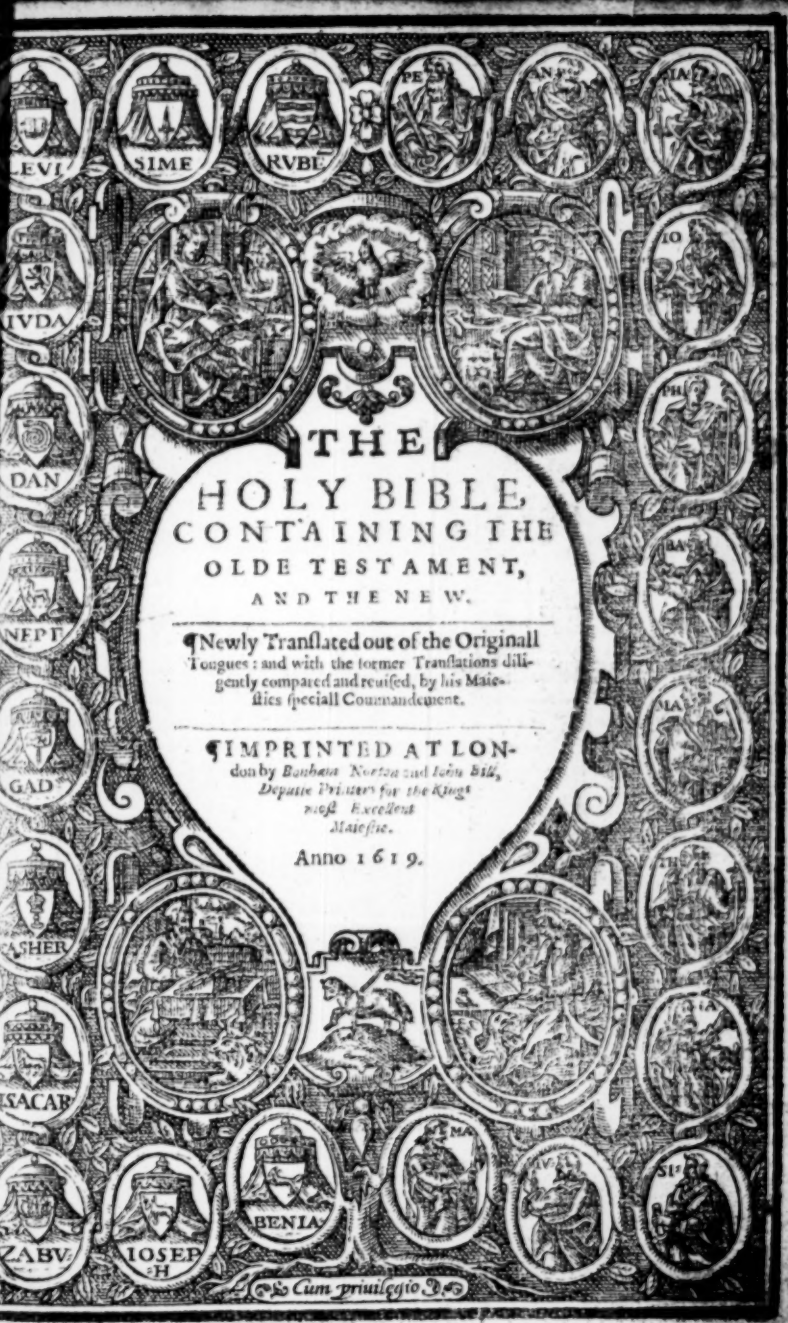


THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEW.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Bonham Norton and Iohn Bill*, Deputie Printers for the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1619.

Cum priuilegio


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of England, when first hee sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would ouershadowe this land, that men should haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it? Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintayning the truth of Christ, and propagating it sure and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doeth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

We There are infinite arguments of this your Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer it to your Maiestie, not only as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more hearten and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the truth and Inuocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord: And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

***

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosheua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	15	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

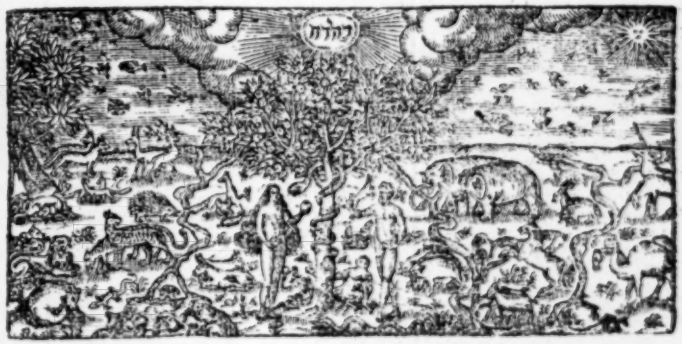
1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.



CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell.* 26 *Man is the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and for yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon ‖ earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature, that hath † life, and foule *that* may flee aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

*22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, & ouer the cattel, and ouer all the earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

* Deu. 4. 19 psal. 136. 7.
† Heb. Betweene the day and betweene the night.
† Heb for the rule of the day, &c.
* Ier. 31. 35.
* 2. Esdr. 6. 47.
‖ Or, creeping
† Hebr. foule.
† Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.
* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.
* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. col. 3. 10.
* Matth. 19. 4. wisd. 2. 23.
* Chap. 9. 1.

earth; and I subdue it, & hauing dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

†Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe †bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* ‖ fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

‖ Hebr. feeding seed.

* Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

† Hebr. a liuing soule.

31 And * God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Eccles. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19.20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

* Exo 20 11. and 31.17. deu. 5.14 heb. 4.4.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his work, which hee had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD had made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Hebr. dust of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breatheth into his nostriles the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

* 1. Cor. 15.47.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

* 1. Cor. 15.45.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

*Ecclus. 24.29.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

† Hebr. Cush.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

‖ Or, eastward to Assyria.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Adam.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eate.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayst † freely eat.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

17 But of the tree of knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foules of the ayre, and to the beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 23 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made: and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: & they sewed fig leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And hee said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid myselfe.

11 And hee said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue mee of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent begailed me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed, it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall bee* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for *thy* sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So hee drone out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain & Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 24 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof, and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ vnto thee *shall bee* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground. † *Heb. bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare. ‖ *Or, My iniquitie is greater then that it may bee forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, & called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch. † *Heb. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech. † *Hebr. Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *such as haue* cattell. † *Hebr. whatter.*

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ. ‖ *Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt. ‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold. † *Hebr. Sheth.*

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said shee*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew. † *Hebr. Enosh.*

26 And to Seth, to him also *there* was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD. ‖ *Or, to call themselues by the name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam in the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him. * 1. Chro. 1.1.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day when they were created. * Wisd. 2 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters. * 1. Chro. 1.1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begat † Enos. † *Hebr. Enosh.*

7 And Seth lived, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninty yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeere, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeere, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

† Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. heb.11.5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Greeke, Noe.

30 ¶ And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that hee also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth mee that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eies of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them § with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it, within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, *euen* I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant; and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by sеuens, the male and his female; and of beasts that

are

not cleane, by two, the male and his female.
3 Of fowles also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will † I destroy from off the face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.
8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth;
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶ In the six hundreth yere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sons with them into the Arke,
14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kind: & euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in, male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth: and the waters increased, & bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.
21 * And all flesh died that moued vpon the earth both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land died.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.
24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswaged. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raven and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to cur[se] the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained,
3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifties dayes, the waters were abated. † *Hebr.* in *going and returning.*
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat. † *Hebr.* were *in going and decreasing.*
5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth, in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth. † *Hebr.* in *going forth and returning.*
8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, & she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke. † *Hebr.* *caused her to come.*
10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke. † *Hebr.* *familes.*
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done. † *Hebr.* *a sauour of rest.* * Chap. 6.5. mar. 15.19.
22 † While

† Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant,* 13 *ſignified by the Rainbow.* 18 *Noah repleniſheth the world.* 20 *planteth a Vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *Curſeth Canaan,* 26 *bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *paryeth for Iaphet,* 28 *and dieth.*

* Chap. 1.28. and 9.1. AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhal be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

* Chap. 1.29.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth ſhalbe meat for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Leuit. 17.14.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

* Matth. 26.52. Reu. 13.10

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Chap. 8.17.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 * And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you: of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

* Iſa. 54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud: and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouer ſpread.

20 And Noah began *to bee* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And hee ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall § enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant:

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 *The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham, Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreyes, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen vnto him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generation of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abraham.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND the * whole earth was of one language, and of one † speach.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And † they said; Goe to, let vs build vs a city & a towre, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, & let vs make vs a name, least we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speach.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the citie:

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was an* hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.

15 But Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeres, and begate * Peleg. *1.Chro. 1.19.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. * Called Luk.3.35. Phaloc.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke

21 And Reu liued after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. 3.35. Baruch.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after hee begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Terah. * Luke 3.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. 34. Thara

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. *Iosh.24. 2. 1.chro. 1.26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nattuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren: she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. *Nehem. 9.7. iudit 5.7. Act 7.4

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran,* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee. *Acts 7.3

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. * Chap 18.18.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran. and 22. 18.acts 3.25. gal. 3.8.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, hauing Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, & maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great Plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why diddest thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commaunded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 11 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 Hee remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: *or if* thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane, and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedeck blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee restoreth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeers they serued Chedorlaomer, and in thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.
† *Hebr. in going and iourneying.*
* Chap. 12.7.

With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and
h Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of
nar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings
th fiue.
10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits:
and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and
ll there: and they that remained, fled to the moun-
taine.
11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and
Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.
12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne,
who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods and departed.
13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and
told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine
of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and bro-
ther of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard that his brother was
taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*,
borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eigh-
teene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.
15 And he diuided himself against them, hee and
his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued
them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Da-
mascus.
16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also
brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and
the women also and the people.
17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete
him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Che-
dorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him)
at the valley of Sauch, which is the * Kings dale.
18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought
forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the
most high God.
19 And hee blessed him, and saide Blessed bee A-
bram of the most high God, possessour of heauen
and earth,
20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath
deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue
him * tithes of all.
21 And the king of Sodome saide vnto Abram,
Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy
selfe.
22 And Abram saide to the King of Sodom, I haue
lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God,
the possessour of heauen and earth,
23 That I will not take from a threede euen to a
shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that
is thine lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram
rich:
24 Saue only that which the yong men haue eaten,
and the portion of the men which went with me, A-
ner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complai-
neth for want of an heire:* 4 *God promiseth him a
sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iu-
stified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and
confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

After these things, the word of the LORD came
vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, A-
bram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great
reward.
2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou
giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of
my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.
3 And Abram said, Behold, to mee thou hast gi-
uen no seede: and loe, one borne in my house is
mine heire.
4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vn-
to him, saying: This shall not bee thine heire; but
hee that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels,
shall be thine heire.
5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said,
Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if
thou be able to number them, and he said vnto him,
* So shall thy seed be.
6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he coun-
ted it to him for righteousnesse. *Rom. 4.18.
7 And he saide vnto him; I am the LORD that
brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee
this land to inherite it. *Rom.4. 3.gal.3.6 iam.2.23
8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know
that I shall inherite it?
9 And he said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of
three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres olde,
and a ramme of three yeeres olde, and a turtle doue,
and a yong pigeon.
10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided
them in the midst, and layed each piece one against
another: but the birds diuided he not.
11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the
carkeises, Abram droue them away.
12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe
sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great
darkenesse fell vpon him.
13 And he said vnto Abram, know for a suretie,
that thy seede shall bee a stranger in a land that is
not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict
them foure hundred yeeres. *Act.7.6.
14 And also that nation whom they shall serue,
will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out
with great substance.
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou
shalt be buried in a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall come
hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is
not yet full.
17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went
downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace,
and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those
pieces. † *Heb. a lampe of fire.*
18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant
with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen
this land; from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great ri-
uer, the riuer Euphrates: *Chap. 12.7. and 13.15 & 26.4. deut. 34.4.
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kad-
monites:
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the
Rephaims,
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the
Girgashites and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.*
4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse,
runneth away.* 7 *An Angel seeketh her backe to
submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her child.* 15
Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children:
and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose
name was Hagar.
2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the
LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee
go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine
children by her: and Abram harkened to the voice
of Sarai. † *Heb. be builded by her.*
3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid,
the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in
the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband
Abram to be his wife.
4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conce-
iued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her
mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene mee and thee.

† Hebr. that which is good in the eyes.

6 And Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from her face.

† Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeede exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael, becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And hee will bee a wilde man: his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and hee ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25.18.

13 And ſhee called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhee ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

* Chap. 24.62.
‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewveth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaide vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5.22.
‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy ſojournings

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkinne; and it ſhall be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes olde, * ſhall be circumciſed among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with mony of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and hee that is bought with thy money, muſt needes bee circumciſed: and my couenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed manchild, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhee ſhall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a Sonne in deed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were borne in his houſe, & all that were bought with his money euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres olde when hee *was* circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne;

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtanger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reprooued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and lo three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

himſelue toward the ground,
And ſaid, My Lord, if now I haue found fauor
ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy
t.
Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and
your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.
And I will fetch a morſell of bread, and †com-
e your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for
fore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they
So doe as thou haſt ſaid.
And Abraham haſtened into ſ tent vnto Sarah,
, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine
, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.
And Abraham ran vnto the herde, and fetcht a
tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man:
he haſted to dreſſe it.
And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe
h he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he
d by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.
¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy
? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.
And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee
rding to the time of life: and loe, * Sarah thy
ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard it in the
doore, which was behind him.
Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well
ken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after
maner of a woman.
Therfore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſay-
After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my
d being old alſo?
And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Where-
did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety
e a child which am old?
Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the
appointed will I returne vnto thee, according
e time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.
Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for
was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt
gh.
¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and loo-
toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them
ring them on the way.
And the LORD ſaid, ſhall I hide from Abra-
that thing which I doe,
Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a
t and mighty nation, and all the nations of the
h ſhall be * bleſſed in him?
For I know him, that hee will command his
dren and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall
e the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and
gement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abra-
, that which he hath ſpoken of him.
And the LORD ſaid, becauſe the crie of So-
and Gomarrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne
ery grieuous:
I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they
e done altogether according to the crie of it,
ch is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.
And the men turned their faces from thence,
went toward Sodome; but Abraham ſtood yet
re the LORD.
¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt
alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?
Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within
citie, wilt thou alſo deſtroy and not ſpare the
e for the fiftie righteous that are therein?
That be farre from thee to doe after this ma-
to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that
righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre
m thee: ſhall not the Iudge of all the earth doe
t?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous men within the citie, then will I ſpare all the place for their ſakes.
27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.
28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous; wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? and he ſaid, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.
29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhalbe fourtie found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.
30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it* if I find thirtie there.
31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twentie found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.
32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once. Peraduenture tenne ſhall be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.
33 And the LORD went his way aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe.* 12 *Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountaines.* 18 *He obteineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 32 *The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meet them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.
2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarie all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night. *Chap. 18.4.
3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe; and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.
4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.
5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs that wee may know them.
6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,
7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.
8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.
9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaide againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he will needes be a Iudge: Now will wee deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preaſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

* Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

* Chap. 18.20. 13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cric of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and said, Vp, get you out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but hee seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the city.

† Heb are found. ‖ Or, punishment

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

* Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, O not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither? therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

† Heb. gone forth.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17.29. Isa. 13.19. Ier. 50.40. Amos 4.11. Iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him, and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger also she bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and is reproued for her in a dreame: 9 He rebuketh Abraham. 14 Restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Heb. a husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said LORD wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖ Heb. perfection.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didest this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, & he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeede shee is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

And it came to passe when God caused me to
der from my fathers house, that I said vnto her,
is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto
at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of
He is my brother.
And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and
seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them
Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.
And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* be-
thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.
And vnto Sarah hee saide, Beholde, I haue
n thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: be-
le, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all
are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was
roued.
¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God
led Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid ser-
ts, and they bare children.
For the LORD had first cloted vp all the
mbes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sa-
Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Isaac is borne 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarahs*
9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Ha-*
in distresse. 17 *The Angel comforteth her.*
Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-
ba.

Nd the LORD visited Sarah as he had saide,
and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as hee had
oken.
For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a
nne in his old age, at the set time, of which God
d spoken to him.
And Abraham called the name of his son that
s born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.
And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, be-
eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.
And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde,
en his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.
¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh,
hat all that heare, will laugh with me.
And she said, Who would haue said vnto A-
aham, that Sarah should haue giuen children
ke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.
And the child grew and was weaned: and A-
aham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac
s weaned.
¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyp-
n, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.
Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, * Cast
this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne
this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my son,
en with Isaac.
And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams
ht, because of his sonne.
¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not
e grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and
cause of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath
d vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac
ll thy seed be called.
And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will
ake a nation, because he is thy seed.
And Abraham rose vp early in the morning,
d tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue
nto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the
ilde, and sent her away: and shee departed, and
ndered in the wildernes of Beersheba.
And the water was spent in the bottle, and
e cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.
And she went, and sate her down ouer against
m a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for shee
d, Let mee not see the death of the child, and shee
sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, & wept.
And God heard the voice of the lad: and the
Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and
said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not:
for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.
Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine
hand: for I will make him a great nation.
And God opened her eyes, and shee sawe a
well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle
with water and gaue the lad drinke.
And God was with the lad, and he grew, and
dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.
And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and
his mother took him a wife out of † land of Egypt.
¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abi-
melech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his
hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee
in all that thou doest.
Now therefore sweare vnto mee heere by
God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor
with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* ac-
cording to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee,
thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein
thou hast sojourned.
And Abraham said, I will sweare.
And Abraham reproued Abimelech, be-
cause of a well of water, which Abimelechs ser-
uants had violently taken away.
And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath
done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither
yet heard I of it, but to day.
And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and
gaue them to Abimelech, and both of them made a
couenant.
And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the
flocke by themselues.
And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What
meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set
by themselues?
And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes
shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a wit-
nesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.
Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beersheba:
because there they sware both of them.
And they made at couenant at Beersheba:
then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe cap-
taine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of
the Philistines.
¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-
sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD,
the euerlasting God.
And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines
land many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 *He gi-*
veth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 *The An-*
gel stayeth him. 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.*
14 *The place is called Iehouah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham*
is blessed againe. 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto*
Rebekah.

ANd it came to passe after these things, that * God
did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abra-
ham. And he said. † Behold, Here I am.
And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely
sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the
land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt of-
fering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell
thee of.
¶ And Abraham rose vp earely in the mor-
ning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong
men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the
wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

vnto

* Heb. 11.17.
† Heb. Behold me.

† Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

‖ Or, grue.

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† *Hebr. Behold mee.* ‖ *Or, kid.*

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering, ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iames. 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehonah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ *That is, the* LORD *will ſee or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105.9. Eccluſ. 44.21. Luk.1.73. Heb.6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† *Hebr. lip.*

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice

* Chap. 22.3. & 28.18. eccluſ 44.22. actes 3. 25 gal. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beerſheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beerſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Beholde Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sara died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan; and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† *Hebr.* a prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for mee to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar,

9 That he might giue me the caue of Machpelah which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me for a poſſeſſion of a burying place among you.

† as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it me.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city ſaying,

† *Hebr.* eares.

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt giue *it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant. 10 The ſeruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 ſheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The ſeruant worſheth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to goe. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was olde *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† *Hebr.* entring into dayes.

2 And

And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put I thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daugh- of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe, vnto and from whence thou cameſt?

And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, thou bring not thy ſonne thither againe.

¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me my fathers houſe, and from the land of my ed, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware mee ſaying, * Vnto my ſeed will I giue this , he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

And if the woman will not be willing to fol- thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my : onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concer- g that matter.

¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the nels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the ds of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe went to Meſopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor.

And hee made his camels to kneele downe thout the citie, by a well of water, at the time of euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

And hee ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter braham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; the daughtes of the men of the citie come out draw water:

And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to om I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, t I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I ll giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe t thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and reby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindnes to thy maſter.

¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done aking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was rne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Na- r Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her oulder.

And the damoſell was † very faire to looke on, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; d ſhee went downe to the well, and filled her pit- cher, and came vp.

And the ſeruant ranne to meet her, and ſaid, t me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pit- cher.

And ſhe ſaid, Drinke my lord: and ſhe haſted d let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue m drinke.

And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, e ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vn- l they haue done drinking.

And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into e trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *ater*, and drew for all his camels.

And the man wondering at her, held his peace, wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney roſperous, or not.

And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, *iewel for the forehead.*

And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

And ſhee ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

And the damſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vn- to the well.

And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me: that he came vnto the man, and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

And hee ſaid, Come in thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe and roome for the camels.

¶ And the man came into the houſe, and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid I will not eat, vntill I haue told my errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great, and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

And hee ſaid vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way. and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way which I goe;

* Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verſe 13.

And ſhee ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let mee drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had ledde mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tel me: and if not, tel me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

†*Hebr. vessels.*

53 And the seruant bronght foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master.

*Verse 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall goe.

‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And hee said vnto them, Hinder mee not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? & she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore shee tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that hee had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah and shee became his wife, and hee loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ismael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But to the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred, threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and dyed in a good old age, an olde man, and full of *yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abram, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirtie and seauen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children strugled together within her; and shee said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations in thy wombe, and two maner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres olde, when he bare them.

27 And the boies grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: * & he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 Hee diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 25 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

1 ANd there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and I will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him. † Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew vntill he became very great. † Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him. ‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † Hebr. living.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him. ‖ That is, Contension.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roume for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land. † That is, Roume.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar and Ahuzzah one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent mee away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainley that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee, † Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † Hebr. If thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

† That is, an oath. she wel of the oath.

33 And hee called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, & Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27 46.

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, and by importunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne: And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison;

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauourie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauourie meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauourie meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauourie meat, such as his father loued.

† Heb. desireable.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauourie meat, and the bread which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and hee said, Here am I: who art thou my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne, I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me,

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice is Iacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neere to mee, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought it neere to him and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed bee hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in frō his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauourie meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne, Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is hee that hath † taken venison, and brought it to mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? Yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, and * wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be † the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt seruе thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

er are at hand, * then wil I slay my brother Iacob.
42 And these words of Esau her eldest son were
ld to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her
unger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy bro-
er Esau as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe
rposing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and
rise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran;
44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, vntill thy
rothers fury turne away;
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from
hee, and hee forget that which thou hast done to
him: then I will send, & fetch thee from thence: why
should I be depriued also of you both in one day?
46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of
my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob
take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these
which are of the daughters of the land, what good
shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.
2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiplie thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;
7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.
10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.
11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.
12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the toppe of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.
13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.
14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.
17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.
18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone ‖ he had put for his pillows, and set it vp for a pillar, & powred oyle vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz, at the first.
20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,
21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran, 9 he taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.
5 And hee said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.
6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.
8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then we water the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 ¶ And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.
12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.
13 And it came to passe when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ranne to meet him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee tolde Laban all these things.

† *Hebr.* *lift vp*
† *Hebr.* *he sees.*
† *Hebr.* *children.*
† *Hebr.* *Is there peace to him.*
† *Hebr.* *yet the day is great.*
† *Hebr.* *hearing.*

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpha his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction, now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this *sonne* also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name* ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah bargeth her husband of Rachel: 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees: that I may also † haue children by her.

4 And thee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son: therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harvest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therfore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband. and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee *with* a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said; The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

† Hebr. place.

‖ That is, See a son.

‖ That is, Hearing.

‖ That is, Ioyned. *Matth. 2.2.

‖ That is, Praise. † Hebr. Stood frō bearing.

it my ſeruice which I haue done thee.
And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue
auour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned
erience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for
te.
And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I wil
t.
And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I
rued thee, and how thy cattell was with me:
For it was little which thou haddeſt before
, and it is *now* †increaſed vnto a multitude:
e LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my com-
and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne
alſo?
And he ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Ia-
id, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou
e this thing for mee, I will againe feede *and*
thy flocke.
I will paſſe thorow all thy flocke to day, re-
ing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted
: and all the browne cattel among the ſheepe,
e ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goates, and
ſhall be my hire.
So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwere for mee † in
o come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before
ce: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted
gſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe,
halbe counted ſtollen with me.
And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might bee
ding to thy word.
And he remooued that day the hee goats that
ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe
that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one
had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne a-
gſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand
ſonnes.
And he ſet three dayes iourney betwixt him-
and Iacob; and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans
es.
¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar,
of the haſell, and cheſnut tree, & pilled white
es in them, and made the white appeare which
in the rods.
And he ſet the roddes which hee had pilled,
e the flockes in the gutters in the watering
hes when the flockes came to drinke, that they
d conceiue when they came to drinke.
And the flockes conceiued before the roddes,
brought forth cattell ring ſtraked, ſpeckled, and
ted.
And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet
aces of the flockes toward the ring ſtraked, and
e browen in the flocke of Laban: and hee put
wne flockes by themſelues, and put them not
Labans cattell.
And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger
ll did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before
yes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might
ciue among the rods.
But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them*
: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger
s.
And the man increaſed exceedingly and had
cattell, and maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants,
amels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 *Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban purſueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong Rachels policie to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs plaint of Laban.* 43 *The Couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our father, and of that which was of our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.
2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before. † *Heb. as yeſterday and the day before.*
3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.
4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,
5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.
6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.
7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.
8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.
9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.
10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the † rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled. † *Or, hee goats.*
11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob: and I ſaid, Here am I.
12 And he ſaid, Liſt vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.
13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred. * Chap. 28.18.
14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?
15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers, for hee hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.
16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.
17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſons and his wiues vpon camels.
18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which hee had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.
19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtolne the † Images that *were* her fathers. † *Heb.* *Teraphim.*
20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. † *Hebr.*
21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp *the heard* and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward the of Laban.* mount Gilead.
22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.
23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.
24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heede that thou ſpeake not to Iacob † good or bad. † *Heb.* *from good to bad.*
25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolne away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and
† *Hebr. hast stollen me.* † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done sloolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred in Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, & sat vpon them, and
† *Hebr. felt.* Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

† *Hebr. felt.* 37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy thee goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

* Exod. 22.12. 39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee; I bare the losse of it: of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hast sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it v
pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, G
stones: and they tooke stones, and made an
and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Iegar-Sahaduth
Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnes
tweene mee, and thee this day. Therefore w
name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said, The L
watch betweene mee and thee when wee are
one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or t
shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, n
is with vs, See, God is witnesse betwixt me an

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this
and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betw
and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar b
nesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to
and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape
this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of N
the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. A
cob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the m
and called his brethren to eat bread, and the
eat bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose v
kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and b
them: and Laban departed, and returned v
place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Iacobs visi on at Mahanaim.* 3 *His messe Esau.* 6 *He is afraide of Esaus comming.* 9 *He eth for deliuerance.* 13 *He sendeth a present sau.* 24 *Hee wrestleth with an Angel at P where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Ang
God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, T
Gods hoste: and he called the name of that
‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him,
sau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the f
trey of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus
yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant
saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and
there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and
seruants, and women seruants: and I haue se
tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sigh

6 And the messengers returned to Iacob, s
We came to thy brother Esau, and also he com
to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and d
sed, and hee diuided the people that was with
and the flockes and herdes, and the camels int
bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one com
and smite it, then the other company which
shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father A
ham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD w
saidest vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, a
thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the
cies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast sh
vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed

Iordane, and now I am become two bands.
11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my
ther, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt
will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with
children.
12 And thou ſaideſt, I will ſurely doe thee good,
d make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which can-
be numbred for multitude.
13 ¶ And hee lodged there that ſame night and
ke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for
u his brother.
14 Two hundred ſhee goates, and twentie hee
tes, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,
15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fourtie
e, and ten buls, twentie ſhee aſſes, and ten fooles.
16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his
rants, euery droue by themſelues, and ſaid vnto
ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before mee, and put a ſpace
twixt droue and droue.
17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying,
hen Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh
e, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt
u? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?
18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *bee* thy ſeruant
cob: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau, and
hold alſo, he is behind vs.
19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the
ird, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On
is manner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you
de him.
20 And ſay yee moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant
acob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him
ith the preſent that goeth before mee, and after-
ard I will ſee his face; peraduenture he will ac-
pt † of me.
21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and
mſelfe lodged that night in the companie.
22 And hee roſe vp that night, and tooke his two
ues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen
nes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the
rooke, and ſent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſt-
d a man with him, vntil the † breaking of the day.
25 And when he ſaw, that hee preuailed not a-
inſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and
e hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he
reſtled with him.
26 And hee ſaid, Let me goe, for the day brea-
eth: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee goe, except
ou bleſſe me.
27 And hee ſaid vnto him, What is thy name?
d he ſaid, Iacob.
28 And hee ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no
ore Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou
ower with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.
29 And Iacob, aſked *him*, and ſaid, Tell mee, I
ray thee, thy name? and he ſaid, Wherefore is it,
at thou doeſt aſke after my name? and hee bleſſed
m there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Pe-
el: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life
preſerued.
31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the Sunne aroſe
pon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of the
new which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow
f the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe he touched the
ollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth, 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.
3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.
4 And Eſau ran to meet him, & embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſawe the women, and the children, and he ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And hee ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant. † *Heb.* To *thee.*
6 Then the handmaides came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.
7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.
8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord. † *Hebr. what is all this band to thee?*
9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough, my brother: † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.
10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore haue I ſeene thy face as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me. † *Hebr.* be that to thee that is thine.
11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee, becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.
12 And he ſaid, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee. † *Heb. according to the foot of the work &c according to the foot of the children.*
13 And he ſaid vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with mee: and if men ſhould ouerdrine them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir. † *Hebr. Set, or place.*
15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leaue with thee *ſome* of the folke that are with mee. And hee ſaid, † What needeth it? let mee finde grace in the ſight of my lord. † *Hebr. wherefore is this?*
16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir. ‖ *That is, boothes.*
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth. * Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.
18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie: * Called, Acts 7. 16. Emor.
19 And bought a parcell of a fielde where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money. ‖ *Or, lambes.* ‖ *That is, God the God of Iſrael.*
20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marrie her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of circumciſſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it.

25 The

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon the aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their citie.* 30 *Iacob reprooueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the the daugter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damosell, and spake † kindly vnto the damosell.

† Hebr. troubled her. † Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren. Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damosell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee consent vnto you: If yee will be, as we *bee*, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumcised then will wee take our daughter and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and letvs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wil the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance and

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his hearkened all that went out of the gate of his and euery male was circumcised, all that we of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob meon, and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his so with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, spoiled ‖ citie, because they had defiled their s

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyle uen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye troubled me to make me to stinke among the i bitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, an Perizzites: and I being few in number, they gather themselues together against me, and slay and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with ou ster, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth house of Idols.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Be* 8 *Deborah dyeth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God l seth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of I iamin and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Ie commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, de and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to thel, and dwell there: and make there an A vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when t fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to were with him, Put away the strange gods that among you, and be cleane, & change your garm

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, a will make there an Altar vnto God, who answ mee in the day of my distresse, and was with me the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange g which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-r which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them der the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of G was vpon the cities that were round about th and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the la of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the peo that *were* with him.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared to him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebeckahs nurse died, & she w buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the na of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, wh he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * b Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Isra

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almigh

ſfull and multiply, a nation, and a company ons ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out loynes.

nd the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will the land.

nd God went vp from him, in the place where ked with him.

nd Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he with him, *euen* a pillar of ſtone: & he powred ke offring theron, and he powred oile thereon.

And Iacob called the name of the place where ſpake with him Bethel.

¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there ut a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Ra-ueiled, and ſhe had hard labour.

And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard la- that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not, thou haue this ſonne alſo.

And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in de- g, (for ſhee dyed) that ſhee called his name oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

And Rachel dyed, and was buried in the way hrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent be- the tower of Edar.

¶ And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the s of Iacob were twelue.

The ſons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs firſt borne, Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and bulun.

The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: and Naphtali.

And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaide: and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob, which borne to him in Padan Aram.

¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto e, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and ſcore yeeres.

And Iſaac gaue vp the Ghoſt and dyed, and gathered vnto his people, being olde and full yes, and his ſons Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Eſaus three wiues. 6 His removing to mount 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcen- of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seer. Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

Ow theſe are the generations of Eſau, who Edom.

Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Ca- Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and ibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of on the Hiuite:

And Bethemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of aioth.

And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Ba- ath bare Reuel.

And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and h: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were e vnto him in the land of Canaan.

And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſonnes, and daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and attel, and his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom. *Ioſh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir: *Edom.*

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſonne of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau. *1. Chro. 1.35, &c.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Eſaus ſonne, and ſhee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonnes: duke Nahah, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau, (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, *1. Chro. 1.38.

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Aluan and Manahath and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe: Vz & Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: & ¶ name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. *These bee* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Ioseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreames.* 13 *Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 21 *Reuben saueth him.* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 31 *His father deceiued by the bloody coate, mourneth for him.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

† Hebr. of his fathers sojournings

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: ‖ Or, pieces and he made him a coate of many ‖ colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, & told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame, that thou hast dreamed? shall I, & thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here *I am*.

14 And hee said to him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren: tell me I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said; Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit, that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand vpon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, & conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew & lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whether shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: an * euill beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his son many daies.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted, and he said, for I will goe downe into the grane vnto my son, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † captaine of the ‖ guard.

CHA

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar weareth for Shelah. 16 Shee deceiueth Iudah. 24 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

1 And it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Cananite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his: and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD; wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest perad. peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheep-shearers to Timnah, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to sheare his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was growen vp, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was † openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her. † *Heb. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying; By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Selah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe. ‖ *Or, whereas.*

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying *This* came out first. *fore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

29 And it came to passe as hee drewe backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez. ‖ That is, *a breach.*

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah. * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistres temptations. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

1 AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and shee said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that hee hath, to mine hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of ỹ men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by the garment, saying, Lie with mee: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a† loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these wordes, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mock me.

18 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place, where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the Keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

22 And ỹ keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners ỹ were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, that was vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *Hee interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the Prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ỹ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not the interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, was before me:

10 And in ỹ vine were three branches, and as though it budded, & her blossoms shot forth, the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches, are three d

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, & thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But† thinke on mee, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree: and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *He is aduanced.* 50 *Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the ende of two whole yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brim of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares blasted, with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

And it came to passe in the morning, that his
was troubled, and hee sent and called for all
agicians of Egypt, and all the wise men there-
d Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there
one that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.
¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh,
I doe remember my faults this day.
Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put
in ward in the Captaine of the Guards house,
me, and the chiefe Baker.
And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I
ee: wee dreamed each man according to the
retation of his dreame.
And *there was* there with vs a young man an
ew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and
tolde him, and hee * interpreted to vs our
ms, to each man according to his dreame, hee
nterprete.
And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs,
was; me he restored vnto mine office, and him
nged.
¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and
brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and
aued himselfe, and changed his rayment, and
in vnto Pharaoh.
And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue drea-
a dreame, and there is none that can interpret
d I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vn-
and a dreame to interpret it.
And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not
: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.
And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame,
ld, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.
And behold, there came vp out of the riuer se-
ine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed
meadow.
And behold, seuen other kine came vp after
, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane flesh-
such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt, for
nesse.
And the leane and the ill fauoured kine did
vp the first seuen fat kine.
And when they had eaten the vp, it could not
nowen that they had eaten them, but they were
ill fauoured as at the beginning. So I awoke.
And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen
s came vp in one stalke, full and good.
And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and
ted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.
And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good
s: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there
none that could declare *it* vnto me.
¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame
haraoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what
s about to doe.
The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the
n good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.
And the seuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that
e vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen
tie eares blasted with the East wind, shall be se-
yeeres of famine.
This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto
raoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vn-
haraoh.
Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plen-
throughout all the land of Egypt.
And there shall arise after them seuen yeres of
ine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land
Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.
And the plentie shall not bee knowen in the
d by reason of that famine following, for it *shall*
ery † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is ‖ established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe. ‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖ *Or, ouerseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. † *Heb. be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can wee find such a one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet, and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou. * Psal. 105.21. 1. mac. 3. † *Heb. armed or kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt. 53 acts 7.10.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke. ‖ *Or, silke.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, Tender father. Heb. Auruh.*

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, prince.*

46 ¶ (And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeres of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 46.20. & 48 5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of his first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *saith he*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house. ‖ *Or, prince.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: For God hath caused mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction. ‖ *That is, forgetting.*

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt were ended. ‖ *That is, fruitfull.*

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth beganne to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. * Psal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith vnto you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all wherein was.

57 And all countreyes came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his ten ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at liberty on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

* Acts 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob ſaw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get yee downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for hee ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came and bowed down themſelues before him *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them, and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come yee? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Ye are ſpies: to ſee the nakednes of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37 5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes, we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And hee ſaid vnto them, Nay; but to ſee the nakednes of the land ye are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not goe forth heuce, except your youngeſt brother come hither,

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely yee are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Heb gaſhered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother vnto me: ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and we would not heare; therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold alſo, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence

27 And as one of them opened his ſake, to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And hee ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, *it is* euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father into the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: I leaue one of your brethren heere with me: and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone,

34 And bring your youngeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I know that yee *are* no ſpies, but *that* yee are true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I wil bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then ſhall yee bring downe my graie haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beni-

...ph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh ...
...sea 9.

d the famine was sore in the land.
2 And it came to passe when they had eaten
corne which they had brought out of Egypt,
ther said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a
ood.
3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man
solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not
e face, except your * brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will
owne and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe
e: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see
ce, except your brother be with you.
6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with
as to tell the man whether yee had yet a bro-
?
7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of
ur state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father
liue? haue yee *another* brother? and we told
m according to the †tenor of these words: †Could
we certainely know that he would say, Bring your
other downe?
8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the
y with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may
ue and not die, both we and thou, and also our lit-
nes.
9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou
quire him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set
him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for
r.
10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had
turned ‖ this second time.
11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it
must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in
the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a
present, a little balme, and a little honie, spices, and
myrrhe, nuts and almonds.
12 And take double money in your hand, and the
money that was brought againe in the mouth of
your sackes: carry *it* againe in your hand, peradven-
ture it was an ouersight.
13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe
vnto the man.
14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before
the man, that he may send away your other brother,
and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children,
I am bereaued.
15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they
tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin,
and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood
before Ioseph.
16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them,
he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men
home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men
shall † dine with me at noone.
17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man
brought the men into Iosephs house.
18 And the men were afraide, because they were
brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because
of the money that was returned in our sackes at the
first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke oc-
casion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for
bondmen, and our asses.
19 And they came neere to the steward of Io-
sephs house, and they communed with him at the
dore of the house,
20 And said, O sir, * † wee came indeed downe
at the first time to buy food.
21 And it came to passe when wee came to the
inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, every
mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our mo-
ney in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe
in our hand.
22 And other money haue we brought downe in
our hands to by food: wee cannot tell who put our
money in our sackes.
23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your
God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you
treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And
he brought Simeon out vnto them.
24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs
house, and † gaue *them* water, and they washed their
feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.
25 And they made ready the present against Io-
seph came at noone, for they heard that they should
eat bread there.
26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought
him the present which was in their hand, into the
house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.
27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said,
† Is your father well, the olde man of whom yee
spake? Is he yet aliue?
28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in
good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe
their heads, and made obeisance.
29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother
Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your
younger brother of whom yee spake vnto mee? and
he said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.
30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did
yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to
weepe, & he entred into his chamber & wept there.
31 And he washed his face, and went out, and re-
strained himselfe and said, Set on bread.
32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for
them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which
did eat with him by themselues: because the Egyp-
tians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for
that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians
33 And they sate before him, the first borne ac-
cording to his birth right, and the youngest ac-
cording to his youth: and the men marueiled one at
another.
34 And he tooke and sent messes vnto them from
before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so
much as any of theirs: and they dronke and † were
merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs largely.*
humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded the † steward of his house,
saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much
as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his
sackes mouth.
2 And put my cup the siluer cup, in the sacke
mouth of the youngest, and his corne money. And he
did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.
3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men
were sent away, they and their asses:
4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and
not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp,
follow after the men: and when thou doest ouer-
take them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye reward-
ded euill for good?
5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and
whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill
in so doing.
6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto
them the same words.
7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my
lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants
should doe according to this thing:

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our
sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out
of the land of Canaan; how then should wee steale
out of thy Lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee
found, both let him die, and we also wil be my lords
bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according to
your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my
seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man
his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his
sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and
left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Ben-
iamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery
man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs
house: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before
him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this
that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as
I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make tryall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my
lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare
our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy
seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both
we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid, that I should doe so:
but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall
be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace
vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said,
Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a
word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burne
against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a
father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father,
an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one:
and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his
mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him
downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot
leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, *his
father* would die.

*Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except
your youngest brother come downe with you, you
shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto
thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my
lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a
little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our
youngest brother be with vs, then will we go downe:
for we may not see the mans face, except our young-
est brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee
know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*:

*Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, & I said, *Sure-
ly he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if yee take this also from me, and mischiefe
befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires
with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my
father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his
life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the
lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants
shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant
father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the
vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not
thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father
euer.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruan
bide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord,
let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and
lad be not with me, lest peradoenture I see the
that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his breth*
5 *He comforteth them in Gods prouidence.* 9
sendeth for his father. 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth*
21 *Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and*
horteth them to concord. 25 *Iacob is reuiued w*
the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe bef
all men that stood by him: and he cried, Ca
euery man to goe out from me: and there stood
man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe kno
vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians,
the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I am*
seph; Doeth my father yet liue? And his breth
could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled
his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come ne
to mee, I pray you: and they came neere: And h
said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold in
Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, †nor angry w
your selues that yee sold me hither: * for God d
send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene
the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres in the whi
there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to †preserue y
a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by
great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, b
God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, a
lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all t
land of Egypt.

9 Haste you and goe vp to my father, and
vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God h
made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me
tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Gosh
and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou and thy ch
dren, and thy children children, and thy flocks, a
thy herdes, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet th
are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy hou
hold, and all that thou hast come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eies of m
brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speake
vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glor
in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye sha
haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck
and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wep
vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked wi
him.

16 ¶ And the same thereof was heard in Phara
ohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: an
it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 An

And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy
ren, This doe ye: lade your beaſts and goe get
vnto the land of Canaan.
And take your father, and your houſhold, and
e vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the
of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.
Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take
wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little
, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and
e.
Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of
he land of Egypt is yours.
And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph
them wagons, according to † commaundement
haraoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.
To all them hee gaue each man changes of
ent: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred
s of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.
And to his father he ſent after this maner, ten
† laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten
aſſes laden with corne and bread and meat for
father by the way.
So he ſent his brethren away, and they depar-
and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out
the way.
¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came
the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,
And told him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and
is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And
cobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.
And they told him all the wordes of Ioſeph,
h he had ſaid vnto them: and when he ſaw the
ons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit
cob their father reuiued.
And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough, Ioſeph my ſonne
e aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP XLVI.

Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. Hence he with his company goeth into Egypt. The number of his family that went into Egypt. Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 Hee inſtructeth his bhren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

Nd Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee
had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacri-
vnto the God of his father Iſaac.
And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the
t, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And hee ſaid, Here
I.
And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father;
e not to goe downe into Egypt, for I will there
e of thee a great nation.
I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I
alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph
l put his hands vpon thine eyes.
And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the
es of Iſrael caried Iacob their father, and their
e ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which
raoh had ſent to cary him.
And they tooke their cattell, and their goods
ch they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and
e into Egypt, * Iacob and all his ſeed with him:
His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his
ghters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his
brought he with him into Egypt.
¶ And * theſe *are* the names of the children of
el, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes:
uben, Iacobs firſt borne;
And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phal-
nd Hezron, and Carmi.
¶ * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and
in, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul
ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.
And the ſonnes of * Leui, Gerſhon, Kohah, and Merari. *1.Chro. 6.1.
¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Phares, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul. *1. Chro. 2.3 & 4. 21. chap. 38.3.
¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar; Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.
¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulune Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel. *1.Chro. 7.1.
These *bee* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.
¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi; Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
¶ * Aad the ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui: and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter. And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber and Malchiel. *1.Chro. 7.30.
These *are* the ſonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.
The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph, and Beniamin.
¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, * which Aſenath the daughter of Poti pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him. *Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, Prince.
¶ * And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim and Huppim and Ard. *1.Chro. 7.6.& 8.1
These are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.
¶ And the ſonnes o Dan, Huſhim.
¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
These are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.
All the * ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe. * Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. thigh.
And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.
¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.
And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.
And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.
And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.
And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell, and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue. † Hebr. they are men of cattell.
And it ſhall come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?
That yee ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his*

father before Pharaoh. 11 *He giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattel,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *Hee swe areth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houshold with bread, ‖ according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore: so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell, and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † led them with bread, for all their cattell for that yere.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine e both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land bread, and we and our land will bee seruants v Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that wee may liue not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery ma field: because the famine preuailed ouer them the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued the cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, e to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought he for the Priests had a portion assigned them of P raoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh g them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behol haue bought you this day, & your land for Phara Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the la

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and fo parts shall bee your owne, for seed of the field, for your food, and for them of your houshold, for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the land of gypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue fift part, except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, w became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessi therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seu teene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was hundred fourty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto h If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I p thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly truely with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Eg

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou t cary me out of Egypt, and bury me in their bury place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto mee, and hee sw vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke fat* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *repeateth the promise.* 5 *Hee taketh Ephraim Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of hi thers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manas* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and tooke with him his two sons Manasseh & Ephrai

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy so Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthe himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almi appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Ca and blessed me;

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of a multitude of people, and will giue this lan thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim, Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the l of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt,

† Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeres of thy life? ** Hebr. 31.9,13.*

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished Hebr. according to the little ones.

† Heb. led them.

as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhalbe mine.
nd thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them,
e thine, and ſhall bee called after the name of
rethren in their inheritance.
nd as for me, when I came from * Padan Ra-
ied by me in the land of Canaan, in the way,
yet *there was* but a little way to come to E-
: and I buried her there in the way of E-
, the ſame is Bethlehem.
And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid,
are theſe?
And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my
, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and
d. Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will
them.
(Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age,
e could not ſee,) & he brought them neere
m, and he kiſſed them and imbraced them
And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought
thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed mee alſo
ed.
And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene
nees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to
rth.
And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his
hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh
s left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and
ght *them* neere vnto him.
And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and
t vpon Ephraims head who *was* the younger,
his left hand vpon Manaſſes head, guiding his
s wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.
¶ And * he bleſſed Ioſeph, & ſaid, God before
m my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the
which fed me all my life long vnto this day:
The Angel which redeemed me from all euill,
e the lads, and let my name be named on them,
the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and
em grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the
.
And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father laid his
hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed
: and hee held vp his fathers hand to remoue it
Ephraims head vnto Manaſſes head.
And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my
r: for this *is* the firſt borne, put thy right hand
his head.
And his father refuſed and ſaid, I know *it* my
e, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall † become a people and
alſo ſhall bee great: but truely his younger bro-
ſhall be greater then hee, and his ſeed ſhall be-
e † a multitude of nations.
And he bleſſed them ỳ day, ſaying, In thee ſhal
l bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and
Manaſſeh, and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.
And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but
ſhall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto
land of your fathers.
Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion a-
e thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand
e Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 *Their
ing in particular.* 29 *Hee chargeth them about
buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

ND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Ga-
ther your ſelues together, that I may tell you
which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.
Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſons
acob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.
¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might,
the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie
of dignitie, and the excellencie of power,
4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, be-
cauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then de-
fileſt thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.
5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ inſtruments
of crueltie *are* in their habitations.
6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret:
vnto their aſſembly mine honour bee thou not vni-
ted: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their
ſelfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and
their wrath, for it *was* cruell; I will diuide them in
Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.
8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall
praiſe: thy hand *ſhall bee* in the necke of thine ene-
mies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before
thee.
9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey my ſon
thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as
a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?
10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor
a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vnto Shiloh
come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the peo-
ple be:
11 Binding his fole vnto the vine, and his aſſes
colt vnto the choice vine; hee waſhed his garments
in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:
12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth
white with milke.
13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen *of* the ſea,
and he ſhall be for a hauen of ſhips: and his border
ſhall be vnto Zidon.
14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe be-
tweene two burdens.
15 And hee ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land
that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to
beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the
tribes of Iſrael.
17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder
in the path that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his
rider ſhall fall backeward.
18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but hee
ſhall ouercome at the laſt.
20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and hee,
ſhall yeeld royall dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: hee giueth
goodly words.
22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull
bough by a well, whoſe † branches run ouer the wall
23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot
at him, and hated him.
24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes
of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the
mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the ſhepheard,
the ſtone of Iſrael,
25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall help
thee, and by the Almightie, who ſhall bleſſe thee
with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the
deepe that lyeth vnder, bleſſing of the breaſts and
of the wombe.
26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed a-
boue the bleſſings of my progenitors vnto the ve-
moſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall be on
the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head
of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.
27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall ranine *as a* wolfe: In the
morning he ſhall deuoure the prey, and at night hee
ſhall diuide the ſpoile.
28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and
this is that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed

† *Hebr.* *doe not thou ex-* *cell.*
* Chap. 35.22. 1. chron. 5.1.
‖ *Or, my couch is gone.*
‖ *Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.*
‖ *Or, houghed oxen.*
† *Heb. be an arrow-ſnake.*
† *Hebr. daughters.*

them euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them, and said vnto them, I
* Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. I.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to burie him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophecieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Phisitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him three-
† Hebr. wept. score and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47.29. 5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, & his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in the land of Gothen

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of A
which is beyond Iordane, and there they mo
with a great and very sore lamentation: and
made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the
naanites saw the mourning in the floore of A
they said, This is a grieuous mourning to th
gyptians: wherefore the name of it was called
bel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according
commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes carried him into the la
Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the fi
Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the
for a possession of a burying place, of Ephro
Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he an
brethren, and all that went vp with him, to b
his father after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that
father was dead, they said, Ioseph will perad
ture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs al
euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, sa
Thy father did command before he dyed, saying

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I
thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and
sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now
pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants o
God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when
spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down
fore his face, & they said, Behold, we be thy seru

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not:
am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against
but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as
this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nou
you, and your little ones. And he comforted th
and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and hi
thers house: & Ioseph liued an hundred & ten ye

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of
third generation: the children also of Machir, the
of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs kn

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die
God will surely visite you, and bring you ou
this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abra
to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the childre
Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and
thall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph dyed, being an hundred and t
yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and hee
put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOses called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiplie. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlines of the midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to bee cast into the riuer.

*Gen 46. Exod. 6. 14 NOw these are ſ names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all ſ soules that came out of the † loi
of Iacob, were * seuenty soules: for Ioseph wa
Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph dyed, and all his brethren, and
that generation.

7 ¶ * And ſ children of Israel were fruitfull, &
creased abundantly, & multiplyed, & waxed exc
ding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 N

w there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, ew not Ioseph.
nd he said vnto his people, Behold, the peohe children of Israel are moe and mightier
ome on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest ltiply, and it come to passe that when there out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemd fight against vs, and so get them vp out of d.
Therefore they did set ouer them taskemasters, ct them with their burdens: And they built raoh, treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.
But the more they afflicted them, the more ultiplied and grew: and they were grieued e of the children of Israel.
And the Egyptians made the children of Is- serue with rigour.
And they made their liues bitter, with hard ge, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner ice in the field: all their seruice wherein they them serue, was with rigour.
¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew ines, (of which the name of one was Shiphd the name of the other Puah)
And he said, When ye doe the office of a midn the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the s, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but e a daughter, then she shall liue.
But the midwiues feared God, and did not as ing of Egypt commanded them, but saued the children aliue.
And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this , and haue saued the men children aliue?
And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Bethe Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian en: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere midwiues come in vnto them.
Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: he people multiplied, & waxed very mighty.
And it came to passe, because the midwiues d God, that he made them houses.
And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, y sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riand euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the s. 5 Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs ghter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproeth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He rieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God eareth the Israelites cry.

ND there went* a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.
And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: when she saw him that hee was a goodly childe, * hid him three moneths.
And when she could not longer hide him, she ke for him an arke of bulrushes, and dawbed it h slime, and with pitch, and put the child there- and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.
And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would done to him.
¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe wash *her selfe* at the riuer, & her maidens walked ng by the riuer side: and when shee saw the arke ong the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.
And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: d behold, the babe wept. And shee had compasn on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes ildren.
7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nource of the Hebrew women, that she may nource the child for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nource it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nourced it.
10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water. ‖ That is, *Drawen out.*
11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.
13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together. And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?
14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen. † *Hebr. a man, a Prince.*
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.
16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke. ‖ *Or, Prince.*
17 And the shepheards came, and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watred their flocke.
18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?
19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.
20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.
21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.
22 And she bare him a sonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land. * Chap. 18.3.
23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cryed, & their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his *Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Iacob. *Gen. 15. 14. and 46.4.
25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*. † *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian; and hee led the flocke to the backeside of the desart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned * Acts 7.30.

ned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middest of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And hee said, Here am I.

* Iosh. 5. 15. actes 7. 33.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from of thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

* Mat. 22. 32. actes 7. 32.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, & haue heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land & a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: when thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you: and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

‖ or, *but by strong hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that hee will let you

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the of the Egyptians, and it shall come to pas when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie:

22 *But* euery woman shall borrow of her n bour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, of siluer, and iewels of golde, and raiment: a shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon daughters, and ye shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loth to bee sent. 14 Aaron appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth to Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to Moses. 31 The people beleeue Gods men.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my v for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared to thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And hee said, Cast it on the ground: And cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put fo thine hand, and take it by the taile: and he foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the Go Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bos againe. And hee put his hand into his bosom gaine, and plucked it out of his bosome, and beh it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the la signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the ri and powre it vpon the drie land: and the wa which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall beco blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lo I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † si thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am sl of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath ma mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or dea or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with t mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled gainst Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leui thy brother? I know that hee can speake well. A also behold, hee commeth foorth to meet thee: a when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, & put wor in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, a with his mouth, and will teach you what yee sha doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the pe

he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.
d thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand,
th thou ſhalt doe ſignes.
And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his law, and ſaid vnto him Let me goe, I pray returne vnto my brethren which are in E- ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro Moſes, Goe in peace.
And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, urne into Egypt: for all the men are dead ought thy life.
And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and n vpon an aſſe & hee returned to the land of an: Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all onders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in and: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall the people goe.
And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh. Thus ſaith RD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.
And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he rue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, be- will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.
And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, he LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.
Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone, and cut, foreſkin of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet id, Surely a bloody husband art thou to mee.
So he let him goe: Then ſhee ſaid, A bloody nd thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.
¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And he went and met in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.
And Moſes tolde Aaron all the wordes of the D who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which d commanded him.
¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered ther all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.
And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the RD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes e ſight of the people.
And the people beleeued: And when they d that the LORD had viſited the children of l, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their tage. 5 *He encreaſe h the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He keth their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon ſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

Nd afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſ- Let my people goe, that they may holde a feaſt o me in the wilderneſſe.
And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I uld obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.
And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes h met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three yes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the RD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſti- ce, or with the ſword.
And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them; Where- e doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from ir workes? get you vnto your burdens.
And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the d now *are* many, and you make them reſt from ir burdens.
And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the ſ- maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,
7 Ye ſhall *no more* giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they crie, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.
9 † Let there be more worke laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words. † *Heb. let the worke be heauie*
10 ¶ And the taſkemaſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw. *vpon the men.*
11 Goe ye, Get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.
12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.
13 And the taſkemaſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your daily † taske, as when there was ſtraw. † *Heb. a matter of a day in his day.*
14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkemaſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke, in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?
16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten, but the fault is in thine owne people.
17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.
18 Goe therefore now, *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw bee giuen you, yet ſhall yee deliuer the tale of bricks.
19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.
20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.
21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs. † *Heb. to ſtinke.*
22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me? † *Hebr. deliuering haſt not deliuered*
23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euil to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do vnto Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.
2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD:
3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.
4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.
5 And

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be vnto you a God: and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, *I am* the LORD.

† *Heb. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

† *Hebr. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

*1. Chro. 4. 24.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, & Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*Num. 3. 17. 1. chro. 6. 1.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

* Numb. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

18 And the * ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, & Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

* Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazer, and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of ¶ Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Eg

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſ am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharao Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 T ceuers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is h 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The wa ned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aa brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I comma and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Ph that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of hi

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, & m my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Eg

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto yo I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring mine armies, *and* my people the children o out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgement

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vp gypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael mong them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD manded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, a ron foureſcore and three yeres old, when they vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſ Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſa Aaron, Take thy rodde and caſt it before Pha *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pha and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, a fore his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe me the ſorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, th ſo did in like manner with their enchantments

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rodde they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallo vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he h kened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Phar heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, l goeth out vnto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtan the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the r which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou ta thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD G of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wil neſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not h

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt kn that I am the LORD, Behold, I will ſmite with rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall lo to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ A

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto
ake thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vp-
ters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon
rs, and vpon their ponds, & vpon all their
of water, that they may become blood, and
e may bee blood throughout all the land of
both in vessels of wood, & in vessels of stone.
nd Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD
ded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the
that were in the riuer, in the sight of Phara-
in the sight of his seruants: and all the * wa-
were in the riuer, were turned to blood.
nd the fish that was in the riuer died: and
e stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke
ater of the riuer: and there was blood tho-
all the land of Egypt.
And the Magicians of Egypt did so with
chantments: and Pharaohs heart was har-
neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the
had said
nd Pharaoh turned and went into his house,
did he set his heart to this also.
nd all the Egyptians digged round about the
r water to drinke: for they could not drinke
ater of the riuer.
nd seuen dayes were fulfilled after that the
had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust turned into lice, which the Magicians could 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh in-to lets the people goe, 32 but yet is hardned.

nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto
haraoh, and say vnto him: Thus saith the
Let my people goe, that they may serue me.
And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I
hite all thy borders with frogges.
nd the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundant-
ch shall goe vp, & come into thine house, and
y bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into
use of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and
ine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.
And the frogges shall come vp both on thee,
pon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.
¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto
, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer
reames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and
frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.
And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the
rs of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and cone-
e land of Egypt.
And the Magicians did so with their enchant-
s & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.
¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron,
id, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away
ogs from me, and from my people: and I will
e people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto
LORD.
And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer
when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy ser-
, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogges
thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in
iuer only?
And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it*
ding to thy word: that thou mayest know that
is none like vnto the LORD our God.
And the frogs shall depart from thee, & from
ouses, and from thy seruants, and from thy peo-
they shall remaine in the riuer onely.
And Moses and Aaron went out from Phara-
and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the
frogges which he had brought against Pharaoh.
13 And the LORD did according to the word
of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses,
out of the villages, and out of the fields.
14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps,
and the land stanke.
15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite,
he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them,
as the LORD had said.
16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto
Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the
land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the
land of Egypt.
17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his
hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth,
and it became lice, in man and in beast, all the dust of
the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
18 And the Magicians did so with their enchant-
ments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so
there were lice vpon man and vpon beast.
19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This
is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was har-
dened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the
LORD had said.
20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp
early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh:
loe he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto
him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that
they may serue me:
21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold,
I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy
seruants and vpon thy people, and into thy houses:
and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of
swarms of flies, & also the ground whereon they are.
22 And I will seuer in that day the land of Go-
shen in which my people dwell, that no swarms of
flies shalbe there, to the end thou mayest know that I
am the LORD in the midst of the earth.
23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my peo-
ple and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.
24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a
grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh,
and into his seruants houses, and into all the land
of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the
swarme of flies.
25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aa-
ron, & said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.
26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to doe, for
we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians,
to the LORD our God. Loe, shall we sacrifice the
abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and
will they not stone vs?
27 We will go three dayes iourney into the wil-
dernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he
shall command vs.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go that ye may
sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernesse:
only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.
29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee,
and I will intreat the LORD that the swarmes of
flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his seruants,
and from his people to morrow: but let not Pha-
raoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the
people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.
30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and in-
treated the LORD.
31 And the LORD did according to the word of
Moses: and he removed the swarmes of flies from
Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people:
there remained not one.
32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time
also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

‖ *Or, a mixture of noy-some beasts, &c.*

† *Heb. a redemption.*

‖ *Or, by to morrow.*

* *Wisd. 16.9.*

‖ *Or, destroyed.*

* *Chap. 3.18.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD saide vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shalbe* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying to morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, & stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

*Chap. 4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue mee.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

*Rom. 9.17. † Heb. made thee stand.

16 And in very deed, for *this cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, & that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the wo LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man a beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, th the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and ha the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled haile, very grieuous, such as there was no in all the land of Egypt, since it became a na

25 And the haile smote throughout all t of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both m beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of t and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where t dren of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Mo Aaron, & said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* LORD is righteous, and I & my people are w

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough there bee no more † mightie thunderings an and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no lo

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I a ont of the city, I will spread abroad my hand the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neith there bee any more haile: that thou mayest k how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I kn ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitt the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was*

32 But the wheate and the tie were not sm for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from oh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the L and the thunders and haile ceased, and the rai not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, haile and the thunders were ceased, hee sinn more, and hardened his heart, he and his serua

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened ther would he let the children of Israel goe, LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants inclineth to let the Israelites 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, the heart of his seruants, that I might shew the signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares o sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue amongst them, that ye may know how that I a LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pha and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD G the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to ble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, they may serue me.

4 Els, if thou refuse to let my people go, be to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy

nd they shall couer the face of the earth that not be able to see the earth, & they shall eat iue of that which is escaped, which remai to you from the haile, and shall eate euery ien groweth for you out of the field.
And they shall fill thy houses, and the hou- l thy seruants, and the houses of all the E- ns, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon th vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and ut from Pharaoh.
And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How all this man bee a snare vnto vs? let the men that they may serue the LORD their God: ſt thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?
And Moses and Aaron were brought againe haraoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the your God: *but* † who *are* they that shal goe?
And Moses said, Wee will goe with our yong, ith our old, with our sonnes and with our ters, with our flockes, and with our heards ee goe: for wee *must holde* a seast vnto the D.
And he said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so ou, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. to it, for euill is before you.
No: so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue D R D, for that you did desire: and they were out from Pharaohs presence.
¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locustes, ey may come vp vpon of the land of Egypt, & ery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile eft.
And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the f Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wpon the land all that day, and all that night: hen it was morning, the East winde brought custs.
And the locustes went vp ouer all the land of t, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very ous were they: before them there were no such s as they, neither after them shall be such.
For they couered the face of the whole earth, t the land was darkened, and they did eate e- herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, the haile had left, and there remained not any thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field gh all the land of Egypt.
¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aa- haste, and hee said, I haue sinned against the D your God, and against you.
Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne, this once, and intreat the LORD your God, he may take away from me this death onely.
And he went out from Pharaoh, and intrea- he LORD.
And the LORD turned a mighty strong West which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them the red Sea: there remained not one locust in e coasts of Egypt.
But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so he would not let the children of Israel goe.
¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee arkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse ch may be felt.
And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward ven: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the d of Egypt three dayes.
They saw not one another, neither rose any n his place for three dayes: * but all the chil- dren of Israel had light in their dwellings.
24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe yee, serue the LORD, onely let your flocks and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.
25 And Moses said, thou must giue † vs also sacri- fices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vn- to the LORD our God.
26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not a hoose bee left behinde; for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill we come thither.
27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.
28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.
29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I wil see thy face againe no more.

† *Hebr. into our hands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.
2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery wo- man of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.
3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.
4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.
5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sit- teth on his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.
6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.
7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.
8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be mul- tiplied in the land of Egypt.
10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

* Chap. 3 22. and 12.35.
* Ecclus. 45.1.
* Chap. 12.29.
† *Hebr. that is at thy feet.*
† *Hebr. heate of anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖ *Or, kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according vnto the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yere: ye shal take it out from the sheep, or from the goates.

† *Hebr. sonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shal kil it † in the euening.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire, his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, princes.*

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† *Heb. for a destruction.*

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† *Hebr. soule.*

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therfore shal ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ *In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntill the one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leu. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a according to your families, and kill the Pas

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hysop it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike tell and the two side-posts with the blood t the bason: and none of you shal go out at th of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to sm Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood v lintell, and on the two side postes, the LOR passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the de to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for a nance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee b to the land, which the LORD will giue you, ding as he hath promised, that yee shall kee seruice.

26 * And it shal come to passe, when your c shall say vnto you, What meane you by this

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the ho the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee sm Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And th ple bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, a as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aar did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnig LORD smote all the first born in the land of E * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate o throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he a his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by n and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from am my people, both you, and the children of Israel goe serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes and your herds, haue said; and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the ple, that they might send them out of the la haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough bef was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being b vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did accord the word of Moses: and they borrowed of th gyptians * iewels of siluer and iewels of golde raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour i sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto such things as they required: and they spoile Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundreth tho on foot, *that were* men beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also them, and flocks and herdes, euen very much ca

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the d which they brought foorth out of Egypt, for i not leauened: because they were thrust out o gypt, and could not tary, neither had they prep for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children o rael who dwelt in Egypt, was * fourehundred thirtie yeeres.

41

d it came to passe at the end of the foure and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it passe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went the land of Egypt.

is a † night to bee much obſerued vnto the , for bringing them out from the land of l his is that night of the LORD to bee ob- all the children of Iſrael in their genera-

And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, he ordinance of the Paſſeouer: there ſhall ger eate thereof:

ut euery man ſeruant that is bought for mo- n thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall hee reof.

ſorreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eate

In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not orth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the neither ſhall ye breake a bone thereof.

ll the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall ‖keepe it. nd when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, keepe the Paſſeouer of the LORD, let all s bee circumciſed, and then let him come nd keepe it: and hee ſhall bee as one that is the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhal reof.

ne law ſhall bee to him that is home-borne, o the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

ſus did all the children of Iſrael: as the commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that D did bring the children of Iſrael out of the Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 *The feaſt of the Paſſeouer is commaunded.* 11 *The firſt borne of beaſts are ſet apart.* 17 *The Iſraelites of Egypt and carie Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 20 *God guideth them by a cloud and a piller of fire.*

the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, what- ſoeuer openeth the wombe among the children oth of man and of beaſt, it is mine.

And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember , in which ye came out from Egypt, out of ſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall ened bread be eaten.

his day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring o the land of the Canaanites, and the Hit- d the Amorites, and the Hiuites and the Ie- which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue and flowing with milke and hony, that thou ept this ſeruice in this moneth.

euen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

Vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten ſeuen dayes: re ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with- either ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee y quarters.

And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD o me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee vpon thine nd for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that RDS law may bee in thy mouth: for with hand hath the LORD brought thee out of

Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS. * Chap. 22.29 & 34.19. ezek. 44.30. † *Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his neck: and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme. ‖ *Or, kid.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage. † *Heb. to morrow,*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall bee for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: for God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt. ‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you. *Gen. 50 25. ioſh. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesſe. * Num. 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them in the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night. * Num. 14.14. deu. 1.33 pſa. 78.14 1. cor. 10.1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people. * Nehem. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behinde the campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea,* 23 *which droweneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encampe by the ſea. * Num. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhal follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

*Ioſh. 24.6.1. Mac. 4.9. 9 But the *Egyptians purſued after them, all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-Zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap. 6.9. 12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wildernesſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖Or, For wherein you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and yee ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Iſrael that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhal goe on drie ground through the middeſt of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſt, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and ſtood behind them:

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkeneſſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD cauſed the Sea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

*Ioſh. 4. 23. pſal. 114. 3. *Pſal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. heb. 11. 29. 22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the Sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen,

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoſte Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of th and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LO teth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Str thine hand ouer the ſea, that the waters m againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their cha vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptia midſt of the ſea.

29 And the waters returned, and couered rets, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſte of that came into the ſea after them: there re not ſo much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked v land, in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters wal vnto them on their right hand, and on th

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that da the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſawe gyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † worke wh LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, ſeruant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want wa The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tre ueth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue welles, ſeuenty palme trees.*

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſ ſong vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying ſing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumph rioufly: the horſe and his rider hath he thro to the ſea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, an prepare him an habitation, my fathers God will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LOR Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath he to the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drow the red ſea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become gl in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath da pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellen haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſume as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the were gathered together: the floods ſtood as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ou I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhall bee ſa vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine han ‖ deſtroyed them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea red them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty wa

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, among gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe full in praiſes, doing wonders,

hou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth
ed them.
hou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people
hou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them*
ength vnto thy holy habitation.
The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow
e hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.
hen the Dukes of Edom ſhalbe amazed: the
ty of Moab trembling ſhal take hold vp-
: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt
Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the
e of thine arme they ſhall bee as ſtill as a
l thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the
ople ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.
hou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in
e mount of thine inheritance, in the place, O
which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in,
nctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue
ed.
he LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.
or the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his
and with his horſemen into the Sea, and the
brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon
: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land
dſt of the Sea.
And Miriam the prophiteſſe the ſiſter of
ook a timbrell in her hand: & all the women
t after her with timbrels and with dances.
nd Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the
for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe
rider hath he throwen into the Sea.
So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and
ey out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and
went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found
er.
And when they came to Marah, they could
ke of the waters of Marah, for they were bit-
: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.
nd the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſay-
at ſhall we drinke?
nd he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD
him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into
ters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee
ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proo-
m,
ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the
the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that
right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his
ndements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will
of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue
vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD
eth thee.
nd they came to Elim: where *were* twelue
water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees
encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 23 Ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to bee found on Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

They tooke their iourney from Elim, and
the Congregation of the children of Iſrael
to the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene
Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond
after their departing out of the land of E-

And the whole Congregation of the children
murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the
ſſe.
And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them,
Would to God wee had dyed by the hand of the
LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the
fleſh pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full:
for yee haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe,
to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.
4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I
will raine bread from heauen for you: and the peo-
ple ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery † *Hebr.*
day, that I may proouue them, whether they will *the portion of a*
walke in my Law, or no. *day in*
5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day *his day.*
they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it
ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.
6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children
of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD
hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.
7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory
of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings
againſt the LORD: And what are wee that ye mur-
mume againſt vs?
8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD
ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the
morning bread to the full: for that the LORD
heareth your murmurings which yee murmure a-
gainſt him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are
not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.
9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all
the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come
neere before the LORD; for hee hath heard your
murmurings.
10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the
whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that
they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the
glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud. *Chap. 13.21.
11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children
of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal
eat fleſh, and in the morning yee ſhall be filled with
bread: and yee ſhall knowe that I am the LORD
your God.
13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the Quailes * Numb.
came vp, and couered the campe: and in the mor- 11. 31.
ning the dew lay round about the hoſte.
14 And when the * dewe that lay was gone vp, * Numb.
behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a 11.7.
ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the pſal.78.
ground. 24.wiſd.
15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they 16.20.
ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not ‖ *Or, what*
what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the *is that or*
bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat. *it is a*
16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath *portion.*
commanded: gather of it euery man according to * Iohn
his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to 6.31.
the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man 1.Cor.10.
for them which *are* in his tents. 3.
17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathe- † *Hebr. by the poll or head.*
red ſome more ſome leſſe.
18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he † *Hebr.*
that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that *ſoules.*
gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery *2. Cor.*
man according to his eating. 8.15.
19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the
morning.
20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto
Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the mor-
ning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes
was wroth with them.
21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery
man according to his eating: and when the Sunne
waxed hote it melted.
22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and ſeethe that yee will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath ginen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna, and it *was* like coriander ſeed, white, and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesſe, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer ful of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

*Ioſh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna fortie yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands.* 15 *Moſes buildeth the Alter IEHOVAH-Niſſi.*

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernesſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the Commande-
1 ments of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

*Numb. 20. 4.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moſes and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherfore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

*Chap. 7. 20. *Numb. 20. 9. pſal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wiſd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith *thou ſmotteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the and there ſhall come water out of it, that the may drinke. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſig Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the Lo ing, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought rael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Choo men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to wil ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to hi fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate then Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the o one ſide, & the other on the other ſide, and h were ſteady vntill the going downe of the S

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek, and ple with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, W for a memoriall in a booke, and rehe eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out remembrance of Amelek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Alter, and called th of it ¶ IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, ¶ Becauſe the LORD hath *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and t* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethro* c *accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, M ther in Law, heard of all that God h for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt,

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke rah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * the one *was* ¶ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue b alien in a ſtrange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* ¶ Elie the God of my fathers *ſaid he*, was mine hel deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wil where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in thro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: & they aſk other of *their* † welfare, and they came into t

8 And Moſes tolde his father in law all t LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and vnto th tians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauaile † come vpon them by the way, and *how* th deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodne the LORD had done to Iſrael; whom he had red out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LOR hath deliuered you out of the hand of the E ans, & out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath

eople from vnder the hand of ỹ Egyptians.
ow I know that the LORD is greater then
*for in the thing wherein they dealt proud-
s aboue them.
nd Iethro Moſes father in law, tooke a burnt
and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came,
the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes
law before God.
And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that
te to iudge the people: & the people ſtood
es, from the morning vnto the euening.
nd when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he
the people, he ſaide, What is this thing that
eſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy
ne, and all the people ſtand by thee from
g vnto euen?
And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe
ple come vnto me to enquire of God.
When they haue a matter, they come vnto
d I iudge betweene † one and another, and I
ke them know the Statutes of God and his

And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The
hat thou doeſt, is not good.
Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou,
s people that is with thee: for this thing is
ue for thee, * thou art not able to performe
lſe alone.
Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee
ll, and God ſhall be with thee: Bee thou for
ple to Godward, that thou mayeſt bring the
vnto God:
And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and
and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they
alke, and the worke that they muſt doe.
Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all the
able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth,
couetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* ouer them *to be*
of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of
and rulers of tennes.
And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons:
ſhall bee, that euery great matter they ſhall
vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall
ſo ſhall it bee eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they
beare *the burden* with thee.
If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God com-
thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and
s people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.
So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father
and did all that he had ſaid.
And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael,
ade them heads ouer all the people, rulers of
nds, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and
of tennes.
And they iudged the people at all ſeaſons: the
auſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery
matter they iudged themſelues.
¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and
nt his way into his owne land.

CHAP XIX.

The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by
Moſes to the people out of the mount. 8 The peo-
ples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are
red againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine
not be touched. 16 The fearefull preſence of
pon the Mount.

the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael
re gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the
day came they into the wildernesſe of Sinai.
For they were departed from Rephidim, & were
to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the
ernes, & there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went vp vnto God and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tel the children of Iſrael: * Actes 7.38.

4 * Ye haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my ſelfe. * Deut. 29.2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ſhall ye be a peculiar treaſure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 10.14.

6 And ye ſhall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Prieſts, and an holy nation. Theſe *are* the wordes which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael. * Pſal. 24.1. * 1.Pet. 2.9. Reu. 1.6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all theſe wordes which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe. And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. * Chap. 24.3.7. deut. 5. 27. and 26.17.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And be ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhall bee ſurely put to death. * Hebr. 12.20.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but hee ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot thorow, whether it be beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount. ‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes:

15 And he ſaid vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding lowd. ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſended vpon it in fire, and the ſmoake thereof aſcended as the ſmoake of a fornace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. * Deut. 9.11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the top of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish. † Hebr. conteſt.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about ỹ mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 * And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall you make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the eare bored. 7 For women seruants. 12 Of man-slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For fighters. 22 For hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goreth. 30 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, six yeeres hee shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and hee shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my maister, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall boare his eare through with an awle, and ye shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duety of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one ‖ smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, bee quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his

odde, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be
punished:
Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two,
not be punished, for he is his money.
If men striue, and hurt a woman with child,
her fruit depart from her, and yet no mis-
follow, he shall be surely punished, according
womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee
ay as the Iudges *determine*.
And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt
se for life,
* Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand,
or foot,
burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe
ripe.
¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or
e of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them
ee for his eyes sake.
And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth,
maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free
s tooths sake.
¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they
then * the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his
shall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe
be quit.
But if the oxe were wont to push with his
in time past, and it hath beene testified to his
r, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath
d a man or woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and
wner also shall be put to death.
If there bee laide on him a summe of money,
hee shall giue for the ransome of his life what-
er is laid vpon him.
Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue go-
daughter, according to this iudgement shall
done vnto him.
If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maid
nt, he shal giue vnto their master thirty shekels,
the oxe shall be stoned.
¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man
digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an
fall therein:
The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and*
money vnto the owner of them, and the dead
t shall be his.
¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee
then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the
ey of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.
Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vsed to
in time past, and his owner hath not kept him
e shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall
is owne.

CHAP. XXII.

Of theft. 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14
Borrowing. 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witch-*
fts. 19 *Of beastiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of*
ngers, widowes and fatherlesse. 25 *Of vsury.*
Of pledges. 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29
he first fruits.

a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill
, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe,
* foure sheepe for a sheepe.
¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee
tten that he die, there shall no blood bee shed for
.
If the Sunne bee risen vpon him, there shall be
od shed for him: *for* hee should make full resti-
ion: if hee haue nothing, then he shall be sold for
theft.
If the theft bee certainely found in his hand a-
e, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall re-
re double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbor money or stuffe to keepe, & it be stolen out of the mans house, if the theife be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbors goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*:

11 Then shall an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31.39.

13 If it bee torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endowe her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, hee shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgines. † *Hebr.* weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * Hee that sacrificeth vnto *any* god saue vnto the LORD only, he shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.13,14,

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in ‖ land of Egypt. 15.1.mac 2.24.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe. * Leuit. 19.33.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry. * Zac.7. 10.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leu.25. 37.deut. 23.19.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe. pſal.15.5.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto mee, that I will heare, for I am gracious. * Actes 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. ‖ *Or, Iudges.*

Heb. thy wluesse. † *Hebr. seare.* * Chap. 13.2,12. & 34.19. * Leuit. 22.8. ezc. 44.31.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seauen dayes it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And yee shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnes. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenes. 10 Of the yere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man, in his cause.

‖ *Or, receiue.* † *Hebr. answere.* * Deut. 22.4. ‖ *Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him?* or, *and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.*

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

* Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.28. † *Hebr. the seeing* † *Hebr. soule.*

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

* Leuit. 25.3. ‖ *Or, oliue trees.* * Chap. 20.8. deut. 5. 15 luke 13.14.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate: In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

* Deut. 16.16. * Chap. 23.3. and 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before mee empty:

16 And the feast of harueſt, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when † thou hast gathered in thy labors, out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

‖ *Or, feast.* * Chap. 34.26. deut. 14. 22.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt in deed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite break downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and hee shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against mee, for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glorie of God appeareth. Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel,

ted burnt offerings; and sacrificed peace
sexen vnto the LORD.
d Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put
ns, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on
rs.
d he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and
the audience of the people: And they said,
t the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be
t.
nd Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it
eople, and said, Behold * the blood of the
nt which the LORD hath made with you,
ning all these words.
Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and
nd seuentie of the Elders of Israel:
nd they saw the God of Israel: and there was
his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir
and as it were the body of heauen in his
eff.
nd vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel
e not his hand: also they saw God, and did
d drinke.
And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp,
nto the mount, and be there, and I will giue
ables of stone, and a Law, and Commande-
which I haue written, that thou mayest teach

And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iehoshua:
oses went vp into the mount of God:
And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for
ll wee come againe vnto you: and behold,
ron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any
s to doe, let him come vnto them.
And Moses went vp into the mount, and a
couered the Mount.
And the glory of the LORD abode vpon
Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes:
e seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the
of the cloud.
And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was*
euouring fire on the top of the mount, in he
the children of of Israel.
And Moses went into the midst of the cloud,
ate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was
e Mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

What the Israelites must offer for the making of Tabernacle. 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *Mercy seate, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick and the instruments thereof.*

Nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that
† bring mee an offering: * of euery man that
h it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my
ing:
And this is the offering which yee shall take of
; golde, and siluer, and brasse,
And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine
en, and goats *haire*:
And rammes skines died redde, and badgers
es, and Shittim wood;
Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle,
for sweet incense:
Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * E-
d, and in the * breastplate.
And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may
ll among st them:
According to all that I shew thee, after the
ttern of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all
instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.
¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim
wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke that the Arke may be borne with them.
15 The staues shall bee in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.
17 And thou shalt make a Mercy seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-seate shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.
20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: towards the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie that I shall giue thee.
22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.
23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.
25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.
26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.
27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.
28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and boules thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure golde shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me alway.
31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke bee made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall bo of the same.
32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one

‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seat.*

* Numb. 7. 89.

* Chap. 37. 17.

‖ *Or, to powre withall.*

* Chap. 37. 17.

one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a floure in one branch: & three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a floure: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

‖*Or, cause to ascend.* 36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

†*Hebr. the face of it.* 37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

*Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5. 38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

†*Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.* 40 And *looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

†*Heb. the worke of a cunning workman or embroiderer.* 2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites; and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise thalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire*, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, & shalt double ŷ sixt curtaine in the forefront of ŷ Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖*Or, couering.* 12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that re shall hang ouer the backe side of the Taber

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a c the other side † of that which remaineth length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall ha the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the rammes skinnes died red, and a couering a badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the nacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a boa a cubite & an halfe shalbe the breadth of one

17 ¶ Two † tenons *shall there be* in one bo in order one against another: thus shalt thou for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the nacle, twenty boards on the South side South

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnd board for his two tenons, and two sockets vn other board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Taber the North side *there shall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two vnder one board, and two sockets vnder a board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle ward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for th ners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together be and they shall be coupled together aboue the of it, vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and thei kets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets one board, and two sockets vnder another bo

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Sh wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of th bernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the b of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides ward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with and make the rings of gold for places for the and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle cording to the fashion thereof, which was sh thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cu ning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pilla Shittim wood, ouerlaide with golde: their ho shall b- of gold, vpon the foure sockets of silu

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnde taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the V shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpo Arke of the Testimonie in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Ta on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the d

nt of blue,and purple,and scarlet,and fine linnen,wrought with needle-worke.

nd thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pil- Shittim wood,and ouerlay them with golde, r hookes shall bee of golde: and thou shalt sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP XXVII.

The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with s and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. e oyle for the lampe.

d thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood e cubits long,and fiue cubits broad: the Al- ll be foure square,and the height thereof *shall* e cubites.

And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his and his shouels,and his basons,and his flesh- s,and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof shalt make of brasse.

And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke asse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure rings in the foure corners thereof.

And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of tar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the of the Altar.

And thou shalt make staues for the Altar,staues ittim wood,and ouerlay them with brasse.

And the staues shall be put into the rings,and aues shall bee vpon the two sides of the Altar, re it.

Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it hewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Ta- cle for the South side,Southward: there shall ngings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of ndred cubites long,for one side.

And the twentie pillars thereof, and their tie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hookes of the rs,and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

And likewise for the North side in length,there e hangings of an hundred cubits long,and his ti- pillars,and their twentie sockets of brasse: hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the st side shall bee hangings of fiftie cubits: their rs ten,and their sockets ten.

And the breadth of the Court on the East side ward,shall be fiftie cubits.

The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall bee ne cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets e.

And on the other side *shall be* hangings,fifteene its: their pillars three,and their sockets three.

¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall be* an han- g of twentie cubits of blue,and purple,and scar- and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle e: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their ets foure.

All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* ted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, their sockets of brasse.

¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred its,and the breadth † fifty euery where,and the ght fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their kets of brasse.

All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the ser- e thereof,and all the pinnes thereof, and all the nes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle Olive beaten, for the light,to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† *Heb.* *to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile,which is before the Testimony,Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shall bee a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mytre.* 39 *The embrodered coat,* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother,and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar,and Ithamar Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother,for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome,that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make, a breastplate, and an Ephod,and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes,that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take golde, blue, and purple, and scarlet,and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold,of blue,and of purple,of scarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall bee ioyned together.

8 And the § curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall bee of the same according to the worke thereof, euen of gold,of blue,and purple,and scarlet,and fine twined linnen.

§ *Or, Imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones,and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone,according to their birth.

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone,like the ingrauings of a signer shalt thou ingraue the two stones,with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set on ouches of gold.

* *Wisd.* 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod,for stones of memoriall vnto the the children of Israel: And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of golde.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod,thou shalt make it: of gold,of blue,and of purple,and of scarlet,and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof,and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone. ‖ Or, Ruby.

17 And thou shalt † set in it setting of stones, even foure rowes of stones: *the first row shall bee a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall bee the first row.

18 And the second row *shall bee* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the brestplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of golde thou shalt make and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath toward the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth in into the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

§ Or, skirts

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make Pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

* Ecclus. 45.10.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and grave vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate with linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches to couer † their nakednesse, from the loynes vnto the thighs they shall † reach.

43 And they shall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die: *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecration of Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 The promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oile: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mytre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priestes office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt put all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

t the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, doung shalt thou burne with fire without pe: it is a sinne offring.

Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head ramme.

And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt s blood, and sprinckle it round about vpon tar.

And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and e inwards of him, and his legs, and put them s pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon tar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It eete sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the .

¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the t the ramme.

Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of ood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare ron, and vpon the tipps of the right eare of his s, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, pon the great toe of their right foot, and sprin- blood vpon the Altar round about.

And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon tar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his s, and vpon the garments of his sons, with him: he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his s and his sonnes garments with him.

Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and mpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoul- for it is a ramme of consecration:

And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oiled l, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnlea- d bread, that *is* before the LORD.

And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them wane offering before the LORD.

And thou shalt receiue them of their handes, burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it *is* an offering e by fire vnto the LORD.

And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme aron: consecrations, and waue it for a waue offe- before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue ring, and the shoulder of the heaue offring, which aued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the secration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of which *is* for his sonnes.

And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a sta- for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an ue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering m the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their ce offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the RD.

¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his nes after him to be anointed therein, and to bee secrated in them.

And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, ll put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth in- the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister the holy place.

¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the conse- tion, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh the ram and the *bread that is in the basket, by the ore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offring, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; *two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually. *Num. 28 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. *Leuit. 26.12. 2. cor.6.16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules* 17 *The brasen laner.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) & two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. †Hebr. *the roofe and the walles.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall. †Hebr. *Ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

4 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercie-seat that *is* ouer the Testimonie where I will meete with thee.

†*Heb.* incense of spices.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon †sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖*Or*, setteth vp. *heb.* causeth to ascend.

8 And when Aaron ‖lighteth the lampes † at euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

†*Heb.* betweene the two euens.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num. 1.2,3. †*Hebr.* them that are to bee numbred.

12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

*Lev. 27. 25. num. 3.47 eze. 45.12.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekell after the shekell of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall bee* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

†*Hebr.* multiply. † *Hebr.* diminish.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feete that they die not: and it shall be a Statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweete cinnamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*:

24 And of Casia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle olive an *Hin.

*Chap. 29.40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compownd after the arte of the ‖Apothecary; it shalbe an holy anoynting oyle.

‖*Or*, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt annoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the monie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and dlestick, and his vessels, and the Altar of ince

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his and consecrate them, that they may minist me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the childre rael: saying, This shall be an holy anointing o to me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred ther shall ye make *any other* like it, after the co sition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, o soeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shal cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take these sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Gal *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a conf after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered ther, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very smal put of it before the Testimony in the Tabern the Congregation, where I will meete with the shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt m you shall not make to your selues, according the composition thereof, it shall bee vnto thee for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to s thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 He receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name Bezaleel *son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowled and in all maner of workemanship.

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in go and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of work manship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholi the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue p wisedome, that they may make all that I haue co manded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and t Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat, that thereupon: and all the furniture of the Tabernacle

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pu Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Alta of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all h furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy ga ments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense fo the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue com manded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,
peake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael,
Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it is
betweene me and you, throughout your ge-
ns, that ye may know that I am the LORD
eth ſanctifie you.
Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it
vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall
bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth *any*
therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from a-
his people.
Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſe-
is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD,
euer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he
rely be put to death.
Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe
bbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout
enerations, for a perpetuall couenant.
It is a ſigne betweene mee and the children of
for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made
and earth, and on the ſeuenth day hee reſted
s refreſhed.
¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when had made
d of communing with him vpon mount Sinai,
Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written
he finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

*The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aa-
make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11
e intreaty of Moſes hee is appeaſed 15 Moſes
eth downe with the Tables. 19 Hee breaketh
20 He deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aaron ex-
e himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters
ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.*

d when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to
me down out of the mount the people gathe-
themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaide
him, * vp, make vs gods which ſhall go before
or as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs
t of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is
me of him.
And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the gol-
earerings, which are in the eares of your wiues,
ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring
vnto me.
And all the people brake off the golden eare-
which *were* in their eares, and brought *them*
Aaron.
* And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fa-
ed it with a grauing tool, after hee had made
molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods,
rael, which brought thee vp out of the land of
pt.
And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar be-
it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To
w is a feaſt to the LORD.
And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and
ed burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings,
the * people ſate downe to eate and to drinke,
roſe vp to play.
¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get
downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt
of † land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
* They haue turned aſide quickly out of the
which I commaunded them: they haue made
a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and
ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy
, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of
land of Egypt.
And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * I haue
e this people, and behold, It is a ſtiffe-necked
ple.
Now therfore let me alone, that my wrath may
waxe hote againſt them: and that I may conſume
them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, *Pſa.106.
and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote 25.
againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth † Heb. the
out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and face of
with a mightie hand? the Lord.
Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and * Numb.
ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out to ſlay 14.13.
them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from
the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath,
and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſer-
uants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe,
and ſaideſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeede *Gen.12.
as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue 7. and.15.
ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeede, and they ſhall 7. and. 48
inherite it for euer. 16.
And the LORD repented of the euill which
he thought to doe vnto his people.
¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from
the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie
were in his hand: the tables were written on both
their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other, were
they written.
And the *Tables were the worke of God, and *Chap.
the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon 31.18.
the Tables.
And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the peo-
ple as they ſhouted, hee ſaide vnto Moſes, *Toere is a*
noiſe of warre in the campe.
And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that † Hebr.
ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that weakenes
cry for † being outcome: *but* the noiſe of them that
ſing doe I heare.
¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh
vnto the campe, that he ſaw ſ Calfe, & the dancing:
and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables
out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.
And hee tooke the Calfe which they had *Deut.
made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to pow- 9.21.
der, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the
children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this
people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a
ſinne vpon them?
And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord
waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are
ſet on miſchiefe.
For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods which
ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man
that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee
wote not what is become of him.
And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any
gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then
I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this Calfe.
¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were
naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their
ſhame amongſt † their enemies.) † Hebr.
Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and *thoſe that*
ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vn- *roſe vp*
to me. And all the ſons of Leui gathered themſelues *againſt*
together vnto him. *them.*
And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD
God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide,
and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the
campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery
man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
And the children of Leui did according to
the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that
day about three thouſand men.

‖*Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *euen* 29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD *because euery man hath bin against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.* † *Hebr. fill your hands.*

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people. 4 The people mourne for their sinne. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

* Gene. 12.7. *Deut. 1.8. Iosh. 24.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffe necked people, least I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9. deut 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Yee are a stiffe necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one that sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and rose at the deore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, and all the people rose vp and worshipped, euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his seruant Iehoshua sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowen heere that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he weareth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man * shal come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the mount; neither let the flockes nor heardes feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp into mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will

es cleare *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie thers vpon the children, and vpon the chil- ildren, vnto the third and to the fourth ge- n.

nd Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head the earth, and worſhipped.

nd he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy Lord, let my lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt it is a ſtiffe necked people) and pardon our ie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine in- ce.

And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: all thy people, I will doe maruailes, ſuch as ot been done in all the earth, nor in any nati- d all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhal worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing will doe with thee.

Obſerue thou that which I commaund thee y: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amo- d the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Pe- and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a co- with the inhabitants of the land, whither neſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their es, and cut downe their groues.

For thou ſhalt worſhip no other God: for the whoſe name is Ielous, is a * ielous God:

eſt thou make a couenant with the inhabi- t the land, and they goe a whoring after their nd doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call nd thou eate of his ſacrifice.

And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy , and their daughters goe a whoring after ods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring af- r their gods.

Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

¶ The feaſt of * vleauened bread ſhalt thou Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eat vnleauened bread, ommanded thee in the time of the moneth A- or in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from

* All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and e- ſling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or *that is male.*

But the firſtling of an aſſe, thou ſhalt redeeme lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of nes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall ap- before me * emptie.

¶ * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the h day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in eſt thou ſhalt reſt.

¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, firſt fruits of wheate harueſt, and the feaſt of thering at the † yeeres end.

¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men- en appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of

For I will caſt out the nations before thee, large thy borders: neither ſhall any man de- y land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare be- e LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

* Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacri- ith leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the Paſſouer be left vnto the morning.

The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land thou ring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God.

halt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou e words: for after the tenour of theſe wordes, e made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, hee did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the tenne † Commande- ments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſti- monie in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſ- rael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commaundement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Taber- nacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaide vnto them: Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habi- tations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take yee from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine lin- nen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anoin- ting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering his taches, and his bartes, his pillars, and his ſoc- kets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues therof, with the Mercy- ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the ſhewbread:

14 The Candleſtick alſo for the light, and his fur- niture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oile, & the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

* Chap. 24 18. deut. 9. 9. † Heb. words.

*2. Cor. 3. 13.

* Chap. 20. 9. leu. 23. 3. deu. 5. 12 lu. 13. 14. † Heb. Holineſſe

* Chap. 25. 2.

* Chap. 26. 31. * Chap. 30. 1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſernice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red skinnes of rams, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goates *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the aneynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke:

34 And hee hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all maner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke and of thoſe that diuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of ſkinnes.* 20 *The boords.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The veile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offrings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the couplement: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: and it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire* for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites,

breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.
One board had two tenons equally distant from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.
And hee made boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards for the South side Southward.
And fourtie sockets of siluer hee made vnder twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.
And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.
And their fourtie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.
And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.
And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.
And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus did hee to both of them in both the corners.
And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.
¶ And hee made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,
And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.
And hee made the middle barre to thoo. thorow the boards from the one end to the other.
And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.
¶ And hee made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.
And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of golde: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.
¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle dore of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke,
And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The Arke. 6 The Merci-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick his lampes and instruments. 25 The Alter of incense. 29 The anointing oile and sweet incense.

Nd Bezaleel made *the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.
And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.
And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the othee side of it.
And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.
And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.
¶ And he made the * Merci-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.
And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Merci seat:
One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Merci seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.
And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Merci-seat with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Merci seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.
¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.
Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.
And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.
Ouer against the border were the rings, the places of the staues, to beare the Table.
And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.
And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall of pure gold.
¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the same.
And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof, three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.
Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.
And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his floures:
And a knop vnder tow branches of the same, and a knop vnder tow branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.
Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.
And hee made his seuen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.
Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.
¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.
And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.
And hee made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.
And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.
And he made *the holy anoointing oile, and

† Or. ouer
of, &c
‖ Or. one
of, &c

* Chap. 25. 29.
‖ Or, to poure out withall.
* Chap. 25. 31.
* Chap. 30. 1.
* Chap. 30. 25.

the pure incense of sweet spices; according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The lauer of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

[b]Chap. 37.1. AND *he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubites the breadth thereof: it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brason grate of network, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of *the women* †assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖Or, brasen glasses. †Hebr. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court on the South-side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side *the haugings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of *the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and all the pillars of the Court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the Court was needle worke of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

[b]Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the so[n] Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the L[ord] commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahis[a]of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cu[n]workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in p[ur]ple, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the w[ork] in all the worke of the holy place, euen the g[old] the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents and [a] hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel [of] Sanctuarie.

25 And the siluer of them that were numb[red] the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, [a] thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fi[f]shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a [s]after the shekel of the Sanctuary for euery one went to be numbred from twentie yeeres old[e] vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three[-]sand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, [to] cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the socke[t] the vaile: an hundred sockets, of the hundr[ed] talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, [and] fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, a[nd] ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offring was seuen[ty] talents, and two thousand, and foure hundred th[e]

30 And therewith hee made the sockets [to] doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, a[nd] the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinn[es] the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the [c]round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 Ephod. 8 The Breast plate. 22 The robe of [the] Ephod. 27 The Coats. Miter, and girdle of fine [li]n 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is [m]ade and approued by Moses.

AND of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, [they] made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice [in] holy place, and * made the holy garments for [Aa]ron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, [and] purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne pl[ates] and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the bl[ue,] in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine[st] linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to coup[le] together: by the two edges was it coupled toge[ther]

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that [was] vpon it, was of the same, according to the w[ork] thereof: of gold, blue and purple, and skarlet [and] fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded M[oses]

6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix stones enclos[ed] in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, [with] the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the [E]phod, that they should be stones for a * memor[ial] to the children of Israel, as the LORD comman[ded] Moses.

8 And he made the breastplate of cunning wo[rke] like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and [pur]ple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breast-pl[ate] double: a span was the length thereof, and a s[pan]

eadth thereof *being* doubled.
And they set in it in foure rowes of stones: the
ow, *was a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Car-
le: this *was* the first row.
And the second row, an Emerand, a Saphire,
a Diamond.
And the third row, a Ligure, an Agate, and
methist.
And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and
er, they were enclosed in ouches of gold in
enclosings.
And the stones *were* according to the names
e children of Israel, twelue according to their
s, like to the engrauings of a signet, euery one
his name according to the twelue Tribes.
And they made vpon the breastplate chaines,
e ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.
And they made two ouches of gold, and two
rings: and put the two rings in the two ends
e breastplate.
And they put the two wreathen chaines of
in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.
And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines
fastened in the two ouches, and put them on
houlder pieces of the Ephod, before it.
And they made two rings of gold, & put *them*
two ends of the breastplate vpon the border
, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.
And they made two *other* golden rings, and
them on the two sides of the Ephod vnder-
, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the
coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle
the Ephod.
And they did bind the breastplate by his rings
the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that
might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod,
that the breastplate might not bee loosed from
the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.
¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of
n worke, all of blue.
And there was a hole in the midst of the robe
e hole of an habergeon, with a band round a-
the hole, that it should not rent.
And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe
egranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and*
ed linnen.
And they made * belles of pure gold, and put
belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the
me of the robe, round about betweene the
egranates.
A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pome-
ate round about the hemme of the robe to mi-
ter in, as the LORD commanded Moses.
¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wo-
worke, for Aaron, and for his sonnes.
And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bon-
of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twi-
linnen,
And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue,
purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the
D commanded Moses.
¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne
re gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to*
engrauings of a signet, * HOLINES TO
LORD.
And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to fasten
on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded
Moses.
¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle
the tent of the Congregation finished: and the
dren of Israel did according to all that the
D commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tatches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.
34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering,
35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Merci-seat,
36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:
37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:
38 And the golden alter, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:
39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot:
40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:
41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.
42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.
43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

† *Hebr. the incense of sweets.*

spices.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and annointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:
4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the Lauer between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the annointing oyle, and annoint the Tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Alter: and it shall be an Altar † most holy.
11 And thou shalt annoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy ga-

* *Chap. 26.35.*

† *Hebr. the order thereof.*

† *Hebr. Holines of Holynesse.*

the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The lauer of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offered.*

*Chap. 37.1.

AND *hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubits was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foure ſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlaid it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the firepans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And hee made for the Altar a braſon grate of network, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖looking glaſſes of *the women* †aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖Or, braſen glaſſes. †Hebr. aſſembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court on the South-ſide Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their braſen ſockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide *the haugings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twentie, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, & all the pillars of the Court were filletted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the Court was needle worke of blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure: their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

*Chap. 27.19.

20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moſes *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary for euery one that went to be numbred from twentie yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets, of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie fiue ſhekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offring was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand, and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The Breſt plate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coats. Miter, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed and approued by Moſes.*

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ *And they wrought Onix ſtones encloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memorial to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan

eadth thereof being doubled.

And they set it in foure rowes of ſtones: the
ow, was a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Car-
le: this was the firſt row.

And the ſecond row, an Emerand, a Saphire,
a Diamond.

And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and
methiſt.

And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and
per, they were incloſed in ouches of gold in
enclоſings.

And the ſtones were according to the names
e children of Iſrael, twelue according to their
s, like to the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one
his name according to the twelue Tribes.

And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines,
ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

And they made two ouches of gold, and two
ings: and put the two rings in the two ends
e breaſtplate.

And they put the two wreathen chaines of
in the two rings on the ends of the breaſtplate.

And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines
aſtened in the two ouches, and put them on
ſhulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

And they made two rings of gold, & put them
the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border
which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

And they made two other golden rings, and
them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnder-
toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the
coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle
the Ephod.

And they did bind the breaſtblate by his rings
the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that
might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod,
that the breaſtplate might not bee looſed from
the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of
n worke, all of blue.

And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe
e hole of an habergeon, with a band round a-
the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe
egranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and
ed linnen.

And they made * belles of pure gold, and put
belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the
emme of the robe, round about betweene the
egranates.

A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pome-
ate round about the hemme of the robe to mi-
ter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wo-
worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes.

And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bon-
of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twi-
linnen,

And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue,
purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the
D commanded Moſes.

¶ And they made the plate of the holy crowne
pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to
engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO
E LORD.

And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten
it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded

¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle
the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the
ldren of Iſrael did according to all that the
D commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his ‘taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Merci-ſeat,

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden alter, and the anointing oyle, and the ‡ ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and annointed. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the Lauer between the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the annointing oyle, and annoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt annoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Alter: and it ſhall be an Altar † moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt annoint the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy ga-

‡ Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

* Chap. 26.35.
† Hebr. the order thereof.

† Hebr. Holines of Holineſſes.

ments, and annoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coats.

15 And thou shalt annoint them, as thou didst annoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their annointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie seat aboue vpon the Arke

* Chap. 35.12.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Te the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, a LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doo the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering b doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the C gregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering the meat offring, * as the LORD commanded M

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Te the Congregation and the Altar, and put w there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes wa their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the C gregation, and when they came neere vnto the A they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round abou Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the han of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent o Congregation, and the glory of the LORD fi the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the of the Congregation, because the cloude a thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the bernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went ward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *Of the flocke.* 14 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offerings of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod. 29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Al to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *nam* of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacri he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the A Northward, before the LORD, and the Pri Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round a vpon the Altar.

12 And he shal cut it into his pieces with his and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in orde the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the alt

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the l with water, & the Priest shall bring *it* all, and bu *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offer made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering the LORD *bee* of foules, then hee shall bring his fering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Al and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Alt and the blood thereof shall bee wrung out at side of the Altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East p by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings the

hall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall
e it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vp-
e fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made
of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

The meat offering of flower with oyle & incense,
other bakenin the ouen, 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in*
ying pan. 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.*
The salt of the meat offering.

Nd when any will offer a meat offering vnto the
LORD, his offering shall bee of fine flowre: and
shall power oyle vpon it, and put frankincense
thereon.

And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the
iests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of
flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the
kincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the
morialll of it vpon the altar, *to be* an offering made
re of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

And * the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe*
ones and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the
rings of the LORD made by fire.

¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offe-
baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake
ne flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wa-
anointed with oyle.

¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *ba-*
in a pan, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened,
gled with oyle.

Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle
reon: it is a meat offering.

¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *ba-*
in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre
with oyle.

And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is
de of these things vnto the LORD, and when it
presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto
the Altar.

And the Priest shall take from the meat offe-
* a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon
the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweete
sauour vnto the LORD.

And that which is left of the meat offering,
albe Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy,
the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto
LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall
ne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the
RD made by fire.

¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall
them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be
nt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

And euery oblation of thy meat offring * shalt
u season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the
t of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from
meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt
r salt.

And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first
its vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat
ering of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried
the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay fran-
ncense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it,
rt of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle
reof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an of-
ring made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

The meat offering of the herd, 6 *of the flocke,*
either a lambe, 12 *or a goat.*

And if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offe-
ring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a
male or female, he shall offer it without blemish be-
fore the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his
offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of
the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall
sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace
offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD;
* the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat
that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them,
which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the
liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar
vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that
is on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet
sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace
offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or
female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall
he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his
offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the
Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle
the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace
offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD:
the fat therof & the whole rumpe, it shall he take off
hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth
the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon
them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue
the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar:
it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the
LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall
offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it,
and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
tion: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the
blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an
offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that
couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon
the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon
them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue
the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the al-
tar, *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a
sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for your gene-
rations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate
neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,*
13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler.* 27 *for*
any of the people.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying,
If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any
of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning
things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe
against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne accor-
ding to the sin of the people, then let him bring for
his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke with-
out blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

* Exod. 29.22.
‖ Or, fast. riffe ouer
the liuer, and *ouer* the kid-neys.
* Chap. 7.25.
* Gene. 9.
4.chap.7. 26.and 17.14.

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blond, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that cooereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away;

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 9.9

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung,

† Hebr. To without the campe.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire † where the ashes are powred out, shall hee be burnt.

* Heb. 13.11.

† Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

* Chap. 42,3,4.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blond vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall power out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this, and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the h the goat, and kill it in the place where they burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinn

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood sin offering with his finger, & put *it* vpon the of the altar of burnt offering, and shall power blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon th as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: Priest shall make an atonement for him, as ning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† Hebr. any one of the common

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common sin through ignorance, while hee doth some gainst any of the Commandements of the L concerning things which ought not to be don be guiltie:

28 Or if the sinne which he hath sinned c his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering of the goats, a female without blemish, for h which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the h the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes altar of burnt offering, and shall power out blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee shall take away all the fat as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice o offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* upon tar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, Priest shall make an atonement for him, and be forgiuen him.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne o he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the h the sinne offring, and slay it for a sinne offring place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* up hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall p out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the

35 And he shall take away all the fat there the fat of the lambe is taken away from the fa of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall them vpon the altar, according to the offrings by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall m atonement for his sinne that he hath committe it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge in touching an vncleane thing. 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering of sacrilledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of ring, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen knowne *of it*, if he do not vtter it, then he shall his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, ther it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a c of vncleane cattell, or the carkase of vncleane ping things, and if it be hidden from him, he shall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or, if hee touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be d withall, and it be hid from him, when he knows it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be

pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hidde
when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall bee
one of these.
d it shall be when he shall be guilty in one
hings, that he shall confesse that he hath sin-
at thing.
d hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto
D for his sinne which he had sinned, a fe-
m the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats,
e offering: And the Priest shall make an at-
e for him, concerning his sinne.
d if he be not able to bring a lambe then
bring for his trespasse which he hath com-
wo turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto
D: one for a sinne offering, and the other
rnt offering.
nd he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who
r that which is for the sinne offering first,
ring off his head from his necke, but shall
ide it asunder.
nd he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne
vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of
od shall be wrung out at the bottome of the
: it is a sinne offering.
nd he shall offer the second for a burnt of-
according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall
n atonement for him for his sinne which hee
ed, and it shall be forgiuen him.
But if hee bee not able to bring two turtle
or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned, shall
for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of
ure for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle
, neither shall he put any frankincense there-
: it is a sinne offering.
Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the
shall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memo-
reof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according
offering made by fire, vnto the LORD: it is
offering.
And the Priest shall make an atonement for
s touching his sinne, that hee hath sinned in
these, and it shall bee forgiuen him: and *the*
st shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.
¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through
nce, in the holy things of the LORD, then hee
ring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a
e without blemish out of the flockes, with thy
ion by thekels of siluer, after the shekel of the
ary, for a trespasse offering.
And he shall make amends for the harme that
h done in the holy thing, and shal adde the fift
hereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the
shal make an atonement with him for the ram
trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.
¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of
things which are forbidden to bee done by the
andement of the LORD, though hee wist it
et is he guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie.
And hee shall bring a ramme without blemish
the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse
g vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make
onement for him concerning his ignorance
in he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be for-
him.
It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainely
sed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 *The lawe of the burnt offering.* 14 *and of the offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of the Priest.* 24 *The lawe of the sinne offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:
3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:
4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that he shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:
5 Or all that about which he hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.
6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.
7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in trespassing therein.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering. (It is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night, vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in *it*.)
10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee shall put them besides the Altar.
11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.
12 And the fire vpon the Altar shalbe burning in it: it shall not be put out: And the Priest shal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.
13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the altar, it shall neuer goe out.
14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.
15 And he shal take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shal burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.
16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eat it.
17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.
18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.
19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

Or, in dealing. † *Hebr. putting of the hand.* *Numb. 5.6.
* Chap. 5.15.
‖ *Or, in the day of his trespasse offering.* † *Heb. the day of his trespasse.* * Chap. 5.15.
‖ *Or, for the burning.*
* Chap. 2.1. numb. 15.4.
* Chap. 2.9.
* Exod. 29.37.

* Exod. 26.36. when he is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

* Chap. 11.33. 28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall bee broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

* Hebr. 13.11. 29 All the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shal be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the trespasse offering.* 11 *and of the peace offerings,* 12 *whether it be for a thanksgiuing,* 16 *or a vow, or a free-will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, *it is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then hee shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his oblation leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of euery oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, it shal be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntil the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be the sacrifice of a voluntarie offering, it shall bee eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it, it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any cleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any cleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Yee shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of himselfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may bee vsed in any other vse: but yee shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any manner of blood, euen ‖ soule shalbe cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, he shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast & the heaue shoulder

the children of Israel, from off the sacrifi-
ce of peace offerings, and haue giuen them
to the Priest, and vnto his sonnes by a sta-
tute for euer from among the children of Israel.
This is *the portion* of the anointing of Aa-
ron, and the anointing of his sonnes, out of the
offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day
when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD
in the priest's office:
Which the LORD commanded to be giuen
them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee
anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their
generations.
This is the lawe of the burnt offering, of the
meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the
trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of
the sacrifice of the peace offerings:
Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount
Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children
of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in
the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

He consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes 14 *the sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *the ramme of consecration.* 31 *The place and time of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and
the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bul-
locke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a
basket of vnleauened bread.
3 And gather thou all the Congregation toge-
ther vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation.
4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded
him: and the assembly was gathered together vnto
the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This
is the thing which the LORD cõmanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and
washed them with water.
7 And hee put vpon him the coat, and girded
him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe,
and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him
with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it*
vnto him therewith.
8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee
put in the breastplate the Vrim and the Thummim.
9 And he put the mytre vpon his head: also vp-
on the mytre, euen vpon the forefront did hee put
the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD
had commanded Moses.
10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and an-
ointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein,
and sanctified them.
11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen
times, and anointed the Altar: and all his vessels,
and the lauer and his foot to sanctifie them.
12 And he * powred of the anointing oyle vpon
Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.
13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put
coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles,
and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD com-
manded Moses.
14 ¶ And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne
offering: and Aaron his sonnes laid their hands vpon
the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.
15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and
put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about
with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred
the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sancti-
fied it, to make reconciliation vpon it.
16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the in-
wards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kid-
neis, and their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar
17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and
his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as
the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.
18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offe-
ring; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vp-
on the head of the ramme.
19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the
blood vpon the Altar round about.
20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses
burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
21 And hee washed the inwards, and the legs in
water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the
Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and*
an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD
commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.31.
22 ¶ * And he brought the other ramme, the ram
of Consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their
hands vpon the head of the ramme.
23 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood
of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare,
and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon
the great toe of his right foot.
24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put
of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vp-
on the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the
great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled
the blood vpon the Altar round about.
25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all
the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule a-
boue the liuer, and the two kidneis and their fat, and
the right shoulder.
26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread,
that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened
cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and
put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder. * Exod.
27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vp- 29.24, &c.
on his sonnes hands, and waued them for a wane of-
fering before the LORD.
28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands,
and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offe-
ring: They *were* consecrations for a sweete sauour:
It is an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for
a wane offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram * Exod.
of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD 29.26.
commanded Moses.
30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and
of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprink-
led it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon
his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him:
and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons,
and his sonnes garments with him
31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons,
Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of * Exod.
the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread 29.32.
that is in the basket of consecrations, as I comman-
ded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.
32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of
the bread, shall ye burne with fire.
33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vn-
till the dayes of your consecration bee at an ende:
* for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. * Exod.
34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath 29.35.
commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.
35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, se-
uen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that
ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering. 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a Lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD wil appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee ſhould doe, and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe: and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 And the fat and the kidneies, and the caule *above* the liuer of the ſinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legges, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29.38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: & Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kineys, and the caule *above* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar.

21 And the breaſts and the right ſha ron waued for a waue offering before the Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron liſt vp his hand towa ple, and bleſſed them, and came downe fr of the ſin offering, and the burnt offering offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into nacle of the Congregation, and came ou ſed the people: and the glory of the Lo red vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the fering and the fat: which when all the d they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu offering of ſtran burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes den to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts den wine when they are to goe into the T 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes tooke either of them his cenſer, an therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offer fire before the LORD, which he comman not.

2 And there went out fire from the L deuoured them, and they died before the

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This i LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in come nigh mee, and before all the people glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elza ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and them, Come neere, carry your brethren fr the Sanctuary, out of the Campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried the coats out of the Campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you least wrath come vpon all the people: but brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewail ning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doo Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: did according the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſ

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drink nor thy ſonnes with thee, when yee goe into bernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die; a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generati

10 And that ye may put difference betwe and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cle

11 And that yee may teach the children all the ſtatutes that the LORD hath ſpok them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and leazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that w Take the meate offering that remaineth of t rings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it leauen, beſide the Altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacri the LORD made by fire: for ſo am I comma

14 And * the wane breaſt and heaue ſhou yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſo thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

eaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall
with the offerings made by fire of the fat,
for a waue offering before the LORD:
he thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a
euer, as the LORD hath commanded.
rd Moses diligently sought the goat of the
ng, and behold it was burnt: and he was
Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aa-
were left *aliue*, saying,
erefore haue yee not eaten the sinne offe-
holy place, seeing it is most holy, and
uen it you to beare the iniquitie of the
tion, to make atonement for them, before
RD?
old, the blood of it was not brought in,
holy place: ye should indeede haue eaten
oly place, * as I commanded.
Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day
ered their sin offering, and their burnt
fore the LORD: and such things haue
en: and if I had eaten the sinne offering
ould it haue beene accepted in the sight
LORD?
when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

Beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten,
Fishes, 13 What foules. 29 The creeping
sh are vncleane.

1 The LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron,
2 vnto them,
Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying,
These the beasts which yee shall eate among all
the that *are* on the earth:
3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen
footed and cheweth cud among the beasts, that
eate.
4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them
that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe,
as: as, because he cheweth the cud, but diui-
the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but
deth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
6 And the hare because he cheweth the cud, but
deth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.
7 And * the swine though hee diuide the hoofe,
d be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud:
e is vncleane to you.
8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carcase
ye shall not touch: they are vncleane to you.
9 These shall ye eate, of all that are in the wa-
ters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters,
in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.
10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the
seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the wa-
ters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters,
they be an abomination vnto you:
11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you:
ye shall eate of their flesh, but you shall haue
their carkeises in abomination.
12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the
waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.
13 And these are they which yee shall haue in
abomination among the foules they shall not be ea-
ten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the
Ossifrage, and the Ospray,
14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:
15 Euery Rauen after his kind:
16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, and the
Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,
17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and
the great Owle,
18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the
Gieregale,
19 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind,
and the Lapwing, and the Batte.
20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure,
shall be an abomination vnto you.
21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery flying creeping
thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legges
aboue their feet, to leape with all vpon the earth.
22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust,
after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kinde,
and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasshopper
after his kind.
23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue
foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.
24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer
toucheth the carcase of them, shall be vncleane vntill
the Euen.
25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carcase
of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vn-
till the Euen.
26 *The carkasses* of euery beast which diuideth
the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the
cud, are vncleane vnto you euery one that toucheth
them, shall be vncleane.
27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his paws, among
all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those are
vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carcase,
shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall
wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:
they are vncleane vnto you.
29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, a-
mong the creeping things that creepe vpon the
earth; the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois,
after his kind.
30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the
Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.
31 These are vncleane to you among all that
creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be
dead shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they
are dead doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be*
any vessell of wood, or raiment of skin, or sacke,
whatsoeuer vessell *it be*, wherein any worke is done,
it must be put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vn-
till the Euen: so it shall be cleansed.
33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of
them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane:
and * ye shall breake it.
34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which
such water commeth, shalbe vncleane. And all drink
that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessell shall bee
vncleane.
35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their
carcase falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* o-
uen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe:
for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto
you.
36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit † *wherein*
there is plentie of water, shall bee cleane: but that
which toucheth their carcase shall be vncleane.
37 And if any part of their carcase fall vpon any
sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane.
38 And if any water be put vpon the seed, and a-
ny part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be vn-
cleane vnto you.
39 And if any beast of which yee may eate, die,
hee that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall bee vn-
cleane vntill the Euen.
40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall
wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:
hee

* Chap. 6. 28.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doth multiply feet.

† Hebr. soules.

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall you defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

*Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

*Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7.22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall bee vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † firste yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Hebr. sonne of ye yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

*Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

8 *And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the Priest, o of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the pl skin of the flesh: and when the haire in th turned white, and the plague in sight b then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague and the Priest shall looke on him, and him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the s haire thereof bee not turned white, then shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seu

5 And the Priest shall looke on him t day: and behold, if the plague in his sig stay, *and* the plague spread not in the sk the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes

6 And the Priest shall looke on him seuenth day: and behold if the plague be darke, and the plague spread not in the sk Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is* and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane

7 But if the scab spread much abroad after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest ag

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest nounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is then he shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shall see him: and beh rising *be* white in the skin, & it haue turned white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of and the Priest shall pronounce him vncle shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him* the plague, from his head euen to his foote foeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he nounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh nounce him to be vncleane: for the raw cleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and ged vnto white, he shall come vnto the Pri

17 And the Priest shall see him: and be the plague bee turned into white, then shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be rising, or a bright spot white, and somew dish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behol in sight lower then the skinne, and the hai be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce cleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken o bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and beh be no white haires therein, and if it be then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke, Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in th then the Priest shall pronounce him vncle plague:

23 But if the bright spot stay in his pl

, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall him cleane.

if there bee any fleſh in the ſkin where- a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that aue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat red- hite;

en the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and be- ghe haire in the bright ſpot bee turned d it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, it *is* broken out of the burning: wherefore ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the leproſie.

it the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there ite haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no n the *other* ſkinne, but be ſomewhat darke, Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

d the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſe- : and if it bee ſpread much abroad in the e Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: ague of leproſie.

d if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* t in the ſkin, but if it be ſomewhat darke, g for the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pro- im cleane: for it is an inflammation of the

If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon ot the beard,

hen the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and be- it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, *and* in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt nounce him vncleane: it *is* a drie ſcall, *euen* e vpon the head or beard.

nd if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the d beholde, it bee not in ſight deeper then e, and that there is no blacke haire in it: Prieſt ſhal ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague all, ſeuen dayes.

nd the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on e: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in per then the ſkinne;

e ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall hee not nd the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* ſeuen dayes more.

nd in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke all: and behold, if the ſcall bee not ſpread n, nor bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he h his clothes, and be cleane.

t if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after ſing,

hen the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and be- he ſcall bee ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſeeke for yellow haire, he is vncleane.

t if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay: and e is blacke haire growne vp therein: the aled, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pro- im cleane.

If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkinne eſh, bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots, en the Prieſt ſhall looke: and beholde, if t ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh bee dathiſh a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: ne.

nd the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

nd he that hath his haire fallen off from the his head toward his face, hee *is* foreheaded: t he cleane.

nd if there bee in the bald head, or balde a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſpring bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his balde forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee *in* him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *bee*. * Num. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment; 2. 2. king. 5. 5.

48 Whether it bee in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne: † *Hebr. worke of*

49 And *if* the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and it ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † *Hebr. veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes:

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkinne, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkinne, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, *it is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague bee not ſpread in the garment either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and hee ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without. † *Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, *it is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherin the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he ſhall * be brought vnto the Prieſt: * Mat. 8. 2. mar. 1. 40. luk. 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe footh out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper.

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him ‖ *Or, sparrowes.* that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† *Hebr. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And hee that is to bee cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes: euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lamb † of the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where hee shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the * sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shal take some of § log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of his right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest, shall make an atonement for him: and hee shall bee cleane.

† *Hebr. his hand reach not* † *Heb. for* *ransoming.*

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong [illegible] such as he is able to get: and the one shall [illegible] offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight his cleansing vnto the Priest vnto the doo Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

24 And the Priest shall take the lamb trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and shall waue them for a waue offering be LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the offering, and the Priest shall take some of t of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the the right eare of him that is to be cleansed on the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his get some of the oyle that is in his left hand times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of hand, and vpon the great toe of his right fo the place of the blood of the trespasse offer

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in th hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him t be cleansed, to make an atonement for him the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtl or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as hee is able to get, the sin offering, and the other for a burnt offerin the meate offering: And the Priest shall ma tonement for him that is to bee cleansed, b LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* th of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get th pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of C which I giue to you for a possession, and I plague of leprosie in a house of the land of p session:

35 And he that oweth the house, shall co tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me th it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command th ‖ empty the house, before the Priest go into the plague, that all that is in the house be n vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall g see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague and if the plague be in the walles of the house, w low strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the ho the doore of the house, and shut vp the hou dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the day, and shall looke: and behold, if the pl spread in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that t away the stones in which the plague is, a shall cast them into an vncleane place wit citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee within round about, and they shall powre

t they scrape off, without the city into an e place.

nd they shall take other stones, and put *them* ace of those stones, and he shall take other and shall plaster the house.

nd if the plague come againe, and breake he house, after that he hath taken away the nd after that he hath scraped the house, and s plastered;

hen the Priest shall come and looke, and be- the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fret- rosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

nd he shal break downe the house, the stones d the timber thereof, and all the morter of se: and he shall carie them foorth out of the o an vncleane place.

oreouer he that goeth into the house, all the it is shut vp, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

nd he that lieth in the house, shall wash his : and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash hes.

nd if the Priest † shall come in, and looke and behold, the plague hath not spread in se, after the house was plastered: then the hall pronounce the house cleane, because the is healed.

nd hee shall take to cleanse the house, two nd Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

nd hee shall kill the one of the birdes in an vessell, ouer running water.

nd hee shall take the Cedar wood and the , and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip the blood of the slaine bird, and in the run- ter, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

nd he shall cleanse the house, with the blood ird, and with the running water, and with g bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with ope, and with the scarlet.

ut hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the to the open fields, and make an atonement house: and it shall be cleane.

his *is* the law for all manner plague of le- nd * scall,

nd for § leprosie of a garment, & of an house, nd for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a pot:

o teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

e vncleannesse of men in their issues. 13 *The of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in sues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

d the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to A- n, saying,

peake vnto the children of Israel, and say vn- . When any man hath a ‖ running issue out sh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

nd this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: r his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

ery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the is- ncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sit- ll be vncleane.

nd whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash es, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vn- ntill the Euen.

nd hee that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and *imselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the

nd hee that toucheth the flesh of him that issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *him- selfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is clenne, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number vnto himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shal lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh bee blood, shee shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen. † *Hebr. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that shee sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee bee cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an issue, of the man & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goate. 29 The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

* Exod. 30.10. heb.9.7. 2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercie-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I wil appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall he be attired: These *are* holy garments: therefore shall hee wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

* Hebr. 9.7. 6 And Aaron shal offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the

† *Hebr.* Azazel. † Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the

† *Hebr.* *went vp.* LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incense may couer the Mercie-seate that *is* vpon the Tes that he die not.

14 And *he shal take of the blood of the b and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the seat Eastward: and before the Mercie-seat sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen ti

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goate of the fering that *is* for the people, and bring hi within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkl on the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie-se

16 And he shall make an atonement for place, because of the vncleannesse of the chil Israel, and because of their transgressions, in sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacl Congregation that † remaineth among them midst of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shalbe no man in the Tab of the Congregation, when he goeth in to atonement in the holy place, vntill he come hane made an atonement for himselfe, and housholds, and for all the Congregation of Isr

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar th fore the LORD, and make an atonement fo shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the horne Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and it from the vncleannesse of the children of Is

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end o ciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacl Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bri liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands v head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him iniquities of the children of Israel, and a transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them the head of the goat and shall send him away hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and l let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tab of the Congregation, and shall put off the garments which he put on, when hee went i Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with wate Holy place, and put on his garments, and forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the bu fering of the people, and make an atonem himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall bee vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offerin the goate for the sinne offering, whose blo brought in, to make an atonement in the holy shall one cary forth * without the campe, a shall burne in the fire their skinnes, and the and their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall w clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afte he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for eu you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the te of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, a no worke at all, whether it bee one of your countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among

30 For on ỹ day shall *the Priest* make an

or you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane
ll your sinnes before the LORD:
It shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee
flict your soules by a statute for euer.
And the Priest whom hee shall annoint, and
he shall †consecrate to minister in the Priests
in his fathers stead, shall make the atone-
and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the
rments.
And he shall make an atonement for the holy
ary, and hee shall make an atonement for the
nacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar:
shall make an atonement for the Priests, and
the people of the Congregation.
And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto
o make an atonement for the children of Isra-
all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as
ORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

*The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to
rd at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They
not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is
en, 15 and all that dyeth alone, or is torne.*

Nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes,
nto the children of Israel, and say vnto them:
is the thing which the LORD commanded,
3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Is-
hat killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the
p, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,
4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Ta-
cle of the Congregation, to offer an offering
he LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD,
shall be imputed vnto that man, he hath shed
d, and that man shall be cut off from among his
ple:
5 To the ende that the children of Israel may
their sacrifices which they offer in the open
eld, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD
the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congrega-
nto the Priest, and offer them for peace offe-
vnto the LORD.
6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon
ltar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Taber-
of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a
eet sauour vnto the LORD.
7 And they shal no more offer their sacrifices vn-
uils, after whom they haue gone a whoring:
shall be a statute for euer vnto them through-
eir generations.
8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer
there be of the house of Israel, or of the stran-
which soiourne among you, that offereth a
offering or sacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Ta-
cle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the
RD, euen that man shall be cut off from among
ople.
10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house
rael, or of the strangers that soiourne among
that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen
y face against that soule that eateth blood, and
l cut him off from among his people.
11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I
ue it to you vpon the Altar, to make an a-
ment for your soules: for it is the blood, *that*
h an atonement for the soule.
12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel,
ule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any
ger that soiourneth among you eat blood:
13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children
of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among
you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or
foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the
blood thereof, and couer it with dust.
14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is
for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the chil-
dren of Israel, * Yee shall eat the blood of no man-
ner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood ther-
of: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.
15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died
of it selfe, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whe-
ther it be one of your owne country, or a stranger,
he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in
water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall
he be cleane.
16 But if hee wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh:
then he shall beare his iniquitie.

† *Hebr.* *that hunteth any hunting.*

*Gen. 9.4

† *Hebr.* *a Carkasse.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull Marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt where-
in ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of
the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye
not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances:
4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine
ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your
God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my
iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in
them: I *am* the LORD.

* Ezek. 20.11. rom. 10.5. gal 3 12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is
† neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednes:
I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *remaunder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse
of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: thee is thy
mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.11.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou
not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.
9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy
father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee be
borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their naked-
nesse thou shalt not vncouer.
10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of
thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou
shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine own nakednes.
11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter
begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister) thou shalt
not vncouer her nakednesse.
12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy
fathers sister: she is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy
mothers sister: for thee is thy mothers neere kinse-
woman.
14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of
thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his
wife: she is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy
daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not
vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of
thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a
woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take
her sonne's daughter or her daughters daughter, to
vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kins-
women: it is wickednesse.

‖ *Or, one wife to another.*

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister,
to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the
other, in her life time.

* Chap. 20.18.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

to vncouer her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her vncleanesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

*Chap. 20.2. 2.kings 23.10. *Called. Act.7.43. Moloc. *Chap. 20.25. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall *ye* keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repitition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 11.44 & 20.7. 1.pet.1.16. 2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Yee shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD ye shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. 23.22. 9 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

*Exod. 20.7. deut 5.11. mat.5.34. iam.5.12. *Eccles. 20.7. deut 24. 24.tob. 4.13. 10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diuers kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her; she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse, offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an attonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sinne which hee hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall yee eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudge

eyard,in weight,or in measure.
* Iust ballances,iust † weights, a iust Ephah, iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD God, which brought you out of the land of .
Therefore shall ye obserue all my statutes,and Iudgements and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

of him that giueth of his seed to Moloch. 4 Of that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wi- 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth ents. 10 Of adultery. 11.14.17.19. Of in- 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Bestialitie. 18 Of vn- use. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. izards must be put to death.

d the LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,
2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of ; Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, e strangers that sojourne in Israel,that giueth his seed vnto Moloch, he shall surely bee put th: the people of the land shall stone him with
And I will set my face against that man, and t him off from among his people, because hee iuen of his seed vnto Moloch, to defile my ary,and to prophane my holy Name.
And if the people of the land doe any wayes heir eyes from the man, when he giueth of his nto Moloch,and kill him not:
Then will I set my face against that man, and t his familie, and will cut him off,and all that whoring after him, to commit whoredome Moloch from among their people.
And the soule that turneth after such as haue ar spirits,and after wizards, to goe a whoring hem,I will euen set my face against that soule, ill cut him off from amongst his people.
¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore,and bee yee ot I *am* the LORD your God.
nd ye shall keepe my Statutes,and doe them: he LORD which sanctifie you.
¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his r,shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed her or his mother,his blood *shall be* vpon them.
¶ And * the man that committeth adultery nother mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth y with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, e adultresse shall surely be put to death.
And the man that lieth with his fathers ath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both m shall be put to death, their blood *shall bee* hem.
And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both n shall surely bee put to death: they haue ht confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.
* If a man also lie with mankind, as hee lieth woman,both of them haue committed an a- ation: they shall surely be put to death: their *shall be* vpon them.
And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it kednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both they, that there bee no wickednesse among
And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely to death,and ye shall slay the beast.
And if a woman approach vnto any beast, down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman,and st: they shall surely bee put to death, their *shall be* vpon them.
And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers ter, or his mothers daughter, and see her na- e,and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing,and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse,he shall beare his iniquity.
18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse,and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people. * Chap. 18.19. † *Hebr. made naked.*
19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for hee vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.
20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.
21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse. † *Hebr. a separation.*
22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements,and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out. * Chap. 18.26.
23 And ye shal not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things,& * therefore I abhorred them. * Chap. 18.25. * Deut. 9.5.
24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people:
25 * Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts,and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule,or by any maner of liuing thing that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane. * Chap. 11.2.&c. 14 4. ‖ *or, moueth.*
26 And yee shall bee holy vnto mee: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people,that ye should be mine. * Chap. 19.2.and 20.7 1. pet. 1.18.
27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them. * Deut. 18.11. 1. sam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:
2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother;
3 And for his sister a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.
4 But he shall not defile himselfe ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe. ‖ *Or, being an husband.*
5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. * *They shall not defile their head.*
6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire *and* the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy:
7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God. * *himselfe for his wife,&c.* Chap. 19.27.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto

thee: for ‖ the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe by playing the whore, shee prophaneth her father: she shalbe burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: *I am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall he prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, ‡ hath any blemish, *‡ Or, food.* let him not approach to offer the ‡ bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed:

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‖ *Or, too lowly.*

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Priestes in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they shall bee cleansed.* 10 *Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice* 29 *The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: *I am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he bee of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: *I am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

† *Hebr. running of the reines.*

† Chap. 15.2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such bee vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with wa

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torn *beasts* he shall not eat to defile himselfe therew *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordi lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy a soiourner of the Priests, or an hired seruan not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, hee shall eat of it, and hee that is borne house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be marrie † a stranger, she may not eat of any offering o holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned v fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat fathers meat: but there shall no stranger eat

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vn ly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy th

15 And they shall not prophane ‡ holy things children of Israel which they offer vnto the

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity passe, when they eat their holy things: fo LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖ *Or, cause them to beare.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, sa

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, to all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the gers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for vowes, and for all his free wil offerings, whi will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offerin

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne wil a male blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that h not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his v free wil offering in beeues, or sheepe, it shall sect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing or scuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer th the LORD, nor make an offering by fire vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‡ lambe that h thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts mayest thou offer for a freewill offering: b vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that is bruised, or crushed, or broken or cut, neith you make any offering thereof in your land,

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall y the bread of your God of any of these, becau corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, sa

27 Whe a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the and from the eight day and thenceforth it sha cepted for an offering made by fire vnto the

28 And whether it be cow or ‡ ewe, ye kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of t giuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your ow

On the same day it shall be eaten vp, yee shall
none of it vntill ỹ morrow: *I am* the LORD.
Therefore shall yee keepe my Commaunde-
and doe them: *I am* the LORD.
Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name,
ill bee hallowed among the children of Isra-
n the LORD which hallow you,
That brought you out of the land of Egypt,
our God: *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

*The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The
ner. 9 The Sheafe of first fruits. 15 The
f Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to bee left for the
23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of at-
s. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.*

d the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
hem, Concerning the feasts of the LORD,
yee shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations,
ese are my feasts.
* Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the sea-
day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocati-
shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath
LORD in all your dwellings.
These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy
cations, which yee shall proclaime in their
s.
* In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at
e the LORDS Passeouer:
And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth,
feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD:
dayes ye must eat vnleauened bread.
In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuoca-
ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
But yee shall offer an offring made by fire vnto
ORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day is an ho-
nocation: Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*
¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vn-
m, When ye bee come into the land which I
nto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof,
e shal bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your
t vnto the Priest:
And hee shall waue the sheafe before the
D to be accepted for you: on the morrow af-
Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
And ye shall offer that day, when yee waue the
, an he lambe without blemish of the first yere,
urnt offering vnto the LORD.
And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two
dcales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an
made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet
: and the drinke offering thereof *shall bee* of
the fourth part of a Hin.
And yee shall eate neither bread, and parched
nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that
e brought an offering vnto your God: It shal
statute for euer, throughout your generations,
your dwellings.
¶ And * yee shall count vnto you from the
w after the Sabbath, from the day that yee
t the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sab-
shall be complete.
Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sab-
shall yee number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer
meat offering vnto the LORD.
Yee shall bring out of your habirations two
oaues, of two tenth deales: they shall bee of
wre, they shall be baken with leauen, *they are*
st fruits vnto the LORD.
And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs
t blemish, of the first yeere, and one young
bullocke and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt
offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offerings
and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made
by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goates,
for a sinne offring, and two lambes of the first yeere,
for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall waue them with the
bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before
the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy
to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shall proclaim on ỹ selfe same day, *that*
it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do
no seruile worke *therein*: *it shalbe* a statute for euer
in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger *I am* the LORD your God. * Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24 19.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the, * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. * Numb. 29.1.
25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 * Also on the tenth day of this present moneth there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD. * Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, hee shall bee cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: *it shall bee* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall bee* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath. † *Hebr. rest.*
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seuen daies vnto ỹ LORD * Numb. 29.12.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein. Iohn 7.37
36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † soleme assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein. † *Hebr. day of restraint.*
37 These are the feasts of the LORD which yee shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which yee giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth month, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto ỹ LORD seuen dayes. On the

first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shal be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palmetrees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lamps.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemie.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olive, beaten for the light † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall bee* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in on cake.

* Exod. 35.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each rowe, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

* Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 12.1,5.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Numb. 15.34.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

† Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all † heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, hee shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he ỹ is borne in the land, when hee blasphemeth the Name of the LORD shalbe put

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shal be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his bour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for as hee hath caused a blemish in a man, so shal done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall re and he that killeth a man he shall be put to

22 Yee shall haue * one maner of law, as the stranger, as for one of your owne countr *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of that they should bring foorth him that had out of the campe, and stone him with stones children of Israel did as § LORD commande

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *fiuig of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of la Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mo nai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and to them: When ye come into the land which you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabba the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and g the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabb rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy Vin

5 That which groweth of it owne accord harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gat grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be m you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for th and for thy hired seruant, and for the stran soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabb yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall b thee forty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seue neth; in the day of attonement shall yee m trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, claime liberty throughout all the land, vnt inhabitants thereof: It shall bee a Iubile v and yee shall returne euery man vnto his po and ye shall returne euery man vnto his fam

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be u Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which g of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of t vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vn ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the fi

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall re uery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neigh buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee oppresse one another.

15 According to ỹ number of yeeres after thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according

yeres of the fruits, he shal sell vnto thee.
ording to the multitude of yeeres, thou
alse the price thereof, and according to
sse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price
according to the number of the yeres of the
th he sell vnto thee.
shall not therefore oppresse one another;
shalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD
d.
Wherefore ye, shall doe my Statutes, and
Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall
the land in safety.
nd the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shal
fill and dwell therein in safetie.
nd if ye shall say, What shall we eate the se-
eere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in
ase:
en I will command my blessing vpon you
e yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for
ees.
nd ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet
uit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits
ye shall eate of the olde store.
The land shal not be sold for euer: for the land
for ye are strangers and soiourners with me.
nd in all the land of your possession, yee
nt a redemption for the land.
If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath
ay some of his possession, and if any of his
me to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that
is brother solde.
nd if the man haue none to redeeme it, and
e be able to redeeme it:
Then let him count the yeres of the sale ther-
reof: and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom
t, that he may returne vnto his possession.
But if he be not able to restore it to him, then
ich is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him
h bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and
Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne
s possession.
And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled
en he may redeeme it within a whole yeere
is sold: within a full yere may he redeeme it.
nd if it bee not redeemed within the space
l yeere, then the house that is in the walled
lbe established for euer to him that bought
ghout his generations: it shall not goe out
Iubile.
But the houses of the villages which haue no
round about them, shall bee counted as the
of the country: they may be redeemed, and
all goe out in the Iubile.
Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, and
ses of the cities of their possession, may the
redeeme at any time.
And if a man purchase of the Leuites, then
se that was solde, and the citie of his pos-
shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the
of the cities of the Leuites are their posses-
ng the children of Israel.
But the field of the suburbs of their cities may
sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and
n decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue
as though he be a stranger, or a soiourner, that
liue with thee.
* Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but
hy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsu-
r lend him thy victuals for increase.
I am the LORD your God, which brought
you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the
land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee
be waxen poore, & be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not
† compell him to serue as a bond seruant:
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner hee
shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere
of Iubile;
41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both hee
and his children with him, and shall returne vnto
his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fa-
thers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought
foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not bee
solde † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour,
but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which
thou shalt haue, shall bee of the heathen, that are
round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen
and bondmaids.
45 Moreouer of the children of the strangers that
doe soiourne amongst you, of them shall ye buy, and
of their families that *are* with you, which they be-
gat in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And yee shall take them for an inheritance for
your children after you, to inherite *them* for a pos-
session, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but
ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall
not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † wax rich by
thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe
poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner
by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that hee is sold, hee may be redeemed a-
gaine: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may re-
deeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of
his family, may redeeme him: or if hee be able hee
may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought
him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto
the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be
according to the number of yeeres, according to the
time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according
vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his re-
demption, out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the
yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and*
according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe
the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yerely hired seruant shall he be with
him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer
him in thy sight.
54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*,
then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* hee
and his children with him.
55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants,
they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of
the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatrie. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no idols nor grauen image,
neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither
shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to
bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, figured stone.* † *Hebr. a stone of picture.*

* Exo.21. 2.deut. 15.12.
ier.34.14.
† *Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.*
† *Hebr. with the sale of a bondman,* * Eph.6. 9.col.4.1.
† *Hebr. yee shall serue your selues with them.*
† *Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.*
‖ *Or, by these meanes.*

* Chap. 19.30.
3 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.1.
3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

* Iob.11. 19.
4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

† *Hebr. cause to cease.*
6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword goe through the land.

* Iob.11. 19.
7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shal fall before you by the sword.

* Iosh. 23.10.
8 And *fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, *and* establish my couenant with you

10 And ye shall eate olde store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26. * 2.Cor. 6.16.
11 * And I will set my Tabernacle among st you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.
12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

* Deu.28 15.Iam 2.17.mal 2.2.
14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all these Commandements:
15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgements, so that I will not do all my cõmandements, *but* that ye breake my couenant

† *Heb. vpon you.*
16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

* Prou. 28.1.
17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shal be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, and * yee shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

§ *Or, at all aduenture with me, and so vers. 24.*
21 ¶ And if ye walke § contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

* 2.Sam. 22.27. psal.18. 26.
24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and hewe downe your images, & cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your idols, & my soule shal abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, & enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnes into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shal fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse that they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shall accept of ỹ punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, & to breake my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, & iudgements, & lawes which the LORD made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

*hat maketh a singular vow must bee the
The estimation of the person. 9 Of a
ly vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a fielde,
eemption thereof. 28 No denoted thing
redeemed. 32 The tythe may not bee*

the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say
m, When a man shall make a singular vow,
ns shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.
d thy estimation shall be: of the male from
yeeres olde, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: e-
estimation shall bee fiftie shekels of siluer,
shekel of the Sanctuary.
nd if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall
ie shekels.
d if it *bee* from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto
yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the
entie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.
nd *if it be* from a moneth olde, euen vnto fiue
lde, then thy estimation shall be of the male
ekels of siluer, and for the female thy estima-
n be three shekels of siluer.
nd *if it be* from sixty yeeres old and aboue,
a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene
and for the female ten shekels.
t if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then
present himselfe before the Priest, and the
all value him, according to his abilitie that
shall the Priest value him.
nd if it be a beast whereof men bringan of-
vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of
to the LORD, shall be holy.
e shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for
or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all
beast for beast, then it, and the exchange
shall be holy.
nd if it be any vncleane beast, of which they
offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee
ent the beast before the Priest:
nd the Priest shall value it, whether it bee
bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest,
it be.
ut if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall
fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.
¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to*
vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall esti-
, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest
limate it, so shall it stand.
And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his
then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of
imation vnto it, and it shall be his.
And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD,
part of a fielde of his possession, then thy esti-
n shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An
r of barley seede *shall be valued* at fiftie she-
f siluer.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimatiõ.

19 And if he that sanctified the fielde, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall bee assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue solde the fielde to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a fielde denoted: the possession thereof shalbe the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a fielde which he hath bought, which is not of the fieldes of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. * Exod. 30.13. numb. 3. 47. ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS. † Heb. first borne, &c.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it bee not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no denoted thing that a man shall denote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the fielde of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery denoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. * Iosh. 6.19.

29 None denoted, which shalbe denoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tythe of the land, *whether* of the seede of the land, *or* of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tythe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall bee holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commaundements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

*he people numbred. 5 The Princes of the
. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Le-
are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polles; * Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidon the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enon.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 ¶ And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of thers, according to the number of the twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all tha to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seuen and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *nam* children of Ephraim, by their generati their families, by the house of their father ding to the number of the names, fro yeeres olde and vpward, all that were a foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fortie thousan hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by t rations, after their families, by the house of thers, according to the number of the na twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and t sand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by th rations, after their families, by the house of thers, according to the number of the name twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that we goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fi sand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their gene after their families, by the house of their fa cording to the number of the names, from yeeres old and vpward, all that were abl foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two th and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their g ons, after their families, by the house of their according to the number of the names, from yeeres olde and vpward, all that were abl foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one th and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thro their generations, after their families, by th of their fathers, according to the number names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three sand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Prince rael, beeing twelue men: each one was for th of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred children of Israel, by the house of their f from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all tha able to goe forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, we hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fi dred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of th thers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Mos ing,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tr

er take the ſumme of them among the
Iſrael.
hou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the
e of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels
nd ouer all things that belong to it: they
the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels there-
y ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe
nt the Tabernacle.
when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the
all take it downe: & when the Tabernacle
ched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the
ar commeth nigh it ſhalbe put to death.
the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their
y man by his owne campe, and euery man
ne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.
the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the
le of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath
Congregation of the children of Iſrael:
uites ſhall keepe the charge of the Taber-
eſtimonie.
d the children of Iſrael did according to all
LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

e order of the Tribes in their Tents.

he LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aa-
ying,
ery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch
ne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fa-
ſe: farre off about the Tabernacle of the
ation ſhall they pitch.
d on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the
all they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iu-
throughout their armies: & Nahſhon the
Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the chil-
udah.
d his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of
re threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and
dred.
d thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him *ſhall*
be of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of
all be captaine of the children of Iſſachar.
d his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred
were fiftie and foure thouſand, and foure
.
en the tribe of Zebulun: & Eliab the ſon of
ſhall be captaine of the children of Zebulun.
d his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred
were fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure
.
ll that were numbred in the campe of Iu-
ere an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore
d, and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred,
out their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.
On the South ſide *ſhall bee* the ſtandard of
e of Reuben, according to their armies: and
aine of the children of Reuben, ſhall be Eli-
ſonne of Shedeur:
nd his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred
were fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue
d.
d thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe
on: and the captaine of the children of Si-
alle Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
nd his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred
, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three
d.
en the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the
of Gad *ſhalle* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.
nd his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred
, *were* fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe
d and fiftie.
ll that were numbred in the campe of Reuben
were an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall bee* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh: the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall bee* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred; they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *in ſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 32 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites.* 27 *Of the Kohathites,*

33 *Of*

3 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Mose and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were annointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

† Hebr. whose hand he filled.

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit. 10.1. chap.26. 61.1.chr. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shal keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel in stead of all the first borne that openeth the mattrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine.

*Exod. 13.1.leu. 27.26. chap.8. 16.luke 2.23.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shalbe: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

*Gen.46. 11 exod. 6.16. chap.26. 57.1.chr. 6.11. † Hebr. mouth.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of al the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael,

25 And the charge of the sons of Gersh[on] Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* [the] bernacle, and the Tent, the couering thereo[f] hanging for th[e] doore of the Tabernacle o[f] gregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, a[nd] taine for the doore of the court, which is b[y] bernacle, and by the Altar round about, cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of t[he] mites, and the family of the Izeharites, a[nd] mily of the Hebronites, and the family o[f] zielites: these are the families of the Kohat[h]

28 In the number of all the males, from [a] old and vpward, were eight thousand and [six] dred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the sonnes of Koh[ath] pitch on the side of the Tabernacle South[ward]

30 And the chiefe of the house of the [fa]milies of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, and [the] ble, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they [min]ister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the [Priest] shall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, were sixe thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these *shal* pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custodie & charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shalbe* Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names from a moneth olde and vpward, of them that were numbred of them, were twenty two thousand two hundred, and threescore & thir-

nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
e the Leuites in stead of all the first borne
e children of Israel, and the cattell of the
stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shall
I am the LORD.
d for those that are to bee redeemed of the
red and threescore and thirteene, of the
e of the children of Israel, which are more
Leuites,
thou shalt euen take fiue shekels apiece, by
, after the shekell of the Sanctuary shalt
e them: * the shekel is twenty gerahs.
nd thou shalt giue the money, wherewith
number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto
nd to his sonnes.
nd Moses tooke the redemption money, of
t were ouer and aboue them that were re-
by the Leuites.
of the first borne of the children of Israel
e the money, a thousand, three hundred and
re and fiue shekels after the shekel of the
y.
nd Moses gaue the money of them that were
ed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according
ord of the LORD, as the LORD comman-
ses.

CHAP. IIII.

e age and tribe of the Leuites seruice. 4 The e of the Kohathites when the Priests have unne the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Le 27 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Mera 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the ites, 42 and of the Merarites.

d the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aa-
, saying,
ake the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from
the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the
of their fathers:
rom thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vn-
e yeeres old, all that enter into the host, to do
ke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
his shall bee the seruice of the sonnes of Ko-
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about
holy things.
And when the campe setteth forward, Aa-
l come, and his sonnes, and they shall take
the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of
ny with it:
nd shall put thereon the couering of badgers
, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of
nd shall put in the staues thereof.
nd vpon the * table of shew-bread they shal
cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes,
spoones, and the bowles, and couers to
with all: and the continuall bread shall bee
.
nd they shall spread vpon them a cloth of
nd couer the same with the couering of bad-
nes, and shall put in the staues thereof.
nd they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer
ndlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and
s, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle
thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
nd they shall put it, and all the vessels there-
in a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall
pon a barre.
nd vpon the golden altar, they shall spread
of blew, and couer it with a couering of bad-
nnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.
nd they shall take all the instruments of mi-
wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary,
and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the asshes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ bassons, and all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or, Lomels.*
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe was to set forward; after that the sonnes of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burdens of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuarie, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die, when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the Holy things are couered, lest they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres olde shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Heb. to warre warfare.*
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or, carriage.*
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Heb. mouth.*
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Heb. warfare.*
31 And *charged*

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26.15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

41 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſterie, and the ſervice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 Of Ieloufie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael * put out of the campe euery leper, and that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled * dead.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out the campe ſhall ye put them, that they their campes in the middeſt whereof I dw

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, them out, without the campe: as the LORD vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne, commit to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LO that perſon be guiltie:

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne haue done: and hee ſhall recompence his * with the principall thereof, and adde fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him a he hath treſpaſſed

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman penſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe penſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Pri the ramme of the atonement, where by an ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy the children of Iſrael, which they bring Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſh whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, i * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, mit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, an from the eyes of her husband, and be kept ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe a neither ſhe be taken *with the maner*:

14 And the ſpirit of ieloufie come vpo he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: ſpirit of ieloufie come vpon him, and he of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering fo tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankince on, for it is an offering of ieloufie, an memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembra

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy wa earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the Tabernacle, the Prieſt ſhall take, and p the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman b LORD, and vncouer the womans head, an offering of memoriall in her hands, which ieloufie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleann *another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

if thou haſt gone aſide *to another in* ſtead
band, and if thou bee defiled, and ſome
lien with thee beſides thine husband:
n the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with
curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the
The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath
y people, when the LORD doeth make
to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.
d this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall go
owels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy*
ot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.
d the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a
f he ſhal blot *them* out w the bitter water:
d he ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the
er that cauſeth the curſe: and the water
th the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and be-*
ter.
n the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering
womans hand, and ſhall waue the offring
e LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.
d the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the
ouen the memoriall thereof, and burne it
Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the wo-
rinke the water.
when he hath made her to drinke the wa-
ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled,
done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that
that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her,
ne bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her
ll rot: and the woman ſhall bee a curſe a-
people.
d if the woman bee not defiled, but bee
en ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhal conceiue ſeed.
is is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth
nother in ſtead of her husband, & is defiled:
when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon
he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the
before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall exe-
her all this law:
en ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniqui-
his woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

Law of the Nazarites. 22 *The forme of the people.*

The LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay
n, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſepa-
rate themſelues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſepa-
rate themſelues vnto the LORD:
hal ſeparate himſelfe from wine and ſtrong
and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vi-
trong drinke, neither ſhall hee drinke any
of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.
the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall hee eate
that is made of the † vine tree, from the ker-
to the huſke.
the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation there
razor come vpon his head, vntill the daies
ed in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vn-
RD, hee ſhalbe holy, *and* ſhall let the locks
ire of his head grow.
the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto
D, he ſhall come at no dead body.
e ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his
r for his mother, for his brother, or for his
en they die: becauſe the † conſecration of
is vpon his head.
the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto
D.
nd if a man die very ſuddenly by him, and
defiled the head of his conſecration, then he
ue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on
the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.
10 And on the eight day he ſhal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.
12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lamb of the firſt yeare for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled. † *Hebr. fall.*
13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the daies of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall bee brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
14 And he ſhall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings.
15 And a baſket of vnleuened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.
16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offring, and his burnt offering.
17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread; the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering and his drinke offering.
18 And * the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings. * *Acts 21.24.*
19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine. * *Exod. 29.27.*
21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhall get, according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do after the law of his ſeparation.
22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:
24 The LORD bleſſe thee and keepe thee:
25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:
26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.
27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy-ſeate.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, * *Exod. 40.18.*

and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may bee to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none, becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie belonging vnto thē, was that they ſhould beare vpō their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for * a ſinne offering:

* Leuit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekels of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one
the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offer

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings,
fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the
This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon
deur Prince of the children of Reuben *did*

31 His offering was one ſiluer charger
dred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule
ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary,
them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle
offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, f
cenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one
the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offer

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offering
oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lamb
firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elizur
of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day Shelumiel the ſonne
ſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon,

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, th
whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*
uer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhek
Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre
with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, f
cenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one l
the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offer

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offering
oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambe
firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelu
ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of
prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering was one ſiluer charge
weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*,
bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of
ctuary, both of them full of fine flower ming
oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, f
cenſe:

45 One young bullock one ramme, one l
the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offer

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings
oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambe
firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elia
ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon
miud, prince of the children of Ephraim *offe*

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the
whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*,
uer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel
Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre m
with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, f
cenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one
of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offer

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings
oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambe
firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſha
ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the
of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſe

5

offering was one siluer charger, of an hun-
thirtie *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuentie
after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of
of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat

golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of

yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of
eere for a burnt offering:
kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen,
nes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first
his was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne
ur.
On the ninth day Abidan, the sonne of Gi-
ince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.
offering was one siluer charger, the weight
was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, a siluer
seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the San-
oth of them full of fine floure mingled with
meat offering:
golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of in-

yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of
eere for a burnt offering:
kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two ox-
mmes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the
. This was the offering of Abidan the son
i.
On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Am-
i, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
offering was one siluer charger, the weight
was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one sil-
of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the
, both of them full of fine floure mingled
for a meat offering:
golden spoone of ten *shekels* full of in-

yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of
eere for a burnt offering:
kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two ox-
mmes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the
. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son
haddai.
On the eleuenth day Pagiel the sonne of O-
nce of the children of Asher, *offered*.
offering was one siluer charger, the weight
was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one sil-
of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the
, both of them full of fine floure mingled
for a meat offering:
golden spoone of tenne *shekels* full of

yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of
eere for a burnt offering:
kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
for a sacrifice of peace offerings two ox-
mmes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the
. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne

On the twelfth day Ahira the son of E-
ce of the children of Naphthali, *offered*.
offering was one siluer charger, the weight
was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one sil-
of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the
, both of them full of fine floure mingled
for a meat offering:
golden spoone of ten *shekels* ful of incense,
young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of
eere for a burnt offering:

81 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each boule seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twentie *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rams sixtie, the hee goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimonie from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him. ‖ That is, *God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke. *Exod. 25.37.
3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses. & 40.25. *Exod.
4 And this worke of the Candlesticke, *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof * was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlesticke. 25.31. *Exod. 25.18.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane. † *Heb. let them cause a rasour to passe ouer, &c.*
8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offring, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Heb. waue.*
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD. † *Heb. offering.* † *Heb. they may be to vse.*
12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be
* Chap. 3.45. * mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open
*Chap.3. euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all
13.exod. the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.
13.2.luke 17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel
2.23. *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† *Hebr.* *giuen.* 19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a †gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† *Hebr.* *to warre the warfare of, &c.* † *Hebr.* *vesture from the warfare of the seruice.* 24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall †cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keep the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second
Exod. 12.1, &c. leu.23 5. chap.28. 16.deut. 16.1. yere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the * Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† *Hebr.* *betweene the two euenings.* 4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fo day of the first moneth at euen, in the wilde Sinai: according to all that the LORD co Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who filed by the dead body of a man, that th not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and t before Moses, and before Aaron on that da

7 And those men said vnto him, We *ar* by the dead body of a man: wherefore are back, that we may not offer an offering of th in his appointed season among the childre rael?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still will heare what the LORD will command ning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, sa

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, S any man of you, or of your posteritie shal cleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second m Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with ned bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the m nor breake any bone of it: *according to al dinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in ney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeou the same soule shall be cut off from his peo cause hee brought not the offering of the L in his appointed season: that man shall be sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne am and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LO cording to the ordinance of the Passeouer, cording to the maner thereof, so shall he do shall haue one ordinance: both for the stran for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabern reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *ly*, the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Eue was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the app of fire vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp Tabernacle, then after that the children o iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud there the children of Israel pitched their te

18 At the commandement of the LORD dren of Israel iourneyed, and at the comma of the LORD they pitched: * as long clonde abode vpon the Tabernacle, they the tents.

19 And when the cloude † tarried long v Tabernacle many dayes, then the children kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed

20 And so it was when the cloud was a fe vpon the Tabernacle, according to the com ment of the LORD, they abode in their te according to the commandement of the LO iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abo euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud ken vp in the morning, then they iourney ther it was by day or by night, that the cl caken vp they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a mo a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tab remaining thereon, the children of Israel

ts, and iourneyed not; but when it was
they iourneyed.
he commandement of the LORD they
he tents, and at the commandement of the
ey iourneyed: they kept the charge of the
the commandement of the LORD by the
oses.

CHAP. X.

se of the siluer trumpets 11 *The Israe-*
ome from Sinai to Paran. 14 *The order of*
ah. 29 *Hobab is entreated by Moses not*
ena. 33 *The blessing of Moses at the re-*
uid the resting of the Arke.

e LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an
ce shalt thou make them, that thou mayest
or the calling of the assembly, and for the
g of the campes.
when they shall blow with them, all the
shall assemble themselues to thee at the
he Tabernacle of the Congregation.
if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then
s, *which are* heads of the thousands of Is-
gather themselues vnto thee.
n ye blow an alarme, then the camps that
East parts shall goe forward.
en you blowe an alarme the second time,
ampes that lie on the Southside, shall
iourney: they shall blow an alarme for
neys.
when the Congregation is to bee gathered
you shall blow: but you shall not sound
.
d the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shal blow
rumpets, and they shall bee to you for an
for euer throughout your generations.
if ye go to warre in your land, against the
at oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an
th the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred
LORD your God, and yee shall bee saued
enemies.
o in the day of your gladnesse, and in your
ayes, and in the beginnings of your mo-
shall blow with the trumpets ouer your
ings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace
hat they may be to you for a memoriall
ur God: I *am* the LORD your God.
nd it came to passe on the twentieth day
nd moneth, in the second yeere, that the
staken vp from off the Tabernacle of the
y.
the children of Israel tooke their iour-
f the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud
he wilderneſse of Paran.
the first tooke their iourney, according
mandement of the LORD, by the hand of

In the first *place* went the standard of the
he children of Iudah, according to their
d ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the son
adab.
ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children
was Nathaneel the sonne Zuar.
ouer the host of the tribe of the children
n, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.
the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the
Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set for-
ing the Tabernacle.
nd the standard of the campe of Reuben
d according to their armies: and ouer his
Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.
20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.
21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4.4. † *That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites, See verſ. 17.*
22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Beniamin *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.
25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all their campes throughout all their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.
26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.
28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. These.*
29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concering Israel.
30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.
31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou maiest be to vs in stead of eyes.
32 And it shalbe if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.
33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.
34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day when they went out of the campe.
35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68.1, 2.
36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. † *Hebr. ten thousandthousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.*

‖ *Or, were as it were* ‖ *complainers.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe. † *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of &c.* * Psal. 78 21.
2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † *He sunk*
3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ *That is, a burning.*

*As Exo. 12.38. † Hebr. lusted a lust.

4 ¶ And the *mixt multitude that was among them,† fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucombers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

†Hebr. returned and wept

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all beside this Manna before our eyes.

*1. Cor. 10.6. * Exod. 16.14.31 † Hebr. eye of it, as the eye of.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto mee, Carie them in thy bosome, (as a noursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and I will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eat one day nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

†Hebr. moneth of dayes.

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

* Esai. 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the words of the LORD, and gathered the men of the Elders of the people, and set them about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was on him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosua the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and *all that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to bee shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out, yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of a cloud, & stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth
pparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the
ade of the LORD ſhall hee behold: where-
n were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my
Moſes?
And the anger of the LORD was kindled a-
hem, and he departed.
And the cloud departed from off the Taber-
and behold Miriam became leprous, *white*
e: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and be-
e *was* leprous.
And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I
thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee
one foolishly, and wherein we haue ſinned:
et her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh
conſumed, when he commeth out of his mo-
ombe.
And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying,
eet now, O God, I beſeech thee.
And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father
ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhee not be aſhamed
ayes? let her * be put out from the campe ſe-
ens, & after that let her be receiued in againe.
nd Miriam was ſhut out of the campe ſeuen
and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam
ought in again.
nd afterward the people remoued from Ha-
and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the: 17 Their inſtructions: 21 Their actes: their relation.

d the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
Send thou men, that they may ſearch the
Canaan which I giue vnto the children of
of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall yee ſend
uery one a ruler among them.
And Moſes by the commandement of the
ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all
en were heads of the children of Iſrael.
nd theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of
Shammua the ſonne of Zaccar.
f the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of
f the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Ie-
h.
the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph
the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.
the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ſ ſon of Raphu
f the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of
f the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe
h. Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi
f the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Ge-
f the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſonne of Mi-
f the tribe of Naphthali, Nahbi the ſonne of
f the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.
eſe are the names of the men which Moſes
ie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the
Nun, Iehoſhua.
And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land
n, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way*
rd, and goe vp into the mountaine:
d ſee the land what it is, and the people
elleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or
w or many:
d what the land is that they dwell in, whe-
good or bad: and what cities they be that
ll in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:
20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fatte or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time, *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)
21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.
22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were. Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.
23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figges. * Deut. 1.24. ‖ *Or, valley.*
24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence. ‖ *Or, valley.* ‖ *That is, a cluſter of grapes.*
25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.
26 ¶ And they went & came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him and ſaid, We came vnto the land, whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and honie, and this *is* the fruit of it: * Exod. 33.3.
28 Neuerthelesſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak, there.
29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.
30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes & ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.
31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.
32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone to ſearch it, it *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature. † *Hebr. men of ſtatures.*
33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them: 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, & obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſe the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

ALl the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed, and the people wept that night.
2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wilderneſſe.
3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But al the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and I will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

* Exod. 32.12.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as † haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſsion, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103. 8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen † vntill now.

† Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten time, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoke me, ſee it.

† Hebr. if they ſee the land.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereunto hee went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Ioſh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euil gregation which murmure againſt me? I ha the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, LORD, as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo doe to you:

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilder all that were * numbred of you, according whole number from twenty yeeres old, and which haue murmured againſt me.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into concerning which I † ſware to make you dw in, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſh a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſh this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in derneſſe forty yeeres, and beare your whor vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilde

34 After the number of the dayes in w ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, *eu* yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of pr

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely do all this euill Congregation, that are gathe ther againſt mee: in this wilderneſſe they conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſe land, who returned, and made all the Cong to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp vpon the land;

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the port vpon the land, * died by the plague, be LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and C ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the m went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all dren of Iſrael, and the people mourned grea

40 ¶ And they aroſe vp early in the morn gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, Loe; we * be here, and will goe vp vnto th which the LORD hath promiſed: for we hau

41 And Moſes ſaid, wherefore now doe greſſe the commandement of the LORD ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not amo that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaan there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſw cauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, th the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the h neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, a Canaanites which dwelt in that hil, and ſmot and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the dr fering.* 13. 29. *The ſtranger is vnder the ſa* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a hea ring.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignoran The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *Hee th lated the Sabbath, is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of f*

he LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and
them, When yee be come into the land of
itation, which I giue vnto you,
d will make an offering by fire vnto the
, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in perfor-
vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſo-
aſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the
f the herd or of the flocke:
en * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto
RD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale
e, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin
nd the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a
offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt
or ſacrifice for one lambe.
r for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat
two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the
art of an Hin of oyle.
nd for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the
art of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vn-
LORD.
And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a
offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a
peace offering vnto the LORD:
hen ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meate
of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled
lfe an Hin of oyle.
And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering
n Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire
eete ſauour vnto the LORD.
Thus ſhall it bee done for one bullocke or for
mme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
According to the nnmber that yee ſhall pre-
o ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their
r.
All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe
hings after this maner, in offering an offering
by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.
And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or who-
be among you in your generations, and will
offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vn-
LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.
* One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the
egation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiour-
with you, an ordinance for euer in your gene-
s: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the
D.
One law, and one maner ſhall be for you, and
e ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.
¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay
hem, When yee come into the land whither I
you,
Then ſhall it be, that when ye eat of the bread
land, yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto
ORD.
Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your
, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue of-
g of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.
Of the firſt of your dough ſhall yee giue vnto
ORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all
Commandements which the LORD hath ſpo-
nto Moſes:
Euen all that the LORD hath commanded
by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the
RD commanded Moſes, and henceforward a-
your generations:
Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ig-
nce † without the knowledge of the Congrega-
that all the Congregation ſhall offer one yong
bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vn-
to the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke
offering according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the ‖ *Or, ordi-*
goats for a ſinne offering. *nance.*
25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all
the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it
ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they
ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vn-
to the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the
LORD for their ignorance:
26 And it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation
of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſo-
iourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in
ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, * Leuit.
then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a 4.27.
ſinne offering.
28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for
the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by
ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement
for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.
29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth † *Hebr.*
through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne a- *doth.*
mongſt the children of Iſrael: and for the ſtranger
that ſoiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptu- † *Hebr.*
ouſly, whether he be borne in the land or a ſtranger, *with an*
the ſame reproacheth the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall *high*
be cut off from among his people. *hand*
31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of ỹ LORD,
and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhal
vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the
wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes
vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes,
brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all
the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was * Leuit.
not declared what ſhould be done to him. 24.12.
35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall
be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall
ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him with-
out the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he
died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.
37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid
* them that they make them fringes in the borders * Deut.
of their garments throughout their generations, and 22.12.
that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a tib- mat.23.5
band of blue.
39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee
may looke vpon it, and remember all the Comman-
dements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee
ſeeke not after your own heart, and your owne eyes,
after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Com-
mandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you
out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the
LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.*
23 *Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents.*
31 *The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others.* 36 *The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe.* 41 *Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron.* 46 *Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.*

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, & Dathan, and Abi- *Ch.3.27.
3 eccl.45
21.iud.11
ram

ram the sonne of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aron, and said vnto them, † Yee take two much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Hebr. it is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, & who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take your censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuse, hee shall bee holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to *him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

† Hebr. beare out

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4 4

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laide incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, least you be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, & stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these works: for I haue not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the † common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† Hebr. according to the visitation of all men.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that appertaine vnto them, and they go downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

† Hebr. create a creation.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clouen asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: & they perished frō among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Least the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed:

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules: let them make them board plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 M

nd Moses and Aaron came before the Ta-
of the Congregation.
And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
ter you vp from among this Congregation,
y consume them, as in a moment: and they
their faces.
And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer
fire therein from off the Altar, and put on
and go quickly vnto the Congregation, and
n atonement for them: for there is wrath
t from the LORD; the plague is begun.
nd Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and
the midst of the Congregation: & behold,
ue was begun among the people, and he put
nse, and made an atonement for the people.
nd he stood betweene the dead and the li-
nd the plague was stayed.
Now they that died in the plague, were foure-
usand and seuen hundred, beside them that
post the matter of Korah.
And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and
ague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

Aaron's rodde among all the rods of the Tribes flourisheth: 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and
of euery one of them a rodde, according to the
of their fathers, of all their Princes, according
house of their fathers, twelue roddes: write
euery mans name vpon his rod.
And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the
Leui: for one rod shalbe for the head of the
of their fathers.
And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle
Congregation, before the Testimony, * where
meete with you.
And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod
I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I will make
cease from me the murmurings of the children of
whereby they murmure against you.
¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel,
euery one of their Princes gaue him a † rodde
ce, for each Prince one, according to their fa-
houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aa-
was among their rods.
¶ And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD
Tabernacle of Witnesse.
And it came to passe, that on the morrow Mo-
ent into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and be-
the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui, was
ed, and brought foorth buddes, and bloomed
ers, and yeelded Almonds.
And Moses brought out all the rods from be-
the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and
looked, and tooke euery man his rod.
¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aa-
rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for
en against the † rebels, & thou shalt quite take
their murmurings from mee, that they die not.
And Moses did so: as the LORD comman-
him, so did he.
And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses,
g, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish;
Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto
Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die; Shall wee
consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25. The Leuites offering to the Priestes out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.
2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.
3 And they shall keepe thy charge & the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.
4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.
5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.
6 And I, Behold I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the, LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap. 3.45.
7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shal keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar and within the Vaile, & ye shal serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.
9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offerings of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.
10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.
11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes & to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. * Leuit. 10.14.
12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † Hebr. fatte.
13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.
14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel shalbe thine. * Leuit.
15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.
16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old, shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. 26.chap. 3.13. * Exod. 30.13.
17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeem: they *are* holy, thou shalt sprincle their blood vpon the Altar, & shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD. leuit.27. 25. chap. 3 47.eze. 45.15.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine as the
*Exod. 29.26. * wane breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.
19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD, vnto thee and to thy seede with thee
20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt
*Deu.10. 9.and 18. 2.Iosh.13. 14.33. ezek.44. 28. thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.
21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.
† Heb. to die.
23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquitie: it shalbe a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.
24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tythe.
27 And this your heaue offering shall bee reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.
28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.
29 Out of all your giftes yee shall offer euery
† Heb. fatte. heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.
30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.
31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your hosholds: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made by the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.
3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazer the Priest,

that he may bring her * foorth without the
and *one* shall slay her before his face.
4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her
with his finger, and * sprincle of her blood
before the Tabernacle of the Congregation
times.
5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his
* her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with
doung shall he burne.
6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood
hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst
burning of the heifer.
7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes,
shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he
come into the campe, and the Priest shall be
cleane vntill the euen.
8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his
in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall
vncleane vntill the euen.
9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather
ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without
campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept
Congregation of the children of Israel for a
of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.
10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the
shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntil
Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of
and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among
for a statute for euer.
11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of
† man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.
12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the
day, and on the seuenth day he shall bee cleane:
if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the
seuenth day he shall not be cleane.
13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of
man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe,
leth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that
shall be cut off from Israel, because the water
paration was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall
vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.
14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a
all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the
shall be vncleane seuen dayes.
15 And euery open vessell which hath no
ring bound vpon it, is vncleane.
16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that *is*
with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body
a bone of a man, or a graue, shall bee vncleane
dayes.
17 And for an vncleane person they shall take
† ashes of the burnt heifer of purification
sinne, and † running water shall bee put thereto
vessell:
18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope,
dip it in the water, and sprincle *it* vpon the
and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons
were there, and vpon him that touched a bone
one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.
19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle upon
vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth
and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himself
wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water,
shall be cleane at euen.
20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and
not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off
among the Congregation: because he hath
the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of
tion hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he
cleane.
21 And it shalbe a perpetuall statute vnto
that hee that sprinkleth the water of separa

his clothes: and he that toucheth the waaration, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.
nd whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon touchſhall be vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth e vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

e children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miath: 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *ſmiting the rocke bringeth fourth water at* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thoough, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor reſigneth his place to Eliazar, and dieth.*

n came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole ngregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt : and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Mied there, and was buried there.
nd there was no water for the Congregation: y gathered themſelues together againſt Moagainſt Aaron.
nd the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake Would God that we had dyed * when our n dyed before the LORD.
nd * why haue yee brought vp the Congreof the LORD into this wildernes, that we r cattell ſhould die there?
nd wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it ace of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomes, neither is there any water to drinke.
nd Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of ngregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and ry of the LORD appeared vnto them.
And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly er, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye e rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Coun on, and their beaſts drinke.
And Moſes tooke the rodde from before the , as he commanded him.
And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congreregether before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you wa of this rocke?
And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod e the rocke twice: and the water came out amply, and the Congregation dranke, and their alſo.
And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and Aa-Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in es of the children of Iſrael, therefore yee ſhall ing this Congregation into the land which I iuen them.
* This is the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the en of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD; and hee nctified in them.
¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnking of Edom; Thus ſayth thy brother IſThou knoweſt all the trauell that hath † befall:
How our fathers went downe into Egypt; and we dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Ens vexed vs, and our fathers.
And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard oice, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, in the vttermoſt of thy border.
Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: ll not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the ards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles, we will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.
18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.
19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feet.
20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.
21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.
22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.
23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,
24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe yee rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † *Heb.* *mouth.*
25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38.
26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhall bee gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there. deut. 32. 50.
27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.
28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.
29 And when all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents.* 7 *They repenting, are healed by a braſen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33.40.
2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people, into my hand, then will I vtterly deſtroy their cities.
3 And the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ *That is, vtter deſtruction.*
4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom, and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way. ‖ *Or, grieued. Heb. ſhortned.*
5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6. *Wiſd. 16.1,3.
6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died. 1. cor. 10.9.
7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the wars of the LORD; ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well. ‖ Sing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come vnto Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laide them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned & went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt do vnto him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab saide vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot well that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou curssest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, & the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them, peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And

d Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said princes of Balak, Get you into your land: ORD refuseth to giue me leane to goe with

d the princes of Moab rose vp, and they o Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come

and Balak sent yet againe princes, more, and nourable then they.
d they came to Balaam, and said to him, h Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing ee, hinder thee from comming vnto me.
I will promote thee vnto very great ho- d I will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me. erefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
d Balaam answered, and said vnto the ser- Balak. * If Balak would giue me his house ner and gold, I cannot go beyond the word RD my God, to do lesse or more.
ow therefore, I pray you, carry ye also here t, that I may know what the LORD will me more.
nd God came vnto Balaam at night, and him. If the men come to call thee, rise vp, with them: but yet the word which I shall thee, that thou shalt doe.
d Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sad- sse, and went with the princes of Moab.
And Gods anger was kindled, because hee d the Angel of the LORD stood in the way, uersarie against him: now hee was riding asse, and his two seruants were with him.
nd the * asse saw the Angel of the LORD in the way, and his sword drawen in his nd the asse turned aside out of the way, and o the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to rn into the way.
ut the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of yards, a wall being on this side, and a wall side.
nd when the asse sawe the Angel of the , shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote ine.
nd the Angel of the LORD went further, d in a narrow place, where was no way to ther to the right hand, or to the left.
nd when the asse sawe the Angel of the , shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Ba- nger was kindled, and he smote the asse with

nd the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, d said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto t thou hast smitten mee these three times?
nd Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou cked mee: I would there were a sword in nd, for now would I kill thee.
nd the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I se, † vpon which thou hast ridden euer since ine vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe hee? And he said, Nay.
Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, aw the Angel of the LORD standing in the nd his sword drawen in his hand: and hee downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.
nd the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, fore hast thou smitten thine asse these three behold, I went out † to withstand thee, be- y way is peruerse before me.
nd the asse saw me, and turned from me these mes: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely ld I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe. † *Hebr.* *be euill in thine eies*

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee: Haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth. ‖ *Or, a city of streets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* wi h him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 Balaks sacrifice. 7. 18 Balaams parable.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoeuer hee sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place. ‖ *Or, he* *went solitary.*

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and lo he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count ‖ dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me † die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his. ‖ *Heb. my* *seede or* † *Heb.* *my life.*

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

‖ *Or, the hill.*

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And hee ſaide vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

* Chap. 22.35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee ſtood by his burnt offering and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall hee not doe *it*? or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene perneriſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhoute of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, and bleſſe them at all.

26 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peradauenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me heere ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, an the deſtruction of ſome nations.

* Chap. 23.3,15. † *Hebr. to the meeting of enchantments.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not as at other times * to † ſeeke for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernes.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7,18. † *Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.*

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſayd *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lig which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Ce beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his and his ſeed *ſhall bee* in many waters, and ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egy hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne: eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall their bones, and pierce *them* thorow wi rowes.

9 * He couched, hee lay downe as a lyo a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſ that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſ

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled aga Iaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: an ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe m mies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſ theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I to promote thee vnto great honour, but LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake ſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vn ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full and golde, I cannot goe beyond the Comm ment of the LORD, to doe either good or mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſa will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my peop therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what thi ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſa Iaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the ma eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words o and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall b him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtar Iacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, a ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all t dren of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſ a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall liantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall hau nion, & ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he t his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that is for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and t his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling and thou puteſt thy neſt in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſai who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of tim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall affli and he alſo ſhall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and re to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome with the 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi 10 therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. The Midianites are to be vexed.

rael abode in * Shittim, and the people
to commit whoredomes with the daugh-
ab.
d they called the people vnto the sacrifices
ds: and the people did eate, and bowed
their gods.
Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor:
ger of the LORD was kindled against Is-
d the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all
of the people, and hang them vp before
D against the Sunne, that the fierce anger
RD may be turned away from Israel.
d Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay
y one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-
and behold, one of the children of Israel
brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish
in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all
gregation of the children of Israel, who
eping before the doore of the Tabernacle
congregation.
d when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the
Aaron the Priest sawe it, hee rose vp from
the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in
;
nd hee went after the man of Israel into the
d thrust both of them thorow, the man of
and the woman thorow her belly: so the
was stayed from the children of Israel.
d those that died in the plague, were twen-
four thousand.
And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of
he Priest, hath turned my wrath away from
dren of Israel, (while he was zealous for my
ong them) that I consumed not the children
in my iealousie.
Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my
nt of peace.
nd hee shall haue it, and his seed after him,
e Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, be-
e was zealous for his God, and made an at-
for the children of Israel.
Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine,
at was slaine with the Midianitish woman,
mri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe
mong the Simeonites.
nd the name of the Midianitish woman that
ine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was
ef a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.
And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
V. xe the Midianites, and smite them:
or they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith
ue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in
tter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Mi-
eir sister, which was slaine in the day of the
ion Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of
Iericho. 52 *The lawe of dividing among them the in-*
heritance of the land. 57 *The families and number*
of Leuites. 63 *None were left to them which*
numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

And it came to passe after the plague, that the
LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the
son of Aaron the Priest, saying,
Take the summe of all the Congregation of
children of Israel, * from twentie yeres olde and
ard, throughout their fathers house, all that are
to goe to warre in Israel.
And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with
them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Ieri-
cho, saying,
4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie
yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commaunded
Moses, and the children of Israel which went foorth
out of the land of Egypt.
5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the chil-
dren of Reuben, Hanech, *of whom commeth* the fa-
mily of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the
Palluites.
6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of
Carmi, the family of the Carmites.
7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and
they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and
three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.
8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:
9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan,
and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, *which*
were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue a-
gainst Moses and against Aaron in the company of
Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:
10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swal-
lowed them vp together with Korah, when that
company died, what time the fire deuoured two
hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.
11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died
not.
12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families:
of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Ia-
min, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the fa-
milie of the Iachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of
Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twen-
tie and two thousand, and two hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families:
of Zophon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi
the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of
the Shunites.
16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri,
the family of the Erites.
17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli
the family of the Arelites.
18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad,
according to those that were numbred of them,
fourty thousand and fiue hundred.
19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan:
and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families
were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: of
Pharez the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah the
family of the Zarhites.
21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the
family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the family of
the Hamulites.
22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according
to those that were numbred of them, threescore and
sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.
23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families:
Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the fa-
mily of the Punites.
24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of
Shimron the familie of the Shimronites.
25 These *are* the families of Issachar according
to those that were numbred of them, threescore and
foure thousand, and three hundred.
26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their fami-
lies: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon
the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of
the Iahleelites.
27 These *are* the families of the Zebulonites,
according to those that were numbred of them

*Chap. 1.1.
*Gen. 46. 8 Exod. 6.14 1. chr. 5.3.
*Chap. 16.2.
*Gen. 38 2, &c. and 46. 12.

threescore thousand and fiue hundreth.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

* Iosh. 17.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

* Chap. 27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher, after their families: Of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: Of Heber the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thous hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Mose

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided heritance, according to the numbers of na

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the m ritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the he tance: to euery one shall his inheritance b according to those that were numbred of h

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be by lot: according to the names of the their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the posse be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were nu the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerso milies of the Gershonites: Of Kohath & fami Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the M

58 These are the families of the Leuite mily of the Libnites, the family of the Hel the family of the Mahlites, the family of shites, the family of the Korathites: and Ko gate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife wa bed the daughter of Leui, whom her mo to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amra and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab hu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, wh offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them twenty and three thousand, all males from a old & vpward: for they were not numbred the children of Israel, because there was no tance giuen them among the children of Isra

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred ses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred dren of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by were Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred they numbred the children of Israel in the nesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said vnto them, The surely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephu and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

* 1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an tance.* 6 *The lawe of inheritances.* 12 *Mose told of his death, sueth for a successour.* 18 *Is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad sonne of Hepher the sonne of Gilead, the of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the fami Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and these names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and lah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and bef leazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and Congregation, by the doore of the Tabern the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and h not in the company of them that gathered t selues together against the LORD in the com of Korah, but died in his owne sinne, and h sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be away from among his family, because he ha sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession the brethren of our father.

d Moses brought their cause before the

nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
e daughters of Zelophehad speake right,
lt surely giue them a possession of an inhesi-
ing their fathers brethren, and ẏ shalt cause
ritance of their father to passe vnto them.
d thou shalt speake vnto the children of
ying. If a man die, and haue no sonne, then
l cause his inheritance to passe vnto his
r.
d if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue
itance vnto his brethren.
d if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue
itance vnto his fathers brethren.
d if his father haue no brethren, then yee
e his inheritance vnto his kinseman that is
him of his family, and hee shall possesse it:
shall be vnto the children of Israel a Statute
ement, as the LORD commanded Moses.
And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee
this mount Abarim, and see the land which
uen vnto the children of Israel.
nd when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt
ered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother
thered.
For yee *rebelled against my Commande-
in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Con-
n) to sanctifie me at the water, before their
s the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the
esse of Zin.
¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,
Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all
t a man ouer the Congregation;
Which may goe out before them, and which
e in before them, and which may lead them
d which may bring them in, that the Con-
n of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue
heard.
And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee
the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit,
thine hand vpon him;
nd set him before Eleazar the Priest, and be-
l the Congregation, and giue him a charge in
ght.
And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vp-
, that all the Congregation of the children
el may be obedient.
And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest,
all aske counsell for him, * after the iudge-
ment of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall
ey out, and at his word they shall come in,
e and all the children of Israel with him, e-
l the Congregation.
And Moses did as the LORD commanded
and he tooke Iosh̃ua and set him before Eleа-
e Priest, and before all the Congregation.
And he laid his hands vpon him and gaue him
ge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of

CHAP. XXVIII.

Offerings are to be obserued. 3 *The continuall offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *New moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in day of first fruites.*

nd the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say
hem, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacri-
made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto me, shall
serue to offer vnto me, in their due season.
And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the of-
made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD, Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer † at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle.

9 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullockes and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oyle for a meat offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall bee offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruites when yee

† *Hebr. in a day.*
† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*
* Leuit. 2. 1.
* Exod. 29. 40.
*Exod. 12. 18. Leuit. 23. 5.
* Leuit. 23. 7.

bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes.

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16.29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and yee shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifise made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the foureteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sin beside the continuall burnt offering, his m ring, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye *shall of* young bullockes, two rammes, foureteene l the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their d ferings for the bullockes, for the rammes the lambes, *shall be* according to their num the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sin beside the continuall burnt offering, and t offering therof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullo rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their d ferings for the bullockes, for the rammes, the lambes *shall be* according to their numb the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, be continuall burnt offering, and his meat offer his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullock rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first ye out blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke d for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the *shall be* according to their number after the

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sin beside the continuall burnt offering, his m ring: and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullock rams, *and* foureteene lambes of the first ye out spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their d ferings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, the lambes, *shall be* according to their num ter the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, be continuall burnt offering, and his meat offer his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullock rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first ye out blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their d ferings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, the lambes, *shall be* according to their num ter the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, be continuall burnt offering, his meat offering drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seauen bul two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the fir without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their dri ferings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, the lambes, *shall be* according to their numb the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, be continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day ye shall haue a * as assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *ther*

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacr made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LO bullocke, one ramme, seauen lambes of the fir without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drin rings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and lambes, *shall be* according to their number manner:

one goat for a sinne offering, beside the burnt offering, and his meat offering, and offering.

hing shall yee ‖ doe vnto the LORD feasts besides your vowes, and your erings, for your burnt offerings, and for offerings, and for your drinke offerings, r peace offerings.

Moses told the children of Israel accor- that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

s are not to be broken. 3 *The exception vow,* 6 *Of a wiues,* 9 *Of a widowes, or diuorced.*

Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, ning the children of Israel, saying, This which the LORD hath commanded.

an vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not word, he shall do according to all that out of his mouth.

woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, her youth by a bond, *being* in her fathers r youth:

her father heare her vow, and her bond h she hath bound her soule, and her father his peace at her: then all her vowes shall y bond wherewith she hath bound her l stand.

her father disallow her in the day that h; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, h she hath bound her soule, shall stand: LORD shall forgiue her, because her father d her.

d if she had at all an husband, when † shee vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith her soule,

her husband heard *it*, and held his peace he day that he heard *it*: then her vowes bonds wherewith she bound her l stand.

t if her husband disallow her on the day eard *it*, then he shall make her vow which d out that which she vttered with her lips h she bound her soule, of none effect, and shall forgiue her.

every vow of a widow, and of her that is , wherewith they haue bound their soules, d against her.

d if she vowed in her husbands house, or her soule by a bond with an oath;

d her husband heard *it*, and held his peace disallowed her not: then all her vowes , and every bond wherewith shee bound shall stand.

t if her husband hath vtterly made them the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer d out of her lips concerning her vowes, or g the bond of her soule: shall not stand: and hath made them void, and the LORD giue her.

ery vow, and every binding oath to afflict her husband may establish it, or her hus- make it voyde.

if her husband altogether hold his peace on day to day, then hee establisheth all her s or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee d them, because hee held his peace at her, y that he heard *them*.

t if he shall any wayes make *them* void, af- he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her .

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliue.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to bee purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people. *Chap. 25.17. *Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre. † Hebr. a thousand *of* a tribe, a thousand *of* a tribe

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, & they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine, *namely*, * Eui and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian. Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundred, which came from the † battell, † Hebr. *hoste of warre.*

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. * Chap. 25.2. * 2.Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him. * Iudg. 21.11. † Hebr. *a male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man, by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee bide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. * Chap. 19.11. &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that *is* † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. instrument or vessel of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which ỹ LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that my abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation, and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was † taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Hebr. of the captiuity.

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the portions, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goates

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe.

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all of women that had not knowen man by lying with him

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were o sands of the hoste, the captaines of th captaines of hundreds came neere vnto M

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy serv taken the summe of the men of warre whi der our † charge & there lacketh not one

50 We haue therefore brought an ob the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten of gold, chaines and bracelets, rings, eare tablets, to make an atonement for our so fore the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest t gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering tha fered vp to the LORD, of the captaines sands, and of the captaines of hundreds, wa thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spo ry man for himselfe.)

53 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest t gold of the captaines of thousands, and dreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle Congregation, for a memoriall for the chi Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for the tance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reprou 16 They offer him conditions to his content. fes assigneth them the land. 39 They conq

NOw the children of Reuben, and the of Gad had a very great multitude of and when they saw the land of Iazar, & the Gilead, that behold, the place was a place fo

2 The children of Gad, and the childre ben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the C tion, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazar, and and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, an and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD s fore the Congregation of Israel, is a land fo and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, If wee haue fou in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordan

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children and to the children of Reuben, Shall your br goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the hea children of Israel from going ouer into th which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent the Kadesh Barnea to see the land,

9 For * when they went vp to the va Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged th of the children of Israel, that they should n into the land which the LORD had giuen the

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled th time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpwa see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not followed me:

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the zite, and Ioshua the Sonne of Nun: for they wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled

d he made them wander in the wildernesse
es, vntill all the generation that had done
e sight of the LORD was consumed.
d behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers
increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the
er of the LORD toward Israel.
if ye turne away from after him, hee will
e leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall
l this people.
nd they came neere vnto him, and said, We
d sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities
tle ones:
e wee our selues will goe ready armed be-
children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought
to their place: and our little ones shall
the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants
nd.
e will not returne vnto our houses, vntill
ren of Israel haue inherited euery man his
nce.
r we will not inherite with them on yonder
ane, or forward, because our inheritance is
vs on this side Iordan Eastward.
And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe
g, if yee will goe armed before the LORD
r,
nd will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane
e LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his ene-
m before him,
nd the land be subdued before the LORD:
reward yee shall returne, and bee guiltlesse
e LORD, and before Israel: and this land
your possession before the LORD.
t if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned
he LORD: and be sure your sinne will find

ild ye cities for your little ones, and folds
sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded
our mouth.
nd the children of Gad, and the children of
spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will
y lord commandeth.
ur little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all
ell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:
ut * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man
r warre, before the LORD to battell, as my
ch.
o concerning them Moses commanded Ele-
Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the
thers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
nd Moses said vnto them, If the children of
d the children of Reuben, will passe with you
ane, euery man armed to battell before the
, and the land shall be subdued before you,
e shall giue them the land of Gilead for a
on:
t if they will not passe ouer with you armed,
ll haue possessions, among you in the land of

nd the children of Gad, and the children of
answered, saying, As the LORD hath said
y seruants, so will we doe.
We will passe ouer armed before the LORD
land of Canaan, that the possession of our in-
ce on this side Iordan may be ours.
nd * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the chil-
Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vn-
halfe tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph,
dome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and
dome of Og King of Bashan, the land with
s thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the
y round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,
36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.
37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim;
38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.
40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.
42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*
* Gen. 50.23.
* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty iourneyes of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.
3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)
5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they departed from * Succoth, & pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.
7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.
11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.
12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.
14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.
16 And they remooued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Exod. 12.37.
* Exod. 13.20.
* Exod. 15.22.
* Exod. 15.27.
* Exod. 16.1.
* Exod. 17.1.
* Exod. 19.1.
* Chap. 11.34.
‖ That is, *the graues of lust.*
* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Harapah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mitheah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, & * encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10.6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion gaber, and pitched in § * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh. * Chap. 20.1.

37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. * Chap. 20.25. deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ the-abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abrim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. * Chap. 33.49

50 § And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say to them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shal diuide the land by lot for an heritance among your families, and to them that are many ye shall † giue the more inheritance, & to them that are few ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth: according to § tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to pass, that those which yee let remaine of them shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall do vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an heritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin, and the going fourth thereof shall bee from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great Sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

12 And the border shall goe down to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the Salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of God, according to the house of

receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the
ſlesh haue receiued their inheritance.
wo tribes, and the halfe tribe haue re-
r inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere
ſtward toward the Sunne riſing.
the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
ſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall
land vpon you: *Eleazar the Prieſt, and
ſonne of Nun.
yee ſhall take one Prince of enery tribe,
the land by inheritance.
d the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the
udah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
d of the tribe of the children of Simeon,
the ſonne of Ammihud.
the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of

d the Prince of the tribe of the children of
k the ſonne of Iogli.
e Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the
the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne
d
nd the Prince of the tribe of the children of
, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
d the Prince of the tribe of the children of
, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.
nd the Prince of the tribe of the children
har, Paltiel, the ſonne of Azzan.
nd the Prince of the tribe of the children of
hihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
nd the Prince of the tribe of the children of
li Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.
Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded
de the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael
land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

*Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with
ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them
be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder.
30 Satisfaction for murder.*

d the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines
Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they
nto the Leuits of the inheritance of their poſ-
n, cities to dwel in: & ye ſhall alſo giue vnto the
es, ſuburbs for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and
uburbs of them ſhall bee for their cattell, and
eir goods, and for all their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which yee ſhall
vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of
ity & outward a thouſand cubits round about.
5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on
aſt ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the South
two thouſand cubits, and on the Weſt ſide two
ſand cubits, and on the North ſide two thou-
cubits, and the citie *ſhall bee* in the midſt: this
l be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which yee ſhall giue vn-
he Leuites, there ſhall be * ſixe cities for refuge,
ich yee ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee
flee thither: And to them yee ſhall † adde forty
two cities.
7 So all the cities which yee ſhall giue to the Le-
es, ſhall be fortie and eight cities: them *ſhall yee*
with their ſuburbs.
8 And the cities which ye ſhal giue *ſhall be* of the
ſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that
e many, yee ſhall giue many, but from them that
e few, ye ſhall giue few. Euery one ſhall giue of
cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheri-
ce which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vn-
to them, * When ye be come ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan, *Deu 19. 2. Ioſh. 20.2.
11 Then yee ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at vnawares. † *Hebr. by error.*
12 And they ſhall bee vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man ſlayer die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Iordane, and three cities ſhall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares may flee thither.
16 * And if hee ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.
17 And if hee ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith hee may die.) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. † *Hebr. with a ſtone of the hand.*
18 Or if hee ſmite him with a hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die,) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer. when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.
20 * But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait, that he die: *Deut. 19.11.
21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: hee that ſmote him ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if hee thruſt him ſuddenly * without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of waite, * Exod. 21.13.
23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oile.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guiltie of blood: † *Hebr. no blood ſo him.*
28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion. ſhall be
29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deu. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18.16.
30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhal be put to death, by * the mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *ſo cauſe him* to die. 2.cor.13. 1.hebr. 10.28.
31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death. † *Hebr. ſaultze to die.*

32 And

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not † pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the familes of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zilophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1. Ioth. 17.3

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers', and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best: * only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speach in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had slaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* Numb. 21.24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hilles, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side, to the

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

shall not † respect persons in iudgement,
all heare the small as well as the great:
not be afraid of the face of man, for the
it is Gods: and the cause that is too hard
ring it vnto me, and I will heare it.
d I commaunded you at that time all the
ſich ye ſhould doe.
And when we departed from Horeb, wee
ough all that great and terrible wildernesſe,
n ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the
, as the LORD our God commanded vs:
ame to Kadeſh barnea.
d I ſaid vnto you, Yee are come vnto the
e of the Amorites, which the LORD our
th giue vnto vs.
Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land
ee: Goe vp *and* poſſeſſe *it*; as the LORD
thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not,
be diſcouraged.
And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of
ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they
ch vs out the land, and bring vs word a-
what way wee muſt goe vp, and into what
ſhall come.
d the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I * tooke
men of you: one of a tribe.
And * they turned and went vp into the
ne, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and
it out.
d they tooke of the fruit of the land in their
nd brought it downe vnto vs, and brought
d againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which
RD our God doeth giue vs.
Notwithſtanding, yee would not goe vp, but
d againſt the commandement of the LORD
God.
And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Be-
e LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs fourth
he land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand
Amorites to deſtroy vs:
Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue
uraged our heart, ſaying, The people is grea-
taller then wee, the cities are great and wal-
to heauen, and moreouer wee haue ſeene the
of the * Anakims there.
Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither bee
of them.
The LORD your God which goeth before you,
all fight for you, according to all that hee did
n Egypt before your eyes:
And in the wildernesſe, where thou haſt ſeene
hat the LORD thy God bare thee as a man
beare his ſonne, in all the way that yee went,
ye came into this place.
Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD
God,
* Who went in the way before you to ſearch
out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by
ght to ſhew you by what way yee ſhould goe, and
cloud by day.
And the LORD heard the voyce of your
s, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,
* Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of
this euill generation ſee that good land, which I
ore to giue vnto your fathers:
Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, hee ſhall
and to him will I giue the land that hee hath
en vpon, and to his children, becauſe hee hath
olly followed the LORD.
* Alſo the LORD was angry with mee for
akes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thi-

38 *But* Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall goe in thither: Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee ſayd ſhould be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesſe, by the way of the red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered, and ſaid vnto me; * Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, wee will goe vp and fight; according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill. * Numb. 14.40.

42 And the LORD ſayd vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight; for I am not among you, leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, & you would not heare but rebelled againſt the Commaundement of the LORD, and † went preſumptiouſly vp into the hill. † Heb. *you were preſumptuous & went vp.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voyce, nor giue care vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but ſithon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.*

THen wee returned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesſe by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Yee are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall bee afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your ſelues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a ſoote breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion. † Hebr. *euen to the treading of the ſole of the foot.* * Gene. 36.8.

6 Ye ſhall buy meat of them for money, that yee may eate, and yee ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesſe theſe fourtie yeeres: the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine of Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wildernesſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell; for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion. ‖ Or, *vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.*

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I wil not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession;

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in olde time, and the Ammonites called them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I beginne to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vnto vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine:

35 Only the catteli we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs:

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbad vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the Conquest of Og, king of Bashan. 11 The bigenesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those Lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we tooke not from them, three score cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and barres, besides vnwalled townes very many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities we tooke for a prey vnto our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; beholde, his bed-stead *was* a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14

* Gen. 36.20. † *Hebr. inherited them.* ‖ *Or, roote.* * Num. 21.12. ‖ *Or, valley.* † *Hebr. begin, possesse.* * Numb. 21.21,22.

the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the coun-
Gob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maa-
called them after his owne name, Bashan
Iair, vnto this day.
I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.
vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Ga-
ue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Ar-
the valley, and the border, euen vnto the
ok, which is the border of the children of
e plaine also, and Iordan, & the coast *ther-*
Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine,
salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.
And I commanded you at that time, saying,
RD your God hath giuen you this land to
t: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your
the children of Israel, all *that are* † meete
warre.
ur your wiues and your little ones, and
tell (for I know that ye haue much cattell)
le in your cities which I haue giuen you:
vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your
, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also
the land which the LORD your God hath
em beyond Iordan: and then shall ye * re-
ery man vnto his possession, which I haue
u.
And * I commanded Ioshua at that time,
Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD
od hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall
RD doe vnto all the Kingdomes whither
sest.
ee shall not feare them, for the LORD your
shall fight for you.
And I besought the LORD at that time, say-
O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy
thy greatnes, and thy mighty hand: for what
there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe
ing to thy workes, and according to thy
?
pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good
at is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine
banon.
But the LORD * was wroth with me for your
and would not heare me, and the LORD said
ee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto
this matter.
Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift
ine eyes Westward, & Northward, and South-
and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes:
ou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and
then him: for hee shall goe ouer before this
e, and he shall cause them to inherite the land
thou shalt see.
So we abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-

CHAP. IIII.

*An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appoin-
teth three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

Now therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Sta-
utes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach
you to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in
possesse the land, which the LORD God of your
es giueth you.
* Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I
mand you, neither shal you diminish *ought* from
at ye may keep the commandement of the LORD
God which I command you.
Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did
ause of * Baal-Peor; for all the men that follow-
ed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed
them from among you.
But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your
God, are aliue euery one of you this day.
Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudge-
ments, euen as the LORD my God commanded me,
that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to
possesse it.
Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this is your
wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the
nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say,
Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding
people.
For what nation *is there so* great, who hath
God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in
all things, that we call vpon him for?
And what nation *is there so* great, that hath
Statutes and iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law
which I set before you this day?
Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy
soule diligently, least thou forget the things which
thine eyes haue seene, and least they depart from thy
heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy
sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.
Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the
LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto
me, Gather me the people together, and I will make
them heare my words, that they may learne to feare
mee all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the
earth, and that they may teach their children.
And ye came neere and stood vnder the moun-
taine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the *Exod.
† middest of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and 19.18.
thicke darkenesse. † Hebr.
And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst *heart.*
of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but
saw no similitude, *only ye heard* a voyce. †Hebr.
And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, *saue a*
which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten *voyce.*
Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Ta-
bles of stone.
¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that
time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that
ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer
to possesse it.
Take yee therefore good heede vnto your
selues, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the
day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of
the midst of the fire.)
Least yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a
grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the like-
nesse of male, or female.
The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth,
the likenesse of any winged fowle ‖ flieth in the ayre.
The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the
ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters
beneath the earth:
And least thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen,
and when thou seest the sunne, and the moone, and
the starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be
driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the
LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder *Or, im-*
the whole heauen. *parted.*
But the LORD hath taken you, and brought
you foorth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of E-
gypt to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as yee*
are this day.
Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me
for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer
Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good
land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an
inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but yee shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, lest yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *Chap. 9.3. heb. 32.39.* euen a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shal corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be *left* few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce: *† Heb. haue found thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God, speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God: there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therfore his statutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with dren after thee, and that thou mayest p dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD th ueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities o Iordan toward the sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thi her should kill his neighbour vnawares, and not in times past, and that fleeing vnto o cities he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernes plaine country of the Reubenites, and Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Basha Manasites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses s the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, & the stat the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto dren of Israel, after they came forth out of

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ou Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of t rites, who dwelt in Heshbon, whom Mose children of Israel * smote, after they were co out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorite were on this side Iordan toward the Sunrie

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank o ner Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which mon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan ward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine v * springs of Phisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The tenne Co dements.* 22 *At the peoples request, Mos ueth the Law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnt Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudg which I speake in your eares this day, that ye learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couena vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant wi fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of v aline this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face mount, out of the midst of the fire.

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, time to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which br thee out of the land of Egypt, from the hou † bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen i *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen a or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the w beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of th thers vpon the children, vnto the third and fo generation of them that hate me,

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands of that loue me and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the L thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy
the seuenth day is the * Sabbath of the
God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke,
thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-
nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor
, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger
thin thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy
nt may rest as well as thou.
d remember that thou wast a seruant in
of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God
thee out thence, through a mighty hand,
stretched out arme: therefore the LORD
commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath

Honour thy father and thy mother, as the
thy God hath commanded thee, that thy
y bee prolonged, and that it may goe well
e, in the land which the LORD thy God
ee.
Thou shalt not kill.
Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
Neither shalt thou steale.
either shalt thou beare false witnes against
bour.
Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours
ther shalt thou couet thy neighbours house,
, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his
ss asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.
These words the LORD spake vnto all your
y in the mount out of the midst of the fire,
oud, and of the thick darkenes, *with* a great
d he added no more, and he wrote them in
bles of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.
nd it came to passe when ye heard the voice
e midst of the darkenesse (for the mountaine
me with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee,
the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders,
nd yee said, Behold, the LORD our God
wed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and
haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the
haue seene this day that God doth talk with
d he liueth.
Now therefore why should wee die? for this
e will consume vs. If wee † heare the voyce
LORD our God any more, then wee shall

For who is there of all flesh that hath heard
ce of the liuing God, speaking out of the
t the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?
Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD
d shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that
RD our God shall speake vnto thee, and
ll heare it and doe it.
And the LORD heard the voyce of your
when yee spake vnto mee, and the LORD
to me, I haue heard the voyce of the words
people, which they haue spoken vnto thee:
ne well said, all that they haue spoken.
O that there were such a heart in them that
ould feare mee, and keepe my Commande-
always, that it might be well with them, and
eir children for euer.
Goe, say vnto them, Get you into your tents a-

But as for thee, stand thou heere by mee, and I
peake vnto thee all the Commandements, and
atutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt
them, that they may doe them in the land
I giue them to possesse it.
Yee shall obserue to doe therefore, as the
D your God hath commanded you: you shall

not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commaundements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you that yee might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it: † *Heb. passe ouer.*
2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to do *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.
4 Heare O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou shalt loue the LORD thy God * Chap. with all thine heart, and with all *thy* soule, and with 10.12. all thy might. mat.22.
6 And * these words which I command thee this 37.mar. day, shall be in thine heart. 12.30.
7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto luke 10. thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sit- 27. test in thine house, and when thou walkest by the * Chap. way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou 11.18. rilest vp. † *Heb. whet or sharpen.*
8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou shalt write them vpon the postes of thy house, and on thy gates.
10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,
11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards, and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten, and be full: * Chap. 8.9,10, &c.
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, † *Heb. bondmen,* from the house of † bondage. *or seruants.*
13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and seruе him, and shalt sweare by his Name.
14 Ye shall not goe after other gods, of the gods * Chap. of the people which *are* round about you: 10.12,20, and 13.4.
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth. * Mat.4.7
16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as * Exod. ye tempted *him* in Massah. 17.2
17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers;

19 To

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgement, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall bee our righteousnesse, if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

* Chap. 31.3.

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no conenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

† Hebr. statues, or pillars.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD, thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you nor choose you, because yee were more in number, then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe his Commandements and Statutes, and the Iudgements which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall not be a male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee, but will lay them vpon all that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * a snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraide of them: but well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like vnto it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience, in regard of dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ledde thee these fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and to prooue* thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether

dest keepe his commandements, or no.
hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to
dsed thee with Manna, which thou knew-
ther did thy fathers know: that he might
e know, that man doth not * liue by bread
e by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the
the LORD doeth man liue.
Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, nei-
thy foote swell these fourty yeeres.
ou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as
steneth his soune, *so* the LORD thy God
th thee.
erefore thou shalt keepe the Commande-
the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes,
are him.
the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a
d a land of brookes of water, of fountaines
ths that spring out of valleys and hils,
land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and
s, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue,
ey,
land wherein thou shalt eate bread without
sse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a
ose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles
yest dig brasse.
When thou hast eaten, and art full, then
lt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good
ch he hath giuen thee.
eware that thou forget not the LORD thy
not keeping his Commandements, and his
ms, and his statutes which I command
day:
st *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and
t goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*:
nd *when* thy heards and thy flockes multi-
d thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and
thou hast is multiplied:
hen thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget
D thy God (which brought thee foorth out
nd of Egypt, from the house of bondage:
Who ledde thee through that great and ter-
ld wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and
ns, and drought, where there was no water,
brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of

Who fed thee in the wildernesse with * Man-
th thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee
thy latter end:)
And thou say in thine heart, My power, and
ght of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God:
hee that giueth thee power to get wealth,
may establish his Couenant, which he sware
y fathers, as *it is* this day.
And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the
D thy God, and walke after other gods, and
them, and worship them, I testifie against you
y, that ye shall surely perish.
As the nations which the LORD destroyeth
your face, so shal ye perish, because ye would
obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your

CHAP. IX.

He disswadeth them from opinion of their own iustice, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

Eare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane
his day, to goe in to possesse nations greater
ghter then thy selfe, cities great and fenced
heauen,
A people great and tall, the children of the A-
s, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou
hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face; so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art a* stiffe necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty daies, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty daies and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it *is* a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinne which ye sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

* Numb. 13.29.
* Chap. 4.24. heb 12.29.
* Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.
* Exod. 31.18.
* Exod. 32.7.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.2,3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie daies, and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, * Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, hee hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

* Numb. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reforming the two Tables, & in continuing of the Priesthood, & in seperating the tribe of Leui. 10 In hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

* Exod. 34.1.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

* Numb. 33.30. * Numb. 20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couena LORD, to stand before the LORD to mi to him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto thi

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor in with his brethren: the LORD is his inh according as the LORD thy God promised

10 And I stayed in the mount, accord first time, fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: LORD hearkened vnto me at that time the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, iourney before the people, that they may go possesse the land which I sware vnto their f giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the Lo God require of thee, but to feare the Lo God to walke in all his wayes, and to loue t to serue the LORD thy God with all thy h with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of th and his Statutes, which I commaund thee for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy to loue them, and he chose their seed after you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God and LORD of lordes, a great God, a migh a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, no reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in him food and rayment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for ye strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that done for thee these great and terrible things, thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt threescore and tenne persons: and now the L thy God hath made thee * as the starres of for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by the experience of Gods great workes, 8 by pr Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. careful study is required in Gods word. blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, a iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* your children which haue not knowen, and haue not seene the chastisement of the LOR God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and hi ched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the k Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egy to their horses, and to their charets, how he the water of the redde sea to ouerflow them a

ther you,and *how* the LORD hath destroy-
nto this day,
what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse,
came into this place,
d * what he did vnto Dathan,and Abiram,
s of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the
ned her mouth, and swallowed them vp,
houshold, and their tents, and all the
ce that ſwas in their possession in the midst
ael.
e your eyes haue seene allthe great actes of
D, which he did.
erefore shall yee keepe all the Commande-
hich I command you this day, that yee may
e and goe in, and possesse the land whither
o possesse it:
d that you may prolong *your* dayes in the
ich the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to
o them, and to their seed, a land that flow-
nike and honie.
For the land whither thou goest in to pos-
is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye
e, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wate-
with thy foot,as a garden of herbes:
t the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is a*
ills and valleyes, *and* drinketh water of
e of heauen:
land which the LORD thy God †careth for
of the LORD thy God *are* alwaies vpon it,
e beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end
eere.
And it shall come to passe, if you shall hear-
gently vnto my Commandements, which I
nd you this day,to loue the LORD your God,
erue him with all your heart, and with all
ule:
that I will giue *you* the raine of your land in
on, the first raine and the latter raine, that
yeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and
le.
And I will †send grasse in thy fields for thy
that thou mayest eat and be full.
ake heed to your selues, that your heart bee
ceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other
d worship them:
nd *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled a-
ou,and he shut vp the heauen, that there bee
, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and
perish quickly from off the good land which
RD giueth you.
Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in
eart,and in your soule, and * bind them for a
pon your hand, that they may be as frontlets
ne your eyes.
and *ye shall teach them your children,spea-
them when thou sittest in thine house, and
hen walkest by the way, when thou liest
, and when thou risest vp.
And thou shalt write them vpon the doore
thine house, and vpon thy gates:
hat your dayes may be multiplyed, and the
s of your children,in the land which the LORD
e vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes
n the earth.
ye shall diligently keepe all these
ments which I command you, to doe
LORD your God, to walke in all
s, and to cleaue vnto him:
Then will the LORD drive out all these na-
ons before you, and ye shall possesse greater
and mightier then your selues.
* Euery place whereon the soles of your feet
shall treade, shall be yours: from the wildernesse,
and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphra-
tes, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast
bee.
25 There shall no man be able to stand before
you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of
you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye
shall tread vpon,as he hath said vnto you.
26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing
and a curse:
27 *A blessing,if yee obey the Commandements * Chap.
of the LORD your God which I command you this 28.2.
day:
28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Com- * Chap.
mandements of the LORD your God, but turne a- 28.15.
side out of the way,which I command you this day,
to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.
29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD
thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whi-
ther thou goest to possesse it,that thou shalt put *the *Chap.
blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon 27.13.
mount Ebal. Ioſ.8.33.
30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the
way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of
the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer
against Gilgal beside the plaines of Moreh?
31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to go in to pos-
sesse the land which the LORD your God giueth
you,and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.
32 And yee shall obserue * to do all the Statutes, *Chap.
and Iudgements which I set before you this day. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of Idolatry are to bee destroyed.
5 The place of Gods seruice is to bee kept. 15. 23
Blood is forbidden. 17.20.26 Holy things must bee
eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to bee
forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be inquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which
ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the
LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse
it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.
2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wher- * Chap.
in the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their 7.5.
gods,vpon the high mountaines,and vpon the hils, ‖ *Or, inhe-*
and vnder euery greene tree. *rite.*
3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their alters,and * Iudg.
breake their pillars, and burne their grou ſwith 2.2.
fire,and you shall hew downe the grauen images of † *Hebr.*
their gods, and destroy the names of them out of *breake*
that place. *downe.*
4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.
5 But vnto ŷ place which the LORD your God
shall *chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name * 1. Kings
there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and 8.29.
thither thou shalt come. 2 chron.
6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings 7.12.
and your sacrifices, and your tithes and heaue offe-
rings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-
will offrings, and the firſt lings of your beards, and
of your flockes.
7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your
God,and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your
hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the
LORD thy God hath blessed thee.
8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee
doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right *in*
his owne eyes.
9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to
the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth
you.
10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in
the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherite, and when hee giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your ſacrifices, your tythes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants and your maide ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as *hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Only yee ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

*Chap. 15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy heards, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy freewill offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maidſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttеſt thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

*Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31. † *Hebr. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

*Gen. 28. 14 chap. 19 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herde and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

† *Hebr. be ſtrong.*

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifice ſhal be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwellеſt in their land:

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie 6 how neere ſoeuer they be, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 11 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder,

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether ye loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, ſhall be put to death (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redemmed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the middeſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the ſon of thy mother, or ſon or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him:

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones that he die, becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more any ſuch wickednеſſe as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy

LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwel
ng,
raine men, the children of Belial, are gone
mong you, and haue withdrawen the in-
of their city, saying, Let vs goe and serue
s, which ye haue not knowen:
n shalt thou enquire and make search, and
enly, and behold, if it bee trueth, and the
raine, that such abomination is wrought
u,
u shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that
the edge of the sword, destroying it vt-
all that is therein, and the cattell thereof,
edge of the sword.
d thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, in-
dst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne
e city and all the spoyle thereof, euery
the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape
it shall not be built againe.
there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed
thine hand, that the LORD may turne
fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mer-
ane compassion vpon thee, and multiplie
e hath sworne vnto thy fathers.
then thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of
RD thy God, to keepe all his Commande-
ich I command thee this day, to doe that
right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ye children are not to disfigure themselues 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which of it selfe may not be eaten 22 Tithes seruice 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioyce the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe.

Ye the children of the LORD your God:
shall not cut your selues, nor make any
between your eyes for the dead.
ot thou art an holy people vnto the LORD
and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a
people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nati-
are vpon the earth.
Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.
These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the
sheepe, and the goat,
Hart, and the Roebucke, and the fallow
d the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygard, and the
, and the Chamois.
Euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and
the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the
gst the beasts: that ye shall eat.
uertheless, these yee shall not eat, of them
w the cud, or of them that diuide the clo-
fe, as the camell, and the hare, and the cony:
chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe,
e they are vncleane vnto you.
d the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe,
eth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye
eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead

* These ye shall eat of all that are in the wa-
that haue finnes and scales shall ye eat:
nd whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, yee
eat: it is vncleane vnto you.
Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.
ut these are they of which ye shall not eat:
le, and ossifrage, and the ospray,
nd the glead, and the kite, and the vulture
kind,
nd euery rauen after his kind,
nd the owle, and the nigh-hawke, and the
, and the hawke after his kind,
16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,
17 And the Pelicane, and the Gree eagle, and cormorant,
18 And the storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batt,
19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.
20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.
21 ¶ Yee shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.
22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.
23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.
24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
25 Then thou shalt turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:
26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.
27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.
28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.
29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates shall come and shall eat and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except hee will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 12 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the ende of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.
2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.
3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:
4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.
5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these com-

* Leuit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

* Leuit. 25.2,4.

† Hebr. a master of the lenditg of his hand.

‖ Or, so there bee no poore among you

commandements, which I command thee, this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he
* Chap. 28.12. promised thee, and* thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there bee among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

* Mat 5. 42. Luke 6.34. † Hebr. word. † Hebr. Euil.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, & thine eie be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued, when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14.

12 ¶ And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because hee loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant vnto thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres, and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

* Leuit. 22.20. cha. 17.1. ecclus. 35.12.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind: or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eat it alike, as the Roe backe, and as the Hart.

* Chap. 32,16,23

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of Weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer at these three Feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou maiest not † sacrifice the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turne in the morning and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread: and on the seuenth day *shall be* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with a ‖ tribute of a free offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue, as the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

ery man ſhall giue as † he is able, according
eſſing of the LORD thy God, which hee
en thee.
Iudges and officers ſhalt thou make thee in
ates which the LORD thy God giueth thee
out thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the peo-
iuſt iudgement.
hou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt
ect perſons, * neither take a gift: for a gift
linde they eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the
of the righteous.
That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou fol-
that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land
the LORD thy God giueth thee.
Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of any
e vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God,
hou ſhalt make thee:
Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image,
the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

*e things ſacrificed muſt bee ſound. 2 Idola-
ſt be ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to bee
ded by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The con-
of that determination muſt die. 14 The e-
16 and duety of a King.*

hou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy
d any bullocke, or ‖ theepe wherein is ble-
any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abho-
on vnto the LORD thy God.
If there bee found among you within any of
s which the LORD thy God giueth thee,
woman that hath wrought wickednes in the
the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his
nt,
nd hath gone and ſerued other gods, & wor-
d them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of
e of heauen, which I haue not commanded,
nd it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it,
uired diligently, and behold, it be true, and
certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought
el:
Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that
n (which haue committed that wicked thing)
y gates, euen that man, or that woman, and
one them with ſtones till they die.
* At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three wit-
ſhall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to
: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not
to death.
The hands of the witneſſes ſhall bee firſt vpon
o put him to death, and afterwards the hands
the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euill away
mong you.
If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in
ment, betweene blood and blood, betweene
d plea, and betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, be-
tters of controuerſie within thy gates: then
hou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place,
the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe:
And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Le-
and vnto the Iudge that ſhall bee in thoſe
, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhewe thee the
ce of iudgement.
And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence
they of that place (which the LORD ſhall
) ſhall ſhewe thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to
cording to all that they enforme thee:
According to the ſentence of the lawe which
all teach thee, and according to the iudge-
which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt doe: thou
ot decline from the Sentence which they ſhal
hee, to the right hand, nor to the left.
12 And the man that will doe preſumptuouſly,
† and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtan- † *Hebr.*
deth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) *not to*
or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou *hearken.*
ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.
13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and
doe no more preſumptuouſly.
14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which
the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe
it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a
king ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* a-
bout mee:
15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* King ouer thee
whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, *One* from
among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king ouer thee:
thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee, which is
not thy brother.
16 But hee ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelfe,
nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the end
that hee ſhould multiply horſes: for as much as the
LORD hath ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall henceforth re-
turne no more that way.
17 Neither ſhall hee multiply wiues to himſelfe,
that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall he great-
ly multiply to himſelfe ſiluer and gold.
18 And it ſhall bee, when hee ſitteth vpon the
throne of his Kingdome, that hee ſhall write him a
coppy of this law in a booke, out of *that which is*
before the Prieſts the Leuites.
19 And it ſhall bee with him, and hee ſhall reade
therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne
to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words
of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to doe them:
20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his bre-
thren, and that hee turne not aſide from the Com-
mandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the
end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome,
he, and his Children in the mideſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII

*1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance.
3 The Prieſts due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The
abominations of the Nations ere to be auoyded. 15
Chriſt the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The preſump-
tuous Prophet is to die.*

THe Prieſtes, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of
Leui, * ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with * Numb.
Iſrael: they * ſhall eate the offerings of the LORD 18.20.
made by fire, and his inheritance. chap.10.
2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among 9.
their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he * 1.Cor.
hath ſaid vnto them. 9.13.
3 ¶ And this ſhall be the Prieſts due from the peo-
ple, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be ox
or theepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the
ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.
4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corne, of thy wine,
and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy
theepe ſhalt thou giue him.
5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out
of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of
the LORD, him and his ſonnes for euer.
6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates
out of all Iſrael, where hee ſoiourned, and come with
all the deſire of his minde, vnto the place which the
LORD ſhall chooſe:
7 Then hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the
LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*,
which ſtand there before the LORD.
8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide † *Hebr.*
† that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimonie. *his ſales*
by the
9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which *fathers.*

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations,

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar, spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer,

* Leuit. 20.27.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abhomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

* 1. Sam. 28.7.

13 Thou shalt bee ‖ perfite with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, ✱ the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to *doe*.

‖ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken;

* Ioh. 1. 45. acts 3. 21. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly saying, * Let mee not heare again the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said, vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

* Ioh. 1. 45. acts 3. 21 and 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the Name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The landmarke is not to be remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

* Chap. 12.29. † Hebr. inherites, or possesse.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. ioth. 20.2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee *a way*, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Hebr. from yesterday the third day.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, ‖ he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past:

‖ Hebr. yeeu.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

† Hebr. wood. † Hebr. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slaier, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandments to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke alwayes in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and flee vnto one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitty him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that hee sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priest, and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition, and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Priests exhortation to encouragement to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to vse that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 19 *What cities must be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and a people more then thou, bee not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, ye approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and

either be ye terrified because of them.
e LORD your God *is he* that goeth w you
you against your enemies, to saue you.
the officers shall speake vnto the peo-
What man is there that hath built a new
hath not dedicated it? let him goe and
his house, lest he die in the battell, and an-
n dedicate it.
what man is he that hath planted a vine-
hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe
e vnto his house, lest he die in the battell,
er man eate of it.
nd what man *is there* that hath betrothed
d hath not taken her? let him goe and re-
to his house, lest he die in battell, and ano-
ke her.
d the officers shall speake further vnto the
d they shall say, * What man *is there* that
ll and faint hearted? let him goe and re-
to his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint
s his heart.
d it shall be when the officers haue made
speaking vnto the people, that they shall
aines of the armies to † lead the people.
When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to
inst it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
d it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace,
n vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the peo-
is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto
they shall serue thee.
nd if it will make no peace with thee, but will
arre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.
nd when the LORD thy God hath deliuered
ine hands, thou shalt smite euery male ther-
the edge of the sword.
ut the women, and the little ones, and * the
and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile
shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou
t the spoile of thine enemies, which the
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which
y farre off from thee, which are not of the ci-
these nations.
But of the cities of these people, which the
thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance,
halt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*,
ittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and
rizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the
D thy God hath commanded thee:
That they teach you not to do after all their a-
nations, which they haue done vnto their gods
uld ye sinne against the LORD your God.
¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time
king warre against it to take it, thou shalt not
oy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against
: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt
cut them downe, (‖ for the tree of the field is
life) † to employ them in the siege.
Onely the trees which thou knowest that they
not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut
downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against
city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it † bee
aced.

CHAP. XXI.

The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 16 *The
ge of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne
t to be disinherited vpon priuate affection* 18
Stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death. 22 *The
fa. for must not hang all night on a tree.*

one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD
y God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which *is* next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke:
4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*. † *Hebr. mouth.*
6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:
7 And they shal answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them. † *Hebr. in the middest.*
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes. ‖ *Or, suffer to grow. heb. make or dresse.*
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ỹ shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first born sonne be hers that was hated,
16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his. † *Hebr. that is found with him.*
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father & his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce, he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard:
21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that
* Gal.3. 13. day: for * he that is hanged is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

† Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to bee taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of hiue that slandereth his wife. 20 22. Of adulterie. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23.4. THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, & hide thy selfe from thē thou shalt in any case bring them again vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou maiest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou maiest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the; seede. 9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: least the † fruit of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

* Leuit. 19.19. * Num. 15.38. † Hebr. wings. 11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes, vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take & bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie, and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a wife married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and ye shal stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cried not *being* in the city, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man § force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die:

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt do nothing: there is in the damosell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie *shekels* of siluer, and she shall bee his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the host. Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsury. 21 Of Vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his prinie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their
welfare all thy dayes for euer.
7 Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee
is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian,
because thou wast a stranger in his land.
8 The children that are begotten of them, shall
enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their
third generation.
9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine e-
nemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.
10 If there be among you any man that is not
cleane by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him
by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe,
he shall not come within the campe.
11 But it shall bee when euening † commeth on,
he shall wash himselfe with water: and when the
Sunne is downe he shall come into the campe againe.
12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the
campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.
13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy wea-
pon: and it shall bee when thou † wilt ease thy selfe
abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne
backe and couer that which commeth from thee.
14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst
of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine
enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee
holy: that hee see no † vncleane thing in thee, and
turne away from thee.
15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the
seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.
16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in
that place which hee shall choose, in one of thy
gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not op-
presse him.
17 ¶ There shall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters
of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.
18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or
the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD
thy God for any vowe: for euen both these are abo-
mination vnto the LORD thy God.
19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy
brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of
any thing that is lent vpon vsury.
20 Vnto a stranger thou maiest lend vpon vsury,
but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsu-
rie, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all
that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither
thou goest to possesse it.
21 ¶ * When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the
LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for
the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee:
and it would be sinne in thee.
22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vowe, it shall be
no sinne in thee.
23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt
keepe and performe, *euen* a free will offering accor-
ding as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God,
which thou hast promised with thy mouth.
24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours
vineyard, then thou maiest eate grapes thy fill, at
thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in
thy vessel.
25 When thou commest into the standing corne
of thy neighbours, * then thou maiest plucke the
eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a
sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Of diuorce. 5 *A new married man goeth not to
warre.* 6 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manstealers.* 8 *Of le-
prosie.* 14 *The hyre is to be giuen.* 16 *Of iustice.*

1 WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married
her, and it come to passe that shee finde no fa-
uour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vn-
cleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of
† Diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her
out of his house.
2 And when she is departed out of his house, she
may goe, and be another mans *wife*.
3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write
her a bill of diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand,
and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter
husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,
4 Her former husband which sent her away, may
not take her againe to bee his wife, after that shee is
defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD,
and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the
LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.
5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal
not goe out to warre, neither † shall hee bee charged
with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one
yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath
taken.
6 No man shall take the nether or the vpper
millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a *mans* life to
pledge.
7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his bre-
thren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchan-
dize of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shall die,
and thou shalt put euill away from among you.
8 ¶ Take heede in * the plague of leprosie, that
thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all
that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I
commanded them, so shall ye obserue to doe.
9 Remember what the the LORD thy God did
* vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come
forth out of Egypt.
10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any
thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his
pledge.
11 Thou shalt stand abroade, and the man to
whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge a-
broad vnto thee.
12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe
with his pledge.
13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge
againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may
sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it
shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD
thy God.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant
that is poore and needie, *whether bee he* of thy bre-
thren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within
thy gates.
15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, nei-
ther shall the Sun go downe vpon it, for he is poore,
and † setteth his heart vpon it, least hee crie against
thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.
16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the
children, neither shall the children bee put to death
for the fathers: euery man shall bee put to death for
his owne sinne.
17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the
stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes
rayment to pledge.
18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a
bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God re-
deemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to
doe this thing.
19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt
in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the fielde,
thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for
the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow:
that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the
worke of thine hands.

20 Who

† Hebr. *master of nakednes.*
† Hebr. *cutting off.*
* Chap. 20.7.
† Hebr. *not any thing shal posse vp-on him.*
* Leuit. 13.2.
* Numb. 12.10.
† Hebr. *lend the loane of any thing*
* Leu.19. 13.
† Hebr. 4.14.
he listeth
his sonne vnto it.
* 2.King. 14.6.2. chro.25. 4.iere.31.
ezek.18. 29.30.
* Leu.19. 9. and 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt
† Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee. not † goe ouer the boughs againe: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, & for the widow.
† Hebr. after thee 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 6 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2. Cor. 11.24. 3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if hee should exceed and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1. Cor. 9.9. 1. tim. 5.18. 4 ¶ * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe when hee † treadeth out the corne.

† Hebr. threshing. * Matth. 22.24. mar. 12. 19. luke 20.28. ‖ Or next kinsman. 5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall be that the first borne which shee beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ỹ his name be not put out of Israel.

‖ Or, next kinsman in law. * Ruth 3.9. 7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answeare and say, So shal it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

† Heb. a stone and a stone. 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

† Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah. 15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and a iust measure shalt thou haue, that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out

18 How he met thee by the way, and hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble thee when thou *wast* faint and weary, and feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it: that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the first fruits. 13 The prayer of him that giueth the third yeeres tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come into the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and on our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with a great terribleneſſe, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now beholde, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, which is the yeere of tything, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed thing out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandments, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commaundements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any

...se, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead:
...e hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my
...d haue done according to all that thou hast
...ded me.
...looke downe from thy holy habitation, from
... and bl...sse thy people Israel, and the land
...hou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our
...a land that floweth with milke and hony.
7 This day the LORD thy God hath com-
...d thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements:
...alt therefore keepe and doe them with all
...eart, and with all thy soule.
...hou hast auouched the LORD this day to be
...d, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his
...s, and his Commandements, and his Iudge-
...and to hearken vnto his voice.
...And the LORD hath auouched thee this day
...is peculiar people, as he hath promised thee,
...at thou shouldest keepe all his Commande-

...And to make thee high aboue all nations
...he hath made, in praise and in name, and in
... and that thou mayest be an holy people vn-
...LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, and to build an Altar of whole stones. The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 *Curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

...d Moses with the Elders of Israel comman-
...d the people, saying, Keepe all these comman-
... which I command you this day.
...And it shall bee on the day * when you shall
...ee Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD
...od giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp
...stones, and plaister them with plaister.
...And thou shalt write vpon them all the words
...is Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou
...mayest go in vnto the land which the LORD thy
...giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and
..., as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promi-
...ee.
...Therefore it shall be when yee bee gone ouer
...n, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I
...mand you this day in mount Ebal, and thou
...plaister them with plaister.
...And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the
...D thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not
...p any yron *toole* vpon them.
...Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy
...of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt of-
...gs thereon vnto the LORD thy God.
...And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt
...there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.
...And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the
...ds of this Law very plainly.
¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake
... all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O
...el, this day thou art become the people of the
...RD thy God.
...Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the
...RD thy God; and doe his Commandements, and
...Statutes which I command thee this day.
¶ And Moses charged the people the same day,
...ing.
...These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to
...sse the people when yee are come ouer Iordan:
...eon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Io-
...h, and Beniamin.
...And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to
...se: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan,
...d Naphtali,

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voice: *Dan. 9.11.

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *bee* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *bee* hee that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *bee* hee that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *bee* hee that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *bee* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen. *Ezek. 22.12.

26 * Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen. *Gal. 3. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth: *Leuit. 26.3.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store. ‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughes.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ Or, barns.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee. *Chap. 30. 9, &c. ‖ Or, fa.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plentious in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, *good. †Hebr. belly.

in

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue thee raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow. *Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*.

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leu.26. 14.iam. 2.17.mal. 2.2.baru. 1.20. 15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, & ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket, and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe. 20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Leuit. 26.16. 22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildewe: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh. ‖ Or, droughts.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall bee braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them and ſhalt bee † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth. † Heb. for a remooning.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: & thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

*Deut. 20.6. 30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof. †Hebr. profane, or vſe it as common meate.

31 Thine oxe ſhall bee ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt ha to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall loo faile with longing for them all the day lo there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labo a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway

34 So that thou ſhalt be madde, for the thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the kn in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of th

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, a ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſh prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations the LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt cary much ſeed out into th and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locu conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſ but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor ga *grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees through thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy* oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughter † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall g captiuitie.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall ‖ cuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall g aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt n to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake th thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkened vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to his Commandements, and his Statutes whi commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be vpon thee for a ſigne for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD th with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine en which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hu and in thirſt, and in nakednеſſe, and in want things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron upo necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt from farre, from the end of the earth, as ſwift Eagle fleeth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſha † vnderſtand:

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fau the yong:

51 And hee ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattel the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtro which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wi oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes sheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates thy high and fenced walles come downe wh

dſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall
e in all thy gates, throughout all thy land
LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
* thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thine owne
e fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters
e LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the
in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies
ſſe thee.
For the man that is tender among you, and
eate, his eyes ſhall be euill toward his bro-
d toward the wife of his boſome, and to-
remnant of his children which hee ſhall
hat he will not giue to any of them of the
s children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe hee
ing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtrait-
ewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in
tes.
e tender and delicate woman among you,
ould not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her
n the ground, for delicateneſſe and ten-
her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband
ſonne, and towards her ſonne, and towards
ters,
d towards her † young one that commeth
tweene her feete, and toward her chil-
h ſhe ſhall beare: for thee ſhall eate them
of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtrait-
rewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in
s.
hou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes
w that are written in this booke, that thou
reſt this glorious and feareſull Name, THE
D THY GOD:
en the LORD will make thy plagues won-
and the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great
d of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſ-
of long continuance.
reouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſ-
Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they
ue vnto thee.
lo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which
itten in the booke of this Lawe, them will
D † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee de-
d.
d yee ſhall bee left few in number, whereas
* as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude:
hou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the
y God.
nd it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD
oyce you to doe you good, and to multi-
ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to de-
and to bring you to nought: and yee ſhall
ked from off the land whither thou goeſt to
it.
nd the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all
from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the
nd there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which
thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen*
od ſtone.
nd among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no
ther ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but
RD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart,
ing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.
nd thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee,
ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue
rance of thy life.
the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God
euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would
were morning, for the feare of thine heart
with thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine
ich thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue ſeene.* 10 *All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The greath wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickedneſſe.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Ye haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land: * Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them:

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that yee doe. * Chap. 4.6.1.kin. 2.2.ioſh.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael, 1.7.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter *into* Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † *Hebr.* *paſſe.*

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For yee know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which yee paſſed by:

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them) † *Hebr.* *dungie gods.*

18 Leſt there ſhould bee among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go & ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood, ‖ *Or, a poiſonfull herbe.*

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth § words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagi- § *heb. Roſh.* ‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe*

nation

† *Hebr. the drunken to the thirstie.*

nation of mine heart to adde † drunkennes to thirst:
20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.
21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are † written in this booke of the Law:
22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:
23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:
24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.
26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.
27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.
28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.
29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

† *Hebr. written.*
† *Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*
*Gen.19 24,25.
*1.Kings 9 8 Ierem. 22 8.
† *Hebr. diuided: or, who had not giuen to them* any portion.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commaundement is manifest. 25 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,
2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:
3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.
4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee & from thence will he fetch thee.
5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.
6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.
7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day.
9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keep his commandements and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soule.
11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.
12 It is not in heauen, that thou should say, Who shall go vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou should say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?
14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.
15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day life and good, and death and euill.
16 In that I commaund thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods and serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.
19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

*Neh.1.9

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Iosua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law to the Priests to read it in the seuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Iosua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keep. 30 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And hee said vnto them I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres olde this day I can no more go and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosua he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

* the LORD shall giue them vp before that yee may do vnto them according vn- Commandements which I haue comman-

trong and of a good courage, feare not, aid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee oeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, e thee.

d Moses called vnto Iothua, and said vnto e sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good for thou must goe with this people vnto which the LORD hath sworne vnto their giue them, and thou shalt cause them to

f the LORD, he *is* is that doeth goe before ill be with thee, he will not faile thee, nei- hee thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

nd Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it Priestes the sonnes of Leui, which bare he Conenant of the LORD, and vnto all s of Israel.

d Moses commanded them, saying, At the ry seuenty yeres, in the solemnitie of the Ielease, in the feast of Tabernacles,

hen all Israel is come to appeare before the y God, in the place which he shall choose, reade this Law before all Israel, in their

ther the people together, men, and women, ten, and thy stranger that *is* within thy hey may heare, and that they may learne, the LORD your God, and obserue to doe rds of this Law:

nd *that* their children which haue not *ny thing*, may heare, and learne to feare your God, as long as yee liue in the land, ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

nd the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy roach that thou must die: call Iothua, and your selues in the Tabernacle of the Con- that I may giue him a charge. And Moses ua went and presented themselues in the le of the Congregation.

d the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood door of the Tabernacle.

And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people p, and goe a whoring after the gods of the of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst will forsake me, and breake my couenant haue made with them.

n my anger shalbe kindled against them in and I will forsake them, and I will hide my them, and they shalbe deuoured, and ma- and troubles shall † befall them, so that ay in that day, Are not these euils come vp- cause our God is not amongst vs?

nd I will surely hide my face in that day, for ils which they shall haue wrought, in that turned vnto other gods.

ow therefore, write yee this song for you, h it the children of Israel: put it in their that this song may be a witnesse for mee a- children of Israel.

or when I shall haue brought them into the ich I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth ke and hony: and they shall haue eaten and nselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne e gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, ke my couenant.

nd it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. before, † Heb. doe

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel

23 And he gaue Iothua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

*Iosh.1.6

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth, to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye wil vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne away from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill wil befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this Song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall droppe as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: a God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

† Heb. hee hath corrupted to himselfe [or, that they are not his children, that is, then blot.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Hebr. generation and generation.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Hebr. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste

howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compaſſed him about

11 As an eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rock, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke of the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnes*: then he forſooke God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ieloufie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods*, *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, hee ‖ abhorted *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

‖ Or, deſpiſed.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ieloufie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: And * I will mooue them to ieaſ. 10.9. louſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath conſumed

23 I wil heape miſchiefes vpon them, I wil ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and deuored with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Hebr. burning coales. † Hebr. From the chambers.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

† Hebr. bereaue.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand & not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end!

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Ioſh. 23.10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

‖ Or, is worſe the the vine of Sodom &c.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes,

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that their † power is gone; and there is none ſhut vp nor left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with me: * I kil, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer,

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate mee.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood (and my ſword ſhal deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * ye nations *with* his people: for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children that they may obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: but it *is* your life, and through this thing yee ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes the ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, to mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe * yee treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh in the wildernеſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſſing of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellency of Ieſurun.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, where with Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined from

ran, and he came with ten thousands of
rom his right hand *went* a †fiery Law for

, hee loued the people: all his Saints *are*
nd: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery
receiue of thy words.
ses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheri-
the Congregation of Iacob.
d hee was king in Iesurun, when the heads
ple, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathe-
ther.
et Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his
ew.
nd this is *the blessing* of Iudah: and he said,
ORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him
people: let his hands be sufficient for him,
thou an helpe to him from his enemies.
nd of Leui he said, *Let* thy Thummim, and
be with thy holy one, whom thou didst
t Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue
ters of Meribah:
ho said vnto his father and to his mother,
e seene him, neither did hee acknowledge
ren, nor knew his owne children: for they
ept thy word, and kept thy Couenant.
hey shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and
Law: ‖they shall put incense before thee,
le burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.
esse, LORD, his substance, and accept the
f his hands, smite thorow the loines of
t rise against him, and of them that hate
t they rise not againe
ind of Beniamin he said, The beloued of
RD shall dwell in safetie by him, *and the*
hall couer him all the day long, and he shall
tweene his shoulders.
nd of Ioseph he said, *Blessed be of the* LORD
nd, for the precious things of heauen, for
, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath,
d for the precious fruits *brought forth* by
e, and for the precious things † put to forth
Moone:
d for the chiefe things of the ancient moun-
for the precious things of the lasting hils,
d for the precious things of the earth, and
thereof, and for the good will of him that
the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the
Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him
was separated from his brethren.
glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and
rns *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with
e shall push the people together, to the ends
arth: and they *are* the ten thousands of E-
and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.
nd of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun, in
g out; and Issachar in thy tents.
ey shall call the people vnto the moun-
there they shall offer sacrifices of righteous-
: they shall sucke of the abundance of the
d of the treasures hid in the sand.
And of Gad hee said, Blessed *be* he that en-
Gad: hee dwelleth as a Lyon, and teareth
e with the crowne of the head.
nd hee prouided the first part for himselfe,
there, *in* a portion of the Lawgiuer was hee
, and he came *with* the heads of the people,
uted the iustice of the LORD, and his iudg-
ith Israel.
And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he
leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 And of Asher hee said, Let Asher be blessed with children: let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy ‖shoes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*. ‖*Or, vnder thy shoes shall be yron.*

26 There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw. * Ier. 23.6.

29 Happie *art* thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places. ‖*Or, shall be subdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His burial.* 7 *His age.* 8 *The tribe dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Iosshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, ‖*Or, hill.* vnto the ‖mountaine of Nebo, to the toppe of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan, *Chap. 3.27. 2 mac. 2.4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither. *Gen. 12, 7. and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his †natturall force † abated. † *Hebr. moisture.*

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of † *Hebr.* weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended. *fled.*

9 ¶ And Iosshua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laide his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The* LORD *appointed Ioshua to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5. 9. *God promiseth to assist Ioshua.* 8 *He giueth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealtie.*

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses *minister, saying.

[a] Deut. 1.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

[b] Deut. 11.24. Iosh. 14.9.

3 *Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the Riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13.6.

*Deut. 31.23.

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage, ‖ for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖ *Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28.14.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous: and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraide, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Numb. 32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane, but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marshalled by fiue*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen you*, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, wee will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, & will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and concealeth the spies from Shittim.* 8 *The couenant betweene them.* 23 *Their returne and relation.*

AND Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into* an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hidde them with the stalkes of flax, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your feare is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, *Sihon, and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in the earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my father's house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for

not this our businesse. And it shall bee
LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee
kindly and truely with thee.
n the let them downe by a coard thorow
w: for her house *was* vpon the towne wal,
elt vpon the wall.
she said vnto them, Get you to the moun-
the pursuers meete you; and hide your
e three dayes, vntill the pursuers be retur-
fterward may ye goe your way.
the men sayd vnto her, We wil be blame-
is thine oath which thou hast made vs

old, when we come into the land, thou shalt
line of scarlet threed in the window which
let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring
and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all
shouſhold home vnto thee.
d it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall go out
res of thy house into the street, his blood
pon his head, and we wil be guiltlesse: and
e shal be with thee in the house, his blood
n our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.
d if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee
uit of thine oath which thou hast made vs
.
d shee said, According vnto your words, so
nd she sent them away, and they departed:
ound the scarlet line in the window.
d they went, and came vnto the mountaine
e three dayes vntil the pursuers were
And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout
y, but found them not.
o the two men returned, and descended
mountain, and passed ouer, and came to Io-
sonne of Nun, and told him all things that
m.
d they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD
uered into our hands all the land, for euen
abitants of the country doe faint because

CHAP. III.

*commeth to Iordane. 2 The officers instruct
le for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth
o Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The
of Iordan are diuided.*

oshua arose early in the morning, and they
oued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee
e children of Israel, and lodged there be-
passed ouer.
d it came to passe after three dayes, that the
went thorow the hoste;
d they commaunded the people, saying,
e see the arke of the Couenant of the LORD
d, and ꝙ Priests the Leuites bearing it, then
emoone from your place, and goe after it.
there shall be a space betweene you and it,
o thousand cubites by measure: come not
to it, that yee may know the way by which
goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † here-

nd Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie
ues: for to morrow the LORD will doe
among you.
d Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take
rke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before
le. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Co-
nd went before the people.
And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This
I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all
at they may know that * as I was with Mo-
will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan. c
9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God. 6
10 And Ioshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.
11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.
12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.
13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape. * Psal. 114.3.
14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordane, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Actes 7.45.
15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feete of the Priests, that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordane ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.) * 1. Chro. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.
16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.
17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordane, and all the Israelites passed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordane.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioshua. 20 The Twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed, ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying, * Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.
2 Take ye twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man.
3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordane, out of the place where the Priest feete stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.
4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:
5 And Ioshua sayd vnto them, passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:
6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come saying, What meane you by these stones? † Heb. to morrow.
7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua cõmanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priestes which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: & the people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priestes in the presence of the people.

*Num. 32.27. 12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

‖Or, ready armed 13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priestes feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer the bankes as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked vp. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea: *which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD sayde vnto Ioshua, *Make thee sharpe kniues, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: vnto whom the LORD sware that *he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that flowed with milke and hony.*

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land on the morrowe after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruite of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, and his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua did fall on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, *Loose thy shooe from off thy foote: for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It is accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, nor any came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all ye men

, and goe round about the citie once: thus
ou doe sixe dayes.
And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke
trumpets of rames hornes: and the seuenth day
compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests
blow with the trumpets.
And it shall come to passe, that when they make
t blast with the rams horne, and when ye heare
nd of the trumpet, all the people shall shout
great shout: and the wall of the citie shall
owne † flat, and the people shall ascend vp e-
man straight before him.
¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the
s, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the
nant, & let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets
rams hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.
And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and com-
e citie, and let him that is armed passe on be-
e Arke of the LORD.
And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken
the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the
trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before
LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the
of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.
¶ And the armed men went before the Priests
blew with the trumpets, and the † rereward
after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blow-
ing with the trumpets.
And Ioshua had commanded the people, say-
ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with
voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of
mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then
e shout.
So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city,
about *it* once: and they came into the campe,
odged in the campe.
¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and
riests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.
And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of
hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went
ntinually, and blew with the trumpets: and
armed men went before them, but the rereward
after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going
d blowing with the trumpets.
And the second day they compassed the citie
& returned into ỹ campe: so they did six dayes.
And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that
rose early about the dawning of the day, and
passed the citie after the same manner, seuen
: onely on that day they compassed the citie
times.
And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when
riests blew with the trumpets, Iothua said vn-
e people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you
t e.
¶ And the citie shalbe accursed, *euen* it, and
at *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the
e shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the
e, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.
And you in any wise keepe your selues from
cursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed
yee take of the accursed thing, and make the
e of Israel a curse, and trouble it.
But all the siluer and gold, & vessels of brasse
ron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD, they
come into the treasury of the LORD.
So the people shouted when the Priests blew
the trumpets: and it came to passe when the
e heard the sound of the trumpet, and the peo-
shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell
e † flat, so that the people went vp into the ci-
ery man straight before him, and they tooke
tie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the
city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe,
and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.
22 But Iosh ua had said vnto the two men that had
spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house,
and bring out thence the woman, and all that shee
hath, * as ye sware vnto her. * Chap.2.
23 And the yong men that were spies, went in and 14.hebr.
brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, 11.31.
and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they
brought out all her † kinred, and left them without † Hebr.
the campe of Israel. families.
24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that
was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the
vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the Trea-
surie of the house of the LORD.
25 And Iosh ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and
her fathers household, and al ỹ she had: and she dwel-
leth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the
messengers which Iosh ua sent to spie out Iericho.
26 ¶ And Iosh ua adiured *them* at that time, say-
ing, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that ri- * 1.Kin.
seth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay 16.34.
the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his
yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.
27 So the LORD was with Iosh ua, and his fame
was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VIII.

*1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh ua
complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe.
16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession:
22 Hee and all hee had are destroyed in the valley of
Achor.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse
in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of * Chap.
Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of 22.20.
the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and 1.chron.
the anger of the LORD was kindled against the 2.7.
children of Israel.
2 And Iosh ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which
is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and
spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the coun-
trey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.
3 And they returned to Iosh ua, and said vnto
him, Let not all the people goe vp, but let † about † Hebr.
two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, about two
and make not all the people to labour thither, for thousand
they are but few. men, or a-
4 So there went vp thither of the people about bout three
three thousand men, & they fled before ỹ men of Ai. thousand
5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty men.
and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the
gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the
‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people ‖ Or, in
melted, and became as water. Marad.
6 ¶ And Iosh ua rent his clothes, and fell to the
earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD,
vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and
put dust vpon their heads.
7 And Iosh ua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore
hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to
deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy
vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and
dwelt on the other side Iordan.
8 Oh LORD: what shall I say, when Israel tur-
neth their † backes before their enemies? † Hebr.
9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of necks.
the land shall heare *of it*, and shal enuiron vs round,
and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt
thou doe vnto thy great Name?
10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, Get thee † Hebr.
vp; wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face? falles.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commanded them, for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen among their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall bee, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall bee burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan My ſonne, Giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell mee now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & † laid them out before § LORD

† Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem by Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare neither be thou diſmayed, take all the of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her king: O ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhal for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an am the citie behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent way by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Be ſhal lie in wait againſt the citie, *euen* behin goe not very far from the citie, but be ye all

5 And I, and all the people that are with approach vnto the citie: and it ſhall com when they come out againſt vs, as at the we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till † drawen them from the citie; for they will flee before vs as at the firſt: therefore we wi fore them.

7 Then ye ſhal riſe vp from the ambuſh uer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken that yee ſhall ſet the citie on fire: accordi commandement of the LORD ſhall ye do haue commanded you

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betwee and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morni numbred the people, and went vp, hee and ders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai

11 And all the people, *euen the people of* w were with him, went vp and drew nigh, before the citie, and pitched on the North Ai: now there was a valley betweene them

12 And he tooke about fiue thouſand me them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

13 And when they had ſet the people, hoſte that was on the North of the citie, † liers in waite on the Weſt ſide of the citie went that night into the middeſt of the valle

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell all his people, at a time appointed, be plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were lier buſh againſt him behind the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if beaten before them, and fled by the way of derneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, wer together to purſue after them: and they purſ ter Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or that went not out after Iſrael: and they left open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward

into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out
that he had in his hand, toward the city.
d the ambush arose quickly out of their
d they ranne as soone as hee had stretched
nd: and they entred into the city, and
and hasted, and set the city on fire.
d when the men of Ai looked behind them,
nd beheld, the smoke of the city ascended
nen, and they had no † power to flee this
at way: and the people that fled into the
sse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.
d when Ioshua, and all Israel saw that the
had taken the city, and that he smoke of the
nded, then they turned againe, and slew the
i.
d the other issued out of the city against
they were in ȳ midst of Israel; some on this
some on that side, and they smote them, so
* let none of them remaine or escape.
nd the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and
him to Ioshua.
nd it came to passe when Israel had made an
aying all the inhabitance of Ai, in the field,
ildernesse wherein they chased them, and
ey were all fallen on the edge of the sword,
ey were consumed, that al the Israelites re-
vnto Ai, & smote it with ȳ edge of the sword.
nd so it was that all that fell that day, both
and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all
of Ai:
or Ioshua drew not his hand backe where-
stretched out the speare, vntil he had vtter-
wyed all the inhabitants of Ai.
Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city,
ooke for a prey vnto themselues, according
e word of the LORD, which he comman-
Ioshua.
nd Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for
ver, a desolation vnto this day.
And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill
de: and assoone as the sunne was downe, Io-
mmanded that they should take his carkeise
from ȳ tree, and cast it at the entring of the
gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heape
of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.
¶ Then Ioshua built an altar vnto the LORD
God of Israel in mount Ebal,
As Moses the seruant of the LORD comman-
ded the children of Israel, as it is written in the
booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole
stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron:
and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the
LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.
¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copie
of the Law of Moses, which we wrote in the presence
of the children of Israel.
And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers
and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on
that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare
the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the
stranger, as he that was borne among them, halfe of
them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them
against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of
the LORD had commanded before, that they should
bless the people of Israel.
And afterward hee read all the words of the
Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that
is written in the booke of the Law.
There was not a word of all that Moses com-
manded, which Ioshua read not before all the con-
gregation of Israel, * with the women and the little
ones, & the strangers ȳ † were conuersant among the.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe when all the kings which were on this side Iordane in the hills and in the valleis, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† *Hebr. mouth.*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, olde and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shoes and clowted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We bee come from a far country: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peradnenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants, And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very far country, thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherfore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† *Hebr. in your hand.*

12 This our bread, we tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new: and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes, are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ *Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.*

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourned, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriah-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

20 This wee will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath bee vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 19.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, Wee *are* very farre from you, when yee dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† *Helbr. not to cut off from you.*

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afriad of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand, as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt the with haile ſtones 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue kings are maured in a caue. 12 They are brought fourth. 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, & had vtterly deſtroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho and her king ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap. 6.15.

* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

† *Helbr. cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon: and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thy hand, there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And § LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them aleng the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled before Iſrael, & were in the going downe to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they were many which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, & the Moone ſtayed, vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, & ſet men by it for to keepe them:

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter til they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, & bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went *with* him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* till this very day.

28 ¶

d that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and with the edge of the sword, and the king e vtterly destroyed them, and all the soules e therein, he let none remaine: and hee did ng of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king ho.

hen Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all ith him, vnto Libnah, and fought against

And the LORD deliuered it also and the king into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with e of the sword, and all the soules that *were* : He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the ereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Is ith him vnto Lachish, and encamped against fought against it.

And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and it with the edge of the sword, and all the that were therein, according to all that hee ne to Libnah.

¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, he had left him none remaining.

¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eg d all Israel with him: and they encamped a it, and fought against it.

And they tooke it on that day, and smote it he edge of the sword, and all the soules that herein hee vtterly destroyed that day, accor to all that he had done to Lachish.

And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities f, and all the soules that *were* therein, hee left emaining, according to all that hee had done lon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules ere therein.

¶ And Ioshua returned; and all Israel with to Debir, and fought against it.

And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all ities thereof, and they ſ note them with the edge e sword, & vtterly destroyed all the soules that therein, he left none remaining: as he had done ebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king there he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings: all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vt destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD of Israel * commanded.

And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, e vnto Gibeon.

And all these kings and their land did Ioshua at one time: because the LORD God of Israel ght for Israel.

And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, o the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. VI.

Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. Hazor is taken, and burnt. 16 All the countrey ſubdu'd by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to king of Achshaph,

And to the kings that *were* on the North of the ountaines and of the plaines South of Cinneroth the valley, & in the borders of Dor, on the west

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Misp eh.

4 And they went out, and all their hostes with them; much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the sea shoare in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom to fight against Israel. † *Heb.* *assembled by apointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the water of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left none remaining. ‖ *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he hought their horses, and burnt their charets with fire. ‖ *Or, saltpits. Heb. burning of waters*

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breath: and hee burnt Hazor with fire. † *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* hee vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded. * Numb. 33.52. Deut. 7.2. and 20. 16,17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioshua burne. † *Hebr. on their heapes.*

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so *did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 34.11. Deut. 7.2. † *Hebr. hee removed nothing.*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, & all the land of Goshen, & the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke and smote them and slew them. ‖ *Or, the smooth mountain*

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell. * Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts that they should come against Israel in battell, that hee might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might destroy them as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua
*Numb. 26.53. gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Chinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt-sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgath.

¶ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. * Deut. 3.17. and 4.49. 4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the *remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, * Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13 8. * Chap. 11. 17. and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernes, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

* Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.29. * Chap. 10.23. * Chap. 10.33. * Chap. 10.33. * Chap. 10.29. * Chap. 10.28. 9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkadah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron Meron, one: the king of Achshaph one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings *were* thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 7 The inheritance of the two tribes and a halfe. 14 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 21 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeeres: and the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the border of Ekron, Northward, *which is* counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines, Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites:

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaines vnto Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui gaue he none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee sayd vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of ȝ children

inheritance according to their families:
their coaſt was from Aroer that is on the
riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the
of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
on and all the cities that are in the plaine:
Bamoth-Baal, and Beth Baalmeon,
Jahzah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſha-
mount of the valley,
Beth-peor, and * Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and
imoth:
all the cities of the plaine, and all the
of Sihon king of the Amorites, which
Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the
Midian, Evi, and Rekim, and Zur, and
Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwel-
country.
Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ſ South-
the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword,
them that were ſlaine by them.
the border of the children of Reuben,
and the border *thereof*: this was the in-
of the children of Reuben after their fa-
cities, and villages thereof.
Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of
vnto the children of Gad, according to
ilies:
their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities
, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
Aroer that is before Rabbah:
from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and
, and from Mahanaim vnto the border of
d in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the king-
Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his*
ders vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth,
ther ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
is is the inheritance of the children of Gad
r families, the cities and their villages.
And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the
lfe of Manaſſeh, by their families.
nd their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
the kingdome of Og, king of Baſhan, and all
nes of Iair, which are in Baſhan threeſcore
nd halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertai-*
ning to the children of Machir the ſonne of Ma-
naſſes to the one halfe of the * children of Ma-
their families.
Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did di-
for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on
ther ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
heritance, the LORD God of Iſrael was their
ance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

Nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inhe-
ritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth He-
bron.

These *are the countreys* which the children of
Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which
Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and
the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan:
but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance a-
mong them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes,
Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part
vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in,
with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their
ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo the *Num.
children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land. 35.2.cha.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua 21.2.
in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the
Kenezite, ſaide vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing
that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God con-
cerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fortie yeeres old *was* I, when Moſes the ſer-
uant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh Barnea, to
eſpie out the land and I brought him word againe,
as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with
me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly
* followed the LORD my God. *
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely *Num.
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine 14.24.
inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou
haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee a-
liue, as he ſaid, theſe fortie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince
the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the
children of Iſrael † wandred in the wilderneſſe: and † Hebr.
now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeres old: walked.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the *Eccluſ.
day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, 46.9.
euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe
out and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine whe-
of the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD
will be with me, then ſhall I bee able to driue them
out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of *Chap.
Caleb the ſon of Iephunneth the Kenezite vnto this 21.12.
day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD 1 mic.2.
God of Iſrael. 56.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiri- *Chap.
ath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the 15.13.&
Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre. 14.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieburites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children
of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the bor- *Num.
der of Edom: the * wilderneſſe of Zin South-ward, 34.3.&
was the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt: *Num.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of 33.36.
the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh South-ward. † Heb.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maaleh- *tongue.*
acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp ‖ *Or, the*
on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed *going vp*
along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched *to Akra-*
a compaſſe to Karkaa. *bim.*
4 From thence it paſſed toward Aamon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall bee your
South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen
vnto the ende of Iordan: and their border in the
North

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South ſide of the River: and the border paſſed toward the waters of Enſhemeſh, *1. Kings 2.9. and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the South ſide of the Ieburite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom Weſtward, which is at the ende of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shieron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, & went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron. * Chap. 14. 15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak. * Iudg. 1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *vnto him*, that ſhe moued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhee lighted off her aſſe: and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue me a bleſſing, for thou haſt giuen me a South land, giue me alſo ſprings of water: and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kirioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eſthaol, and Zorah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lie neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt and the great ſea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And Ianum, & Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, & * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Geder,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, & Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Ieburites the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Ieburites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the ſonnes of Ioſeph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel,

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

gooth downe Westward to the coast of
to the coast of Bethoron the neither, and
and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
r children of Ioseph, Manasseh and E-
ke their inheritance.
d the border of the children of Ephraim,
to their families, was *thus*: euen the bor-
ir inheritance on the East side was Ata-
r vnto Bethoron the vpper.
the border went out toward the Sea, to
ah on the North side, and the border went
ward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed
e East to Ianohah:
it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth,
arath, and came to Iericho, and went out

border went out from Tappuah West-
the riuer Kanah: and the goings out
ere at the sea. This is the inheritance of
f the children of Ephraim by their fami-

the separate cities for the children of E-
re among the inheritance of the children
h all the cities with their villages.
d they draue not out the Canaanites that
Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among
inites vnto this day, and serue vnder tri-

CHAP. XVII.

Lot of Manasseh. 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Ca-*
naanites not. 14 *The children of Ioseph*
craue more lot.

was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh,
he was the first borne of Ioseph,) *to wit*,
r the first borne of Manasseh the father of
cause he was a man of warre, therefore he
d and Bashan.
ere was also *a lot* for * the rest of the chil-
Manasseh by their families; for the children
er, and for the children of Helek, & for the
of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem,
e children of Hepher, and for the children
da: these *were* the male children of Manas-
sonne of Ioseph by their families.
but * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the
Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of
, had no sonnes, but daughters: And these
ames of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah,
Milcah, and Tirzah.
they came neere before Eleazar the Priest,
re Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the
ying, The LORD commaunded Moses to
n inheritance among our brethren: there-
rding to the commandement of the LORD
them an inheritance among the brethren of
her.
d there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside
of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the
e Iordan;
cause the daughters of Manasseh had an in-
e among his sonnes: and the rest of Manas-
es had the land of Gilead.
And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher
methah, that lieth before Shechem and the
nt along on the right hand vnto the inha-
of Entappuah.
ow Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but
h on the border of Manasseh belonged to
dren of Ephraim.
nd the coast descended vnto the riuer Ka-
ward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim
ng the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Ma-
nasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and
the outgoings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward
it was Manasshes, and the sea is his border, and they
met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar
on the East.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher,
Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her
townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes,
and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and
the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the
inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three
countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue
out the *inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaa-
nites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Isra-
el were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites
to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.
14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh ua,
saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one
portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, foras-
much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Iosh ua answered them If thou be a great
people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and
cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Pe-
rizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim bee
too narrow for thee. ‖ *Or, Rephaims.*
16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hil is not
enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in
the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they
who *are* of Beth shean and her townes, and they who
are of the valley of Iezreel.
17 And Iosh ua spake vnto the house of Ioseph,
euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a
great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not
haue one lot *only*.
18 But the mountaine shall bee thine, for it is a
wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgo-
ings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the
Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and*
though they *bee* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The re-*
mainder of the land is described, and diuided into se-
uen parts. 10 *Iosh ua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot*
and border of Beniamin. 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of
Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp
the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the
land was subdued before them.
2 And there remained among the children of Is-
rael seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their
inheritance.
3 And Iosh ua said vnto the children of Israel,
How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land
which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen
you?
4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each*
tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and
goe through the land, and describe it according to
the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe*
to me.
5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iu-
dah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the
house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the
North.
6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen
parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that
I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our
God.
7 But the Leuites haue no part among you; for
the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Iothua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, & the border went out on the West and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Gelioth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the * stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the vally of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Cuephar, Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages,

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeah, *and* Kiriath, fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zebulun,* 17 *of* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali.* 40 *Of Dan.* 49 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to* [Ioshua].

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan, four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid,

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out at Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthahiel,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, *euen* for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion: and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Enganniim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according no their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkah, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal;

Carmel westward, & to Shihor-Libnah,
neth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-
reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley
ftoward the Northside of Beth-emek,
nd goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
Rehob, and Hammon, and
Kanah great Zidon:
then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to
tie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Ho-
e outgoings thereof are at the sea from
Achzib,
Helkath, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty
ties with their villages.
s the inheritance of the tribe of the chil-
er according to their families, these ci-
eir villages.
e sixt lot came out to the children of
even for the children of Naphtali accor-
ir families.
their coast was from Heleph, from Allon
in, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto
d the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.
then the coast turneth Westward to Az-
e, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok
th to Zebulun on the Southside, and rea-
ther on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon
ard the Sunne rising.
he fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and
Rakkath, and Cinnereth.
Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Betha-
Beth-hheneth, nineteene cities with their

n the inheritance of the tribes of the chil-
phtali according to their families, the ci-
eir villages.
nd the seuenth lot came out for the tribe
dren of Dan according to their families:
the coast of their inheritance was Zorah,
el, and Ishemesh,
d Shaalabbim, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rim-

Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border
Iapho.
the coast of the children of Dan went out
e thine: therfore the children of Dan went
against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote
e edge of the sword, and possessed it, and
ein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the
me of their father.
is is the inheritance of the tribe of the chil-
Dan according to their families, these cities
r villages.
When they had made an end of dividing
for inheritance by their coastes, the chil-
dren of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son
of Nun among them.
According to the word of the LORD, they
gaue him the citie which he asked, * euen Timnath-
serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the citie, and
dwelt in it.
These are the inheritances which Eleazar
the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the
chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of
Israel did for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh,
before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle
of the congregation: so they made an end of divi-
ding the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commaundeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.

THE LORD also spake vnto Iosh̃ua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying,
* Appoint out for you cities of Refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21,31. numb. 35. 6,11,14. deu. 19.2
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood:
4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he shal dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled. * Num. 35 25.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † *Hebr. sanctified.*
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deu. 4. 43 1. chr. 6.78.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35.2.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon, *had* by lot out of the families of the tribes of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelues cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children
† *Hebr.* *called.* of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

‖ *Or, Kiriath-arbah.* 11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* *Chap.* 14.14. 1.chron. 6.56. 13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and Bethhoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbes, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gathrimmon with her suburbes: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbes, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue* Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to bee* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the
Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the
bulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and
her suburbes.

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nah
suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben,
her suburbes, and Iaazah with her subu

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and
with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ra
lead with her suburbes, *to be* a citie of re
slayer, and Mahanaim, with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iaz
suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of
their families, which were remaining out
of the Leuites, *were by* their lot twelue cit

41 All the cities of the Leuites within
sion of the children of Israel were four
cities, with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with
urbs round about them: thus were all th

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel
which he sware to giue vnto their fathers
possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest ro
according to all that hee sware vnto the
and there stood not a man of all their en
fore them: the LORD deliuered all the
into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any g
which the LORD had spoken vnto the h
rael: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and halfe with a blessi*
home: 9 *They build the Altar of Te*
their iourney. 11 *The Israelites are offend*
at. 21 *They giue them good satisfaction.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, an
dites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all
ses the seruant of the LORD commanded
haue obeyed my voyce in all that I com

3 Yee haue not left your brethren, th
dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the cha
commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath g
vnto your brethren, as he promised them:
now returne ye, and get yee into your tents
to the land of your possession, * which M
seruant of the LORD gaue you on the o
Iordane.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the com
ment and the Lawe, which Moses the serv
LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD y
and to walke in all his wayes, and to keep
mandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and
him with all your heart, and with all your

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent the
and they went into their tents.

* 7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe o
seh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: b
the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua amo
brethren on this side Iordan Westward. An
Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents,
blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Return
much riches vnto your tents, and with very
cattell, with siluer and with gold, and wit
and with yron, and with very much raiment
the spoile of your enemies, with your brethren

9

children of Reuben, and the children
e halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned,
from the children of Israel out of Shi-
the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the
ilead, to the land of their possession,
were possessed, according to the word
by the hand of Moses.
when they came vnto the borders of
e in the land of Canaan the children
d the children of Gad, and the halfe
sseh built there an Altar by Iordan, a
ge to.
e children of Israel heard say, Behold,
of Reuben, and the children of Gad,
tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Al-
inst the land of Canaan, in the borders
the passage of the children of Israel.
hen the children of Israel heard of it,
ongregation of the children of Israel
nselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp
inst them.
e children of Israel sent vnto the chil-
en, and the children of Gad, and to the
Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phi-
ne of Eleazar the Priest,
ith him tenne Princes, of each † chiefe
e, throughout all the tribes of Israel,
was an head of the house of their fa-
the thousands of Israel.
they came vnto the children of Reu-
the children of Gad, and to the halfe
sseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they
hem, saying,
saith the whole Congregation of the
at trespasse is this that yee haue com-
it the God of Israel, to turne away this
llowing the LORD, in that yee haue
an Altar, that yee might rebell this day
LORD?
iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs,
we are not cleansed vntill this day (al-
e was a plague in the Congregation of

hat yee must turne away this day from
e LORD: and it will be, *seeing* yee re-
gainst the LORD, that to morrow hee
th with the whole Congregation of Is-

withstanding, if the land of your posses-
eane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land
sion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS
dwelleth, and take possession among vs
but against the LORD, nor rebell against
ing you an Altar, beside the Altar of the
God.
not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a
the accursed thing, and wrath fell * on
gregation of Israel? and that man perи-
not in his iniquitie.
en the children of Reuben, and the chil-
d, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, an-
said vnto the Heads of the thousands of

LORD God of gods, the LORD God of
oweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be*
, or if in transgression against the LORD
this day.)
we haue built vs an Altar to turne from
the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt of-
eat offering, or if to offer peace offerings
the LORD himselfe require *it*.
if we haue not rather done it for feare

of this thing, saying, † In time to come your chil- † *Hebr. to morrow.*
dren might speake vnto our children, saying, What
haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border be-
twene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and chil-
dren of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall
your children make our children cease from fearing
the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build
vs an Altar, nor for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnes betweene vs and * Gen. 31.
you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe 48. chap.
the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt 24. 27.
offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace verse, 34.
offerings, that your children may not say to our
children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the
LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they
should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to
come, that we may say *againe*, behold the patterne of
the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not
for burnt offrings, nor for sacrifices, but *it is* a wit-
nesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the
LORD, and turne this day from following § LORD,
to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offe-
rings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD
our God, that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the prin-
ces of the Congregation, and heads of the thou-
sands of Israel which were with him, heard § words
that the children of Reuben, and to the children of
Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it plea- † *Hebr. it was good in their eyes.*
sed them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest
said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the chil-
dren of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This
day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, be-
cause yee haue not committed this trespasse against
the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children † *Hebr. then.*
of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest,
and the Princes returned from the children of Reu-
ben and from the children of Gad, out of the land
of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children
of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel,
and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not
intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy
the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad
dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children
of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a wit- ‖ *That is, a witnes.*
nesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

*5 Iosuahs exhortation before his death, 3 by for-
mer benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.*

A Nd it came to passe, a long time after that the
LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their
enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed olde, *and* † *Hebr. came into dayes.*
† striken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their
Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges,
and for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am old,
and striken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God
hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for
the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for * *Exod.*
you. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these
nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your
Tribes from Iordane, with all the nations that I

† *Hebr.* hane cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

at the Sunset.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside there from, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

* Psal. 16. 4.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the names of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

‖ *Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.*

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

‖ *Or, then ỹ LORD will driue.*

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

*Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, hee it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

† *Hebr. soules.*

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, & cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

*Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares & traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Chap. 21. 45.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee hane destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe historie of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 24 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuahs age, death, and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

*Gen. 11. 31. iudit. 5. 6, 7.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him through the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and plagued Egypt, according to ỹ which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets, and horsemen vnto * the red Sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them: and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan, and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam: therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drane them out from before you, *euen* two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliue yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euil vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a iealous God: hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue

e will turne, and doe you hurt, and
n after he hath done you good.
he people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but
e the LORD.
Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are wit-
st your selues, that ye haue chosen you
, to serue him. And they said, *Wee are*

therefore put away *said hee*, the strange
are among you, and encline your heart
ORD God of Israel.
the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD
ill we serue, and his voice will we obey.
shua made a couenant with the people
d set them a Statute, and an Ordinance

d Ioshua wrote these words in the booke
of God, and tooke a great stone, and set
vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctu-
LORD.
Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold,
hall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath
he words of the LORD which he spake
vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest
ye denie your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man
vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that
Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD
died, being an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his in-
heritance in * Timnah Serah, which is in mount
Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of
Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouer-
liued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the works
of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the chil-
dren of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they
in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob
bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of She-
chem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer, and it be-
came the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they
buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his
sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 19.50 iueg. 2.9.

† *Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua*

* Gen. 50 25. exod. 13.19. * Gen. 33.19.

‖ *Or, lambes.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

The tribe of Iudah and Simeon. 4 *Adoni-bezek vanquished* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron inhabited by Caleb.* 11 *Debir taken by Othniel who hath Achsah to wife for taking it.* 16 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Azkelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The Iebusites not driuen out.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who tooke Bethel.* 31 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 The LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and likewise I will goe with thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni bezek, in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings hauing their † thumbes and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

* Num. 21.3. ‖ *Or, hee possessed the mountaine.* * Num. 14.24. Ioſh. 14. 13. and 15.14.

* Gen. 28.19. (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come foorth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray * Iosh. 2.14. thee the entrance into the city, and we * will ſhew thee mercie.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

* Iosh. 17. 11, 12. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ‡ land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

* Iosh. 16.10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ‡ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan ‡ *Hebr.* *was heauie.* to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres, in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo ‡ they became tributaries.

‖ *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.* 36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, & vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.*

‖ *Or, meſſenger.* AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

* Deut. 7.2. 2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their * Deut. 12.3. altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voice; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * *as thornes in* your ſides and their gods ſhalbe a * ſnare vnto you.

* Iosh. 23.13. 4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12. 5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

‖ *That is, weepers.* 6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the L of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the El liued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the Son of Nun, the LORD died, being an hundred and t

9 And they buried him in the bo heritance in Timnath-Heres, in the phraim, on the North ſide of the hill G

10 And alſo all that generation vnto their fathers, and there aroſe a tion after them which knew not the yet the works which he had done for

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael di ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baali

12 And they forſooke the LORD fathers, which brought them out of the gypt, & followed other gods, of the peo ple that were round about them, and b ſelues vnto them and prouoked the L

13 And they forſooke the LORD, Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD w Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the lers that ſpoiled them, and * hee ſold hand of their enemies round about could not any longer ſtand before their

15 Whithерſoeuer they went out LORD was againſt them for euill, as had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſ them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD rai which † deliuered them out of the h that ſpoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearke Iudges, but they went a whoring after and bowed themſelues vnto them: quickly out of the way, which their fa in, obeying the Commandements of the they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them then the LORD was with the Iudge, a them out of the hand of the enemies, of the Iudge, (for it repented the LO of their groanings, by reaſon of them them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe, * when th dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted more then their fathers, in following o ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto ceaſed not from their owne doings, a ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD againſt Iſrael, and hee ſaid, Becauſe that hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnt

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue before them of the nations which Ioſhua he died:

22 That through them I may proue, ther they will keepe the way of the LO therein, as their fathers did keepe it or

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe na out driuing them out haſtily, neither d them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue* *By communion with them they commit* *Othniel deliuereth them from Cuſhan* 12 *Ehud ſlaeth Eglon* 31 *Shamgar ſlaeth*

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the left, to proue Iſrael by them, (eue

d not knowen all the warres of Canaan;
that the generations of the children of
t know to teach them warre, at the least
fore knew nothing thereof:)
ely fiue lords of the Philistines, and the
s, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that
ount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon
ntring in of Hamath.
they were to prooue Israel by them, to
ther they would hearken vnto the Com-
nts of the LORD, which hee commanded
ers by the hand of Moses.
nd the children of Israel dwelt among the
es, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites,
tes, and Iebusites,
d they tooke their daughters to bee their
d gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and
eir gods.
d the children of Israel did euill in the sight
RD, and forgat the LORD their God, and
alim, and the groues.
herefore the anger of the LORD was hote
Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of
Rithathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the
of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight

d when the children of Israel cryed vnto the
the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the
of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Oth-
sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.
nd the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him,
udged Israel, and went out to warre, and the
deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Me-
ia into his hand: and his hand preuailed a-
Cushan-Rithathaim.
nd the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Oth-
sonne of Kenaz died.
And the children of Israel did euill againe
ght of the LORD: and the LORD streng-
Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, be-
y had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
nd hee gathered vnto him the children of
n and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and
d the citie of palme-trees.
o the children of Israel serued Eglon the king
o eighteene yeeres.
t when the children of Israel cryed vnto
RD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer,
the sonne of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left
hand: by him the children of Israel sent a pre-
to Eglon the king of Moab.
n Ehud made him a dagger (which had two
of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder
ment, vpon his right thigh;
And he brought the Present vnto Eglon king
ab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
And when he had made an end to offer § Pre-
sent, & the people that bare the Present.
But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quar-
ries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret
vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence.
And all that stood by him, went out from him.
And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting
in a Summer Parlour, which hee had for himselfe
And Ehud said, I haue a message from God
vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke
the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into
his belly.
And the haft also went in after the blade: and
the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not
draw the dagger out of his belly, & § the dirt came out

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber. ‖ *Or, doth ease himself.*

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, & opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seriath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man. † *Heb. fat.*

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and § land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barake deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that raigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophitesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * *Psal. 83.9,10.*

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had ¶ Numb. 10.29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed, Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† *Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.* 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera, into thine hand, Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a † man left.

† *Hebr. vnto one.*

‖ *Or, rugge, or blanket.* * Chap. 5.25. 17 Howbeit Sisera, fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† *Hebr. put.* 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

† *Hebr. going, went, and was heard.* 23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin § king of Canaan, vntill he had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah, and Barak.

* Deut. 4.11. * Psal. 97.5. † *Hebr. Rowed.* THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Exod. 19.18. * Chap. 3.3. * Chap. 4.18. † *Hebr. walkers of pathes.* † *Hebr. crooked wayes.* 4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied and the † trauellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah a arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was w gates: was there a shield or speare seen ty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernou that offered themselues willingly among Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white ass sit in iudgement and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the a chers in the places of drawing water, the rehearse the righteous actes of the LOR † righteous actes *towards the inhabitan* lages in Israel: then shall the people of th goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, a song, arise Barak, and lead thy captiui thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth minion ouer the Nobles among the pe LORD made me haue dominion ouer the

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of Amalek, after thee Beniamin, amongst Out of Machir came downe gouernours, Zebulun they that † handle the pen of th

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were w* rah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he ra † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for the* of Reuben *there were* great searchings of h

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued a ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a peo † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fo kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters giddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof; they came not to the helpe of the LORD, helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she bee a men in the tent.

25 Hee asked water *and* she gaue him mil brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the nayle, and hand to the workemans hammer: and with mer she † smote Sisera, shee smote off his hea she had pierced and stricken through his te

27 † At her feete he bowed, he fell, he la at her feet he bowed, hee fell where he bow he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out a dow, and cryed through the lattesse, Wh charet so long a comming? Why tarry the of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea sel ned † answere to her selfe,

they not sped? haue they *not* diuided
o euery man a damosell or two? To Si-
of diuers colours, a pray of diuers co-
dlie worke, of diuers colours of needle
oth sides meet † for the neckes of *them*
he spoile?
t all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but
at loue him, *bee* as the Sunne when hee
th in his might. And the land had rest
ers.

CHAP. VI.

Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by
8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An
sseth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gi-
eat is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon de-
oyeth Altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon
Iehouah-shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his
d called him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons ar-
Gideons signes.

he children of Israel did euill in the sight
LORD: and the LORD deliuered them
hand of Midian seuen yeeres.
d the hand of Midian † preuailed against
nd because of the Midianites, the children
made them the dennes which *are* in the
nes and caues, and strong holdes.
so it was when Israel had sowen, that the
es came vp, & the Amalekites, and the chil-
the East, euen they came vp against them.
d they encamped against them, and destroy-
ncrease of the earth, till thou come vnto Ga-
t no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe,
nor asse.
r they came vp with their cattell and their
d they came as grashoppers for multitude,
they and their camels were without num-
they entred into the land to destroy it.
nd Israel was greatly impouerished, because
Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed
the LORD.
And it came to passe when the children of Is-
ed vnto the LORD, because of ¶ Midianites,
hat the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the
n of Israel, which said vnto them; Thus saith
RD God of Israel, I brought you vp from
and brought you foorth out of the house of
ge:
And I deliuered you out of the hand of the E-
rs, and out of the hand of all that oppressed
d driue them out from before you, and gaue
ir land.
And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your
fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose
e dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.
¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD,
e vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that
ged vnto Ioath the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne
on threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to
from the Medianites.
And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto
and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee,
mightie man of valour.
And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the
D be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs?
here *be* all his miracles which our fathers told
saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from
t? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and
ered vs into the hands of the Medianites.
And the LORD looked vpon him, and said,
this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from
and of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?
And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith
shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least of my fathers house. ‖ *Or, my thousand*
16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will *a* be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as *meanest.* one man.
17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew mee a signe, that thou talkest with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And hee said, I will tary vntill thou come *Or, meat offering.* againe.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made readie † a *Heb.* kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure, the *a kidde* flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a *of the* pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, *goats.* and presented it.
20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take flesh and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this [illegible] and powre out the broth. And he did so.
21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face. * Exod. 33.20.
23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die. chap.13. 22.
24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites. ‖ That is, *The Lord send peace.*
25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seauen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that *is* by it: ‖ *Or, and*
26 And built an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe. † *Heb. strong place.* ‖ *Or, in an orderly manner.*
27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants: and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, beholde, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cast downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioath hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because hee hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.
31 And Ioath said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilest *it is yet* morning: if hee be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.
32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *hee* hath throwen downe his altar.
33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and

and the children of the East were gathered together and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

‡ *Hebr. clothed.* * Num. 10.3 cha. 3.27. ‖ *Heb. was called after him.*

34 But the spirit of the LORD ‡ came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer ‖ was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said:

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wool in the floore *and* if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII

1 Gideons armie of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued mee.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3.56

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Who soeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shalbe that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee; and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same [night] the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee down into the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to goe down vnto the hoste. Then went hee downe, and Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and ‡ the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a ‡ trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the * LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth Barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-

pursued Midian, and brought the heads of
Zeeb,to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

Ieon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth
and refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Ze-
Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Pe-
dicstroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his bre-
ath on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Heere-
uernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry.
him subdued 29 Gideons children,& death
Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

the men of Ephraim said vnto him,† Why
thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs
thou wentest to fight with the Midianites?
y did chide with him † sharpely.
he said vnto them, What haue I done now
ison of you? Is not ỹ gleaning of the grapes
aim better then the vintage of Abiezer?
God hath deliuered into your hands the prin-
Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able
in comparison of you? then their † anger was
toward him, when he had said that.
And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer,
he three hundred men that *were* with him,
et pursuing *them*.
And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I
ou, loaues of bread vnto the people that fol-
ce: for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after
and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.
¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the
of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands,
e should giue bread vnto thine armie?
And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD
deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine
then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes
wildernesse, and with briers.
¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake
them likewise, and the men of Penuel answered
as the men of Succoth had answered him.
And hee spake also vnto the men of Penuel,
g, When I come againe in peace, I will breake
e this towre.
¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor,
heir hostes with them, about fifteene thousand
all that were left of all the hostes of the chil-
of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and
fiftie thousand men that drew sword.
¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them
dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iog-
h, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.
And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pur-
after them and tooke the two kings of Midian
ah & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.
¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned
battell before the Sunne was vp,
And caught a young man of the men of Suc-
and enquired of him: and he † described vnto
the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof,
threescore and seuenteene men.
And hee came vpon the men of Succoth, and
Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee
vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and
unna now in thine hand, that wee should giue
d vnto thy men that *are* weary?
And he tooke the Elders of the city, & thornes
the wildernesse, and briers, and with them hee
ught the men of Succoth.
And hee beate downe the towre of * Penuel,
slew the men of the citie.
Then saide hee to Zebah and Zalmunna,
what manner of men were they whom yee slewe at
bor? And they answered, As thou art, so were
they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† *Heb. according to the forme &c.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.
20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.
23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.
24 And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that yee would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.
25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, & did cast there-in euery man the eare-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of golde, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines ỹ *were* about their camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.
29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues,

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name hee † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the Sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.
33 And it came to passe, as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal Berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.
35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites,
and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham
by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ru-
ine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites a-
gainst him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it 34 Abimelech
ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt,
46 he burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At
Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is it better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts enclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

† *Hebr. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ *Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24.26.*

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king, ouer them, and they said vnto the olive tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the olive tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖ *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

10 And the trees said vnto the Figge-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ *Or, thiſtle.*

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely, and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life far, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† *Hebr. caſt his life.*

18 And yee are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: & let fire come out from the men of Shechem and from the house of Millo, & deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel;

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelties done to the three score and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ *Or, ſhouted.*

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? is he not the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ *Or, ſet on fire.*

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise vp early, and fall vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† *Hebr. as thine hand ſhall finde.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laide wait against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal sawe the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as if *they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† *Hebr. navill.*

‖ *Or, the plaine of the ſoothſayers.*

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

nd Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul
t Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould
ell in Shechem.
nd it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the
went out into the field, and they tolde Abi-

And hee tooke the people, and diuided them
ree companies, and laide waite in the field,
ked, and behold, the people were come
t of the citie, and he aroſe vp againſt them,
ote them.
And Abimelech, and the company that *was*
th, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring
ate of the citie: and the two other compa-
s vpon all the people that *were* in the fields,
w them.
nd Abimelech fought againſt the city all
y, and he tooke the citie, and ſlew the people
s therein, and beate downe the citie, and
t with ſalt.
¶ And when all the men of the towre of She-
heard that, they entred into an holde of the
ſe of the god Berith.
nd it was told Abimelech, that all the men of
re of Shechem were gathered together.
And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zal-
e and all the people that *were* with him, and
lech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe
h from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on
ulder, and ſaide vnto the people that *were*
im: What, e haue ſeene † me doe, make haſte
e as I *haue done*.
And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery
is bough, and followed Abimelech, and put
to the holde, and ſet the holde on fire vpon
ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem
lſo, about a thouſand men and women.
¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and en-
d againſt Thebez, and tooke it.
But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie,
hither fledde all the men and women, and all
the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them
the top of the towre.
And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and
t againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of
wre, to burne it with fire.
And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a mil-
vpon Abimelechs head, & all to brake his ſcul.
Then he called haſtily vnto the young man his
r-bearer, and ſaide vnto him, Draw thy ſword,
ay me, that men ſay not of me, a woman ſlew
and his young man thruſt him through, and he

And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abime-
ch was dead, they departed euery man vnto his
e.
¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abi-
ech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his
ſe brethren.
And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did
render vpon their heads: and vpon them came
rſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamar. 3 *Iair, whoſe*
thirty ſons had thirty cities. 6 *The Philiſtines and*
Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 *In their miſerie,*
ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 *Vpon their*
repentance, hee pitieth them.

ANd after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſ-
rael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Do-
a man of Iſſachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in
nt Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty and three yeeres,
and died, and was buried in Shamir.
3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and
iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.
4 And hee had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty
aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are cal-
led ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the
land of Gilead.
5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.
6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe
in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim: and
* Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of
Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the
children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines,
and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.
7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt
Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſ-
tims, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.
8 And that yeere they vexed and †oppreſſed the
children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children
of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan, in the
land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.
9 Moreouer the children of Ammon paſſed ouer
Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Ben-
iamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſ-
rael was ſore diſtreſſed.
10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the
LORD, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, both
becauſe we haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued
Baalim.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſ-
rael, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and
from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon,
and from the Philiſtines?
12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and
the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and yee cried to me,
and I deliuered you out of their hand.
13 *Yet yee haue forſaken me, and ſerued other
gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.
14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue
choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tri-
bulation.
15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaide vnto the
LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs what-
ſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely,
we pray thee this day.
16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from
among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule
† was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.
17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathe-
red together, and encamped in Gilead: and the
children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together,
and encamped in Mizpeh.
18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, ſaide
one to another, What man *is hee*, that will begin to
fight againſt the children of Ammon: he ſhall * be
Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

Iephthah the Gileadite is called to be their head. 12 *The treaty*
of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in
vaine. 29 *Iephthah vow,* 32 *his conqueſt of the*
Ammonites: 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his*
daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty
man of valour, and hee was the ſonne of † an
harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.
2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his
wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Ieph-
thah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in
our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange
woman.

3 Then

[*Or, the*] *villages of Iair.*
*Chap. 2.
11. and 3.
7. and 4.
1. and 6. 1
and 13 1.
*Chap. 2. 13.
Hebr. crushed.
*Deu. 31.
15. ierc.
2. 13.
Hebr. in good ſhine eies
Hebr. gods of ſtrangers
† *Hebr.*
was ſhortned.
Hebr. cried together.
*Chap. 11. 6.
*Heb. 11.
32. called Iephte.*
Hebr. a woman, an harlot

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, †in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

†Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah, out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

†Hebr. Le the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his wordes before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: * because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

*Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe, vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then * Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let me I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

*Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Num. 21.13. and 22. 24. *Deut. 2.36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mispeh of Gilead, and from Mispeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, & she was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, my father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee saide vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at ỹ end of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40

the daughters of Israel went † yeerely the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite s in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

Ephraimites quarelling with Iephthah, and Sibboleth are slaine by the Gileadites. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon ty sonnes and thirty nephewes, iudged

e men of Ephraim † gathered themselues her, and went Northward, and said vnto Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight a- children of Ammon, and didst not call with thee? Wee will burne thine house with fire.

Iephthah said vnto them, I and my peo- great strife with the children of Am- when I called you, yee deliuered mee not t hands.

d when I saw that yee deliuered *mee* not, I e into mine hands, and passed ouer against en of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered my hand: Wherefore then are yee come s this day to fight against me?

n Iephthah gathered together all the men , and fought with Ephraim: and the men fore Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gi- re fugitiues of Ephraim, among the E- s, and among the Manassites.

the Gileadites tooke the passages of Ior- re the Ephraimites: and it was so that se Ephraimites which were escaped, said, ee ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

n said they vnto him, Say now, Shibbo- he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame ce it right. Then they tooke him, and at the passages of Iordane: and there fell ree of the Ephraimites, fourty and two

d Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one s in Gilead.

after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel, e had thirty sonnes, and thirty daugh- n he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie s from abroad for his sonnes. And he iud- Israel seuen yeeres.

ed Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehem.

after him Elon, a Zebulonite iudged el, and iudged Israel ten yeeres.

d Elon the Zebulonite died and was bu- alon in the countrey of Zebulun.

And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

He had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie ne- that rode on threescore and tenne asse-colts: iudged Israel eight yeeres.

d Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathon- and was buried in Pirathon in the land of , in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

Israel in the hand of the Philistines, 2 an Angel to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel ap- to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby el is discouered. 23 Samson is borne.

the children of Israel † * did euill againe the sight of the LORD, and the LORD d them into the hand of the Philistines fours.

2 And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Beholde now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing. * Numb. 6.2,3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne and * no razour shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. * Numb. 6.5. 1.sam.1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither tolde he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me, the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy wordes come to passe: † How shall we order the child, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him? † *Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ *Or, what shall bee doe? Heb. What shalbe his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee. † *Hebr. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto him, Why asketh thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret? ‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD, and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33.20. Iud. 6.22. 22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our handes, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue tolde vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a lyon. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samsons mariage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee spoyleth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and sawe a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and tolde his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or amongst all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. *shee is right in mine eies*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistins had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold a yong lyon reared † against him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him, as hee would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he tolde not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carkas of the lyon: and beholde, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkais of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee tolde not them that hee had taken the hony out of the carkas of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if yee can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then will I giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, *shirts.*

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put hee dle, that we may heare it.

14 And he sayd vnto them, Out of the strong came foorth meate, and out of the strong came sweetnesse. And they could not in three pound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle burne thee and thy fathers house with fire called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not

16 And Samsons wife wept before him Thou doest but hate mee, and louest mee hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children people, and hast not tolde *it* me. And he her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father ther, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖ the seu while the feast lasted: and it came to pa seuenth day, that hee tolde her, because s vpon him, and she told the riddle to the her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto h seuenth day before the Sunne went down is sweeter then honie? and what is strong lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had no with my heifer, ye had not found out my ri

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD c him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, a thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spo gaue change of garments vnto them which ded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his co on, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 Hee is the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Phili Hee killeth them with a iawbone. 18 Go the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after time of wheat harueſt, that Samson vi wife with a kidde, and hee said I will go t wife into the chamber: But her father wo suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought th haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue thy companion: is not her yonger sister fai she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, shall I bee more blameleſſe then the Phi though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three h foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle, and put a firebrand in the midst betwe tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fi them goe into the standing corne of the Phi and burnt vp both the shocks, and also the corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who ha this? and they answered, Samson the sonne of the Timnite, because he had taken his w giuen her to his companion. And the Phi came vp, and burnt her and her father with fi

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Tho haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of yo after that, I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh, with ‖ slau

nd he went downe and dwelt in the top
Etam.
n the Philistines went vp, and pitched
d spred themselues in Lehi.
he men of Iudah said, Why are ye come
s? And they answered, To bind Samson
e vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.
three thousand men of Iudah † went to
the rocke Etam, and said to Samson:
ow not that the Philistines are rulers o-
r vs? what is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs?
d vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue
done them.
ey said vnto him, We are come downe
bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand
the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare
me, ye will not fall vpon me your selues.
they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we
ll bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand:
t surely we will not kill thee. And they bound
him with two new cords, and brought him vp from
ck.
d when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistins
ut against him, and the Spirit of the LORD
me mightily vpon him, and the cords that were
pon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with
re, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.
d he found a † new iaw bone of an asse,
stretched out his hand, and took it, and slew a thou-
d men therewith.
d Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an
asse heapes vpon heapes; with the iawe of an asse
ue a thousand men.
d it came to passe when hee had made an
end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out
his hand, and called that place § Ramath-Lehi.
d he was sore athirst, and called on the
LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliue-
ance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I
e, and fall into the hand of the vncir-
cumcised?
God claue an hollow place that was in
the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when
he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reui-
ued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hak-
kore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.
he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Phi-
listims twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

Samson carieth away the gates of Gaza. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistims tempteth Samson. 6 Thrice he is deceiued by her. 15 At her importunities he is vexed. 21 His strength renewing, hee pulleth the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an
harlot, and went in vnto her.
2 *And* it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is
come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and layde
wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and
were quiet all that night, saying, In the morning
when it is day, we shall kill him.
3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at mid-
night, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie,
and the two posts, & went away with them, † bare
them vp with the barre, and put them vpon his shoulders, & caried
them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.
4 And it came to passe afterward, that hee lo-
ued a woman in the valley § of Sorek, whose name
was Dalilah.
5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto
her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his
great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may
preuaile against him, that we may bind him to § af-
flict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs, e-
leuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.
6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray
thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and where-
with thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.
7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee
with seuen † greene withs, that were neuer dried,
then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.
8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp
to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried,
and she bound him with them.
9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding
with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The
Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the
withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † tou-
cheth the fire, so his strength was not known.
10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Beholde, thou
hast mocked mee, and told me lies: now tell mee, I
pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.
11 And he said vnto her, If they binde mee fast
with new ropes † that were neuer occupied, then
shall I be weake, and be as another man.
12 Delilah therfore tooke new ropes, and bound
him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines
be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait
abiding in the chamber) and hee brake them from
off his armes, like a threed.
13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou
hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me where-
with thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her,
If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with
the web.
14 And she tastened it with the pinne, and saide
vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson.
And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away
with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.
15 ¶ And he said vnto him, How canst thou say,
I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou
hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told
me wherein thy great strength *lyeth*.
16 And it came to passe when she pressed him
daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his
soule was † vexed vnto death,
17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto
her: There hath not come a razor vpon mine head:
for *I haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mo-
thers wombe: if I be shauen, then my strength will
goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like
any *other* man.
18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her
all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the
Philistines, saying, Come vp this once for he hath
shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-
listines came vp vnto her, and brought money in
their hand.
19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and
she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off
the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to af-flict
him, and his strength went from him.
20 And shee said, The Philines *bee* vpon thee,
Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said,
I will goe out as at other times before, and shake
my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was de-
parted from him.
21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and † put out
his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and
bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde
in the prison house.
22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow
againe, † after he was shauen.

§ *Or*, humble.

Or, new cords.

heb. moist.

† *Hebr.* out.

† *Hebr.* smelleth.

† *Hebr.* where-*in* the *hath not* his *force.*

† *Hebr.* shortned

† *Hebr.* bored out.

† *Or*, as *when he was* shaue*n.*

23 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, & to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they prayſed their god: for they ſaid; Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made †them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

† Heb. before them. ‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me † die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtael, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

† Hebr. my ſoule.

4 Yet he reſtored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27. * Gen. 31. 19. o 5. 3.4. † Hebr. filled the hand.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

* Chap. 18.1. and 21.25.

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, w
uite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of t
Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he
a place: and hee came to mount Ep
houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whe
thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Le
lehem Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne
finde *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwel
be vnto me a father, and a Prieſt, and I w
ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and
parell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite w

11 And the Leuite was content to dw
man, and the young man was to him
ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leu
young man became his Prieſt, and was
of Micah.

13 Then ſaide Micah, Now know
LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I ha
to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they know Ionathan, and are encouraged in their iourney. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of it. 11 Six hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe the way they robbe Micah of his Prieſt and ſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh, and ſlay Dan. 30 They ſet vp Idolatrie, whereof Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſ
in thoſe daies the tribe of the Danites
an inheritance to dwel in: for vnto that
inheritance had not fallen vnto them,
tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of th
fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of v
Zorah and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out th
to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, G
the land: Who when they came to mou
to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there

3 When they *were* by the houſe of M
knew the voyce of the young man the L
they turned in thither, and ſaide vnto h
brought thee hither? And what makeſt
place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and
Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, a
Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aske co
pray thee, of God, that we may know,
way which we ſhall goe, ſhall be proſpe

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Go
before the LORD *is* your way wherein y

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, an
Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were th
they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of
ans, quiet and ſecure, and there was no
in the land, that might put them to th
thing, and they *were* farre from the Zido
had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren
and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid v
What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that wee ma
gainſt them: for we haue ſeen the land,
it *is* very good; and are ye ſtill? Be not id
goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come v

d to a large land: for God hath giuen it
ands: a place where there is no want of
thing in the earth.
here went from thence of the family of
s out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe
men, † appointed with weapons of warre.
they went vp, and pitched in Kiriah-iea-
rim: wherefore they called that place Ma-
, vnto this day, behold, *it is* behind Ki-
m.
they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim,
vnto the house of Micah.
hen answered the fiue men that went to
e country of Laish, and said vnto their
Doe ye know that there is in these houses,
, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and
mage? Now therefore consider what yee
e.
they turned thitherward, and came to the
e young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the
Micah, and † saluted him.
the sixe hundred men appointed with
ons of warre, which were of the children
n, stood by the entring of the gate.
the fiue men that went to spie out the land,
and came thither, and tooke the grauen
the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the
age: and the Priest stood in the entring of
with the sixe hundred men that were ap-
ed with weapons of warre.
these went vnto Micahs house, and fet-
graued image, the Ephod, and the Tera-
and the molten image: then said the Priest
What doe ye?
they said vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay
d vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be
ther and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be
nto the house of one man, or that thou be a
to a tribe and a family in Israel?
d the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke
d, and the Teraphim, & the grauen image,
to the middest of the people.
they turned and departed, and put the lit-
and the cattell, & the carriage before them.
And when they were a good way from the
Micah, the men that were in the houses
Micas house, were gathered together, and
e the children of Dan.
d they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and
ed their faces, and said vnto Micah, What
e, † that thou commest with such a com-
y?
d hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods
made, and the priest: and ye are gone away:
haue I more? and what is this that ye say
What aileth thee?
d the children of Dan said vnto him, Let
voice be heard among vs, lest † angry fel-
ome vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with
of thy household.
d the children of Dan went their way: and
Micah saw that they were too strong for him,
d and went backe vnto his house.
d they tooke the things which Micah had
d the Priest which he had, and came vnto
nto a people that were at quiet, and secure,
smote them with the edge of the sword, and
e city with fire.
d there was no deliuerer, because it was far
from, and they had no businesse with any
d it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Bethre-
they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. * Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the son of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land:

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iuda, * Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25. † Heb. *a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖ *Or, a yeere and foure moneths.*

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and thee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him. † Heb. *to her heart.*

4 And his father in law the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there. † Heb. *dayes, foure moneths.*

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. † Heb. *strengthen.*

6 And they sate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they carried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them. † Heb. *till the day declined.*

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tary all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home. † Heb. *is weake.* † Heb. *it is the pitching time of the day.*

10 But the man would not tarie that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses saddled: his concubine also *was* with him. † Heb. *to thy tents.*

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it. † Heb. *to ouer against Iebus.*

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim: and hee ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

† *Hebr. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruant: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde wan ſaid, Peace bee with you: howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citty, certaine ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

* Gen. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſayd vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

† *Hebr. the matter of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken vnto him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her, all the night vntill the morning, and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the dores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the dore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going, But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laide hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your minde*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall aſſembly doth complaine of the wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt them.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels looſe ſeuerall ſend.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the cheife of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickeneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† *Hebr. the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine.*

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that ſhe is dead.

† *Hebr. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in peeces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Hebr. companions.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therfore deliuer vs the men, that are children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael. But the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword: beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth* and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword, and theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God,

Which of vs shall goe vp first to the batthe children of Beniamin? And the Iudah shall goe vp first.
the children of Israel rose vp in the morncamped against Gibeah.
the men of Israel went out to battell aBeniamin, and the men of Israel put themray to fight against them at Gibeah.
the children of Beniamin came forth out and destroyed down to the ground of the that day, twenty and two thousand men.
the people the men of Israel encouraged and set their battell againe in aray, in where they put themselues in aray the

the children of Israel went vp and wept LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell D, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell children of Beniamin my brother? And said, Goe vp against him)
the children of Israel came neere against en of Beniamin the second day.
Beniamin went foorth against them out the second day, and destroyed downe to of the children of Israel againe, eighthousand men, all these drew the sword.
hen all the children of Israel, and all the went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and sate there before the LORD, and fa-day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offepeace offerings before the LORD.
the children of Israel enquired of the or the Arke of the Couenant of God was hose dayes:
Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall e goe out to battell against the children ia my brother, or shall I cease? And the d, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer thine hand.
Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.
the children of Israel went vp against the Beniamin on the third day & put themray against Gibeah as at other times.
the children of Beniamin went out against e, and were drawen away from the citie, gan to smite of the people, and kill as times, in the high wayes, of which one goe the house of God, and the other to Gifield, about thirtie men of Israel.
the children of Beniamin said, They are ne before vs, as at the first: But the of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them citie vnto the high wayes.
all the men of Israel rose vp out of their put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar; lers in wait of Israel came foorth out of en, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.
there came against Gibeah ten thousand out of all Israel, and the battell was they knew not that euill was neere them.
the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, dren of Israel destroyed of the Beniaday twenty and fiue thousand, and an men: all these drew the sword.
the children of Beniamin saw that they en: for the men of Israel gaue place to ites, because they trusted vnto the lyers which they had set beside Gibeah.
the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon the lyers in wait drew themselues along, all the citie with the edge of the sword;

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoake arise vp out of the citie. *Or, time. † Hebr. with.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in the* first battell. *† Hebr. to smite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen. *† Hebr. the whole*

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them. *consumption. † Hebr. touched.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them. *them.*

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, & trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun rising. *‖ Or, from Meun.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these *were* men of valour. *chab. † Hebr. vnto ouer against.*

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths. ** Chap. 21.13.*

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities; that they came to. *† Hebr. wayward † Hebr. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people lamenteth the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they sayd, What one *is there* of the tribe of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe to Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and beholde, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins, that had knowne no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some † to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, there must bee an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed bee he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is a feast of* LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which is on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Sichem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces: then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe into the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖ Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to euery man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed from thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† *Hebr. knoweth the lying with man*
† *Hebr. yong women virgines.*
† *Hebr. and spake & called.*
‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne into the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that yee may find rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voice and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way: for I am too olde to haue an husband: If I should say I haue hope, if I should haue a husband also this night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

† *Hebr. iudged.*
† *Hebr. were.*

Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee
me from following after thee: for whither
, I will goe: and where thou lodgeſt, I
: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy
God.
here thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I
: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo,
ut death part thee and me.
n ſhe ſaw that ſhe was † ſtedfaſtly minded
h her then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.
they two went vntill they came to Bethle-
d it came to paſſe when they were come to
n, that all the citie was mooued about
d they ſaid, Is this Naomi?
d ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi,
Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very
with me.
ent out full, and the LORD hath brought
againe empty: Why then call yee me Na-
ng the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and
hey haue afflicted me?
Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe
ter in law with her, which returned out
ountrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-
the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

*Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz acknowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fa-
8 That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.*

Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a
ty man of wealth, of the family of Eli-
and his name was Boaz.
d Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi,
now goe to the field, and gleane eares of
after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace.
ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.
d ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the
er the reapers: and her † hap was to light
rt of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who
the kinred of Elimelech.
And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem,
d vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you;
y anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.
Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet
reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?
d the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers,
ered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that
ame with Naomi out of the countrey of
:
d ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and ga-
er the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee
e and hath continued euen from the morning
now *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.
Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my
ter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither
ſt hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.
Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe
and goe thou after them. Haue I not charged
ng men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and
thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and
nk of that which the yong men haue drawne.
Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe
ground, & ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found
in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take know-
of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?
And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath
beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto
mother in law ſince the death of thine husband:
w thou haſt left thy father and thy mother,
the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a
e, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.
The LORD recompence thy worke, and a
full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſ-
rael vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.
13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy ‖ *Or, I*
ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, *find fa-*
and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine *uour.*
handmaide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy † *Hebr.*
handmaidens. *to the*
14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come *heart.*
thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy mor-
ſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers:
and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate,
and was ſufficed, and left.
15 And when ſhee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz
commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane
euen among the ſheaues, and † reproach her not. † *Hebr.*
16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of pur- *ſhame*
poſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *her not.*
them, and rebuke her not.
17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill euen, and
beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an
Ephah of barley.
18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie:
and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned:
and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had
reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.
19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where
haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt
thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of
thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom
ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with
whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.
20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law,
Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off
his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And
Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto
vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen. ‖ *Or, one*
that hath
21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto *right to*
me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, *redeeme.*
vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.
22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in
law, It is good, my daughter, that ‖ goe out with his ‖ *Or, fall*
maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field. *vpon thee*
23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to
gleane, vnto the end of barly harueſt, and of wheat
harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction. 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her Mother in law ſaid vnto her,
My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that
it may be well with thee?
2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with
whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth
barley to night in the threſhing floore.
3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and
put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to
the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the
man vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.
4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou
ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou
ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee ‖ *Or, lift*
downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe. *vp the*
clother
5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto *that are*
me, I will doe. *on his feet*
6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did
according to all that her mother in law bade her.
7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his
heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the ende
of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vn-
couered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, took hold on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And hee said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning; in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheet or apron.*

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barly, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, shee said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he mee, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 Pharez generation.

THen went Boaz vp to ‖ gate, and sate him down there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit yee downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know; for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

† *Hebr. I said, I will reueale in thine eare*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour, and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Maalons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Maalon haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe ‖ thou worthily in Ephratha, and be † famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may bee famous in Israel.

15 And hee shall bee vnto thee a restorer of life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez:

* Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

Elkanah hauing two wiues, worshipped at Shiloh. 4 *Hee cherisheth Hannah, when she is prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuketh her, afterward blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing conceiued, departeth at home till hee bee weaned: shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite, He had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

And this man went vp out of his citie* † yerely to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts at Shiloh. And the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters portiones.

But vnto Hannah he gaue a ‖ worthy portion: for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

And her aduersarie also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

And as he did so yere by yere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her, therefore she wept, and did not eate.

Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better vnto thee then ten sonnes?

So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, after they had drunk; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

And she was in † bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a manchilde, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come vpon his head.

And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lippes moued, but her voyce was not heard: therfore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

And Hanna answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman † of a sorowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight: So the woman went her way and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the childe bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill shee weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And shee said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, *I am* the woman, that stood by thee heere praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shalbe lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankefulnesse.* 12 *The sinne of Elies sonnes.* 18 *Samuels ministerie.* 20 *Dy Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rock like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for ‖ the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread, and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Heb. reuolution of dayes.*

‖ *That is, asked of God.*

‖ *Or, restored him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*

‖ *Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned.*

† *Heb. hard.*

* Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13.2. * Psal. 113.7.

wicked shall be silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he stroke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldorn, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, & brought *it* to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition *which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. *assembled by troupes.*

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, *I heare euil words of you.*

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖ Or, *to vary out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they harkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grewe on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honorest thy sons aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the h father should walke before mee for eu the LORD saith, Be it farre from me: for honour mee, I will honour, and they that shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold the dayes come, that I will c arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy in my on, in all the wealth which God shall giue there shall not be an old man in thy house

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine to grieue thine heart: and all the increase house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and P in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Pri shall doe according to *that which is* in my and in my mind, and I will build him a s and he shall walke before mine Anointed

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of th offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was sildome Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the ast Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, tel vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto th before Eli: and the word of the LO precious in those daye: there was no open

2 And it came to passe at that time, w was laid downe in his place, and his eyes waxe dimme, that he could not see,

3 And yer the lampe of God went ou Temple of the LORD where the Arke of G and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he red, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here a thou calledst mee. And he said, I called downe againe. And he went, and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, S And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said am I, for thou diddest call me. And hee sa I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LO ther was ŷ word of ŷ LORD yet reuealed vn

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe t time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said am I, for thou diddest call me. And Eli perc that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go downe, and it shalbe, if hee call thee, that thou say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. S muel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samu swered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Beh will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the ea * euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli things which I haue spoken concerning his † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudg house for euer, for the iniquitie which he kn

sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee
dtiem not.
therefore I haue sworne vnto the house
the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be
sfonement, nor offering for euer.
d Samuel lay vntill the morning, and o-
doores of the house of the LORD, and
ared to shew Eli the vision.
n Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my
he answered, Here am I.
he said, What is the thing that the LORD
nto thee? I pray thee hide it not from
do so to thee and † more also, if thou hide
from mee, of all the things that hee said

d Samuel tolde him † euery whit, and hid
rom him. And he said, It is the LORD:
doe what seemeth him good.
And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with
did let none of his words fal to the ground.
nd all Israel from Dan euen to Beer sheba,
e Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet
ORD.
nd the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh:
LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shi-
he word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines (Ver. 3) They fetch the Arke, to the terrible Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken. Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 18 At the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile, calleth her child, Ichabod, dieth.

d the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel.
ow Israel went out against the Philistines to
, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the
ines pitched in Aphek.
And the Philistines put themselues in aray a-
Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel
itten before the Philistines: and they slew of
rmie in the field, about foure thousand men.
¶ And when the people were come into the
, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath
ORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines?
fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD
Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among
may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.
So the people sent to Shiloh that they might
from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the
of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Che-
s, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phi-
were there with the Arke of the Couenant of

And when the Arke of the Couenant of the
D came into the campe, all Israel shouted with
t shout, so that the earth rang againe.
And when the Philistines heard the noise of
out, they said, What meaneth the noise of this
shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And
derstood, that the Arke of the LORD was
into the campe.
And the Philistines were afraid, for they said,
is come into the campe. And they said, Woe
vs: for there hath not bene such a thing there-
re.
Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the
d of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods
smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the
ernesse.
Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye
Philistines, that yee bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight. * Judg. 13.1.
10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. † Hebr. *be wan.*
11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were slaine. † Hebr. *died.*
12 And there ranne a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.
13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it all the citie cried out.
14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, hee said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.
15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his * eyes † were dimme that he could not see. * Chap. 3.2.
16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne? † Hebr. *flood.*
17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken. † Hebr. *it the thing.*
18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie and he had iudged Israel fortie yeeres.
19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child, *neere* ‖ to bee delinered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines, † came vpon her. ‖ Or, *to cry out.* † Hebr. *were turned.*
20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it.* † Hebr. *set not.*
21 And shee named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.) *her heart.* ‖ *That is where is the glory?*
22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken. ‖ *Or, there is no glory*

CHAP. V.

2 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.
2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.
3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.
4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the ‖ stumpe of Dagon was left to him. ‖ *Or, the fishy parte*

5 There-

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

* Psalm. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall wee doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie, with a very great destruction, and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

2 *After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriah-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall bee healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Hebr.* them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye hearden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, *did they not † let the people go, & they departed?

‖ *Or, reproachfully.* * Exod. 12.31. † *Hebr.* them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and [illegible] on the cart, and put the iewels of golde, [illegible] returne him for a trespasse offering, in a [illegible] side thereof, and send it away, that it may [illegible]

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of [illegible] coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done [illegible] great euill: but if not, then we shall know [illegible] not his hand that smote vs, it was a chance [illegible] happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two [illegible] kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut [illegible] calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD [illegible] the cart, and the coffer, with the Mice of gold [illegible] the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to [illegible] of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way [illegible] ing as they went, and turned not aside to the [illegible] hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines [illegible] went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping [illegible] wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp [illegible] eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua [illegible] Bethshemite, & stood there, where there was a great [illegible] stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein [illegible] the iewels of golde *were*, and put them on the great [illegible] stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt [illegible] offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto [illegible] the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines [illegible] seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the [illegible] Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the [illegible] LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon [illegible] one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number [illegible] of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging to* the [illegible] fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey [illegible] lages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon [illegible] they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone* [illegible] *remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua [illegible] Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, [illegible] cause they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, [illegible] euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and [illegible] threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, [illegible] because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people [illegible] with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who [illegible] able to stand before this holy LORD God? and [illegible] whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants [illegible] of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines [illegible] brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come [illegible] downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeeres,* 3 *she Israel by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfited the Philistines by thunder at Ebenezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel yeerely and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

1 S

…th.

…d it came to passe while the Arke abode in …arim, that the time was long: for it was …ere: and all the house of Israel lamented …LORD.

…nd Samuel spake vnto all the house of Is…ng, If ye do returne vnto the LORD with …earts, *then* *put away the strange gods, …taroth from among you, and prepare your …to the LORD, and *serue him only: and he …ver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

…n the children of Israel did put away *Baa…Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

…d Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, …ll pray for you vnto the LORD.

…d they gathered together to Mizpeh, and …ter, and powred it out before the LORD, …d on that day, and said there, We haue sin…nst the LORD. And Samuel iudged the chil…Israel in Mizpeh.

…d when the Philistines heard that the chil…Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, …of the Philistines went vp against Israel: …n the children of Israel heard *it*, they were …the Philistines.

…d the children of Israel said to Samuel, …not to cry vnto the LORD our God for …hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Phi…

…And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and of…a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD, …uel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel: and …RD heard him.

…nd as Samuel was offering vp the burnt of …e Philistines drew neere to battell against …the LORD thundred with a great thun…t day vpon the Philistines, and discomfi…, and they were smitten before Israel.

…nd the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and …the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they* …were beneath Bethcar.

…Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene …peh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben…ezer, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

…o the Philistines were subdued, and they …no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand …LORD was against the Philistines, all the …s of Samuel.

…And the cities which the Philistines had taken …Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron …to Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel de…of the hands of the Philistines: and there …e betweene Israel and the Amorites.

…And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of …

…And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit …el and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel …those places.

…And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* …his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there he …built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

The occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes. The Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto importunitie of the people.

IT came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beersheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. *Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. *Ose.13. 10.2Sa.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † *Hebr. was euill*

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them. *in the eyes of Samuel*

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall raigne ouer them. ‖ *Or, obey.* | *Or, testifie vnto them.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people that asked of him a King. *declaring, what they had*

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall raigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets. *solemnely protested against them, shewing*

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, & to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets. *shall shew, &c.*

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † *Hebr. Eunuches*

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul desparing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, *Chap. 14.51. 1.Chr. 8.33.

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini. ‖ Or, substance.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not: & he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, least my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring the man of God: What † haue we?

† Hebr. *is gone out of, &c.* † Hebr. *is with vs.*

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Hebr. *there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then saide Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† Hebr. *thy word is good.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† Hebr. *in the ascent of the city.*

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the citie: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, yee shall straight way find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill hee come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

† Hebr. *as day.*

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel *in his* eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 15.1. act. 13.21. † Hebr. *reuealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt annoint him to bee Captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † raigne ouer my people.

† Hebr. *restraine* or

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine

20 And as for thine asses that were lost to dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them; for they found: And on whom is all the desire of Isra it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Iamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel my family the least of all the families of the Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou mee?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant brought them into the parlor, and made them the chiefest place among them that were bi which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel saide vnto the cooke, Bri portion which I gaue thee, of which I said thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, an which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it been for thee, *since* I saide I haue inuited the peopl Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pa bout the spring of the day, that Samuel called to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the e the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruan on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand tho † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul: 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three figures. 9 Saul's heart is turned, and he prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and po it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, not because the LORD hath annointed thee Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day thou shalt find two men by * Rachels Sepulc the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to are found: and loe, thy father hath left the of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, W shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from th and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, there shall meet thee three men going vp to G Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another ing three loaues of bread, and another carr bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue at their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it come to passe when thou art come thither to the tie, that thou shalt meet a company of Pro comming downe from the high place, with a terie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and be turned into another man.

And † let it be when these signes are come vn-
ee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee; for
d is with thee.
And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal,
behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer
burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace
rings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come
e, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.
¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his
cke to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another
rt: and all those signes came to passe that day.
And when they came thither to the hill, be-
e, a company of the Prophets met him, and the
rit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied a-
g them.
And it came to passe when all that knew him
re time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among
Prophets, then the people said † one to another,
at is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish?
Saul also among the Prophets?
And one † of the same place answered, and
, But who is their father? Therefore it became
overbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?
And when he had made an end of prophecy-
he came to the high place.
¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his
rant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke
sses: and when we saw that *they were* no where,
came to Samuel.
And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee,
t Samuel said vnto you.
And Saul saide vnto his vncle, Hee told vs
arely that the asses were found. But of the mat-
r the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told
not.
¶ And Samuel called the people together vn-
o the LORD to Mizpeh:
And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus
th the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel
t of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of
Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms,
d of them that oppressed you.
And yee haue this day reiected your God, who
selfe saued you out of all your aduersities and
tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, Nay,
t a king ouer vs: Now therefore present your
lues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by
r thousands.
And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of
rael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was ta-
n.
When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to
come neere by their families, & family of Matri was
ken, and Saul the Sonne of Kish was taken: and
n they sought him, he could not be found.
Therefore they enquired of the LORD fur-
r, if the man should yet come thither: and the
RD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe a-
g the stuffe.
And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and
hee stood among the people, hee was higher
n any of the people, from the shoulders and vp-
rd.
And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him
om the LORD hath chosen that there is none
e him among all the people? And all the people
ted, and said, † God saue the king.
Then Samuel tolde the people the manner of
kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it
fore the LORD: and Samuel sent all the peo-
away, euery man to his house.
¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and
there went with him a band of men, whose hearts ‖ *Or, her* *men.*
God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace. *though he had been deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reprochfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.
3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee. † *Heb.* *forbeare or.*
4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices and wept.
5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.
6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell vpon the people, and they came out † with one consent. † *Heb.* *as one man.*
8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.
9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead; To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad. ‖ *Or, deliuerance.*
10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.
11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is hee that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.
13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integritie.* 6 *He reproueth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *Hee terrifieth them with*

with thunder in haruest time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

* Ecclus. 46.19.

3 Behold, *here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† Hebr. ransome.

‖ Or, that I should hide mine eies at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anoynted is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteousnesses. ‖ Or benefits. † Hebr. with.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, Then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gene. 46.5,6. * Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Iudg. 4.2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and saide, Wee haue sinned, because wee haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe.

* Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Aammon came against you, ye said vnto mee, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom yee haue chosen, *and* whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebel against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee, and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye wil not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebel against the commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and see that your wickednesse *is* great; which yee haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes this euill, to aske vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesse, yet) turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside; for then should ye go after vaine things, which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. sinning.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, who ioyning with Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great preparation. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul wrongfully offereth sacrifices. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to keep Smith in Israel.

SAUL † raigned one yeere, and when he had raigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

† Hebr. was the sonne of.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof, two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* ‖ in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ Or, in.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, & that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistins: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. were after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold,

came, and Saul went out to meet him, that
e † salute him.
And Samuel said, What hast thou done?
ul said, Because I saw that the people were
d from me, and that thou camest not within
es appointed, and that the Philistines gathe-
mselues together to Michmash:
Therefore said I, the Philistines will come
ow vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not † made
ation vnto the LORD, I forced my selfe there-
d offered a burnt offering.
And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foo-
Thou hast not kept the commandement of
RD thy God, which hee commanded thee:
would the LORD haue established thy
ne vpon Israel for euer.
But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the
D hath sought him a man after his own heart,
e LORD hath commanded him to be captaine
s people, because thou hast not kept that
e LORD commanded thee.
And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gil-
to Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred
ple that were † present with him, about sixe
d men.
And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the
that were present with them, abode in Gi-
Beniamin, but the Philistines encamped in
ath.
And the spoilers came out of the campe of
listines, in three companies: one companie
rned the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto
d of Shual:
And another company turned the way to Be-
: and another company turned to the way of
der that looketh to the valley of Zeboim to-
e wildernesse.
Now there was no smith found throughout
land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest
brewes make them swords or speares.
But all the Israelites went downe to the Phili-
to sharpen euery man his share and his coul-
his axe and his mattocke.
Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and
coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes,
o sharpen the goads.
So it came to passe in the day of the battel, that
was neither sword nor speare found in the
d of the people that were with Saul and
an: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son
re found.
And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out
passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

*Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or
ple, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Phi-
garrison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them
mselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests an-
sweth on them. 21 The captiuated He-
, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against
24 Saule vnaduised adiuration, hindereth
victory. 32 Hee refraineth the people from ea-
hood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Ionathan
by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength
mily.*

Now ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Iona-
han the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man
re his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to
listines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but
d not his father.
And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gi-
nder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron:
and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe
hundred men:
3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods *Chap.
brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli the 4.21.
LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and
the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.
4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Iona-
than sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison,
there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a
sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the
one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
5 The † forefront of the one was situate North- †Hebr.
ward ouer against Michmath, and the other South- tooth.
ward ouer against Gibeah.
6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare
his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gar-
rison of these vncircumcised: it may bee that the
LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint
to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few. *2 Chr.
7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all 14.11.
that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am*
with thee according to thine heart.
8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer
vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vn-
to them.
9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come † Hebr.
to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and be still.
will not goe vp vnto them.
10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then
wee will goe vp: * for the LORD hath deliuered *1 Mac.
them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs. 4.30.
11 And both of them discouered themselues vn-
to the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines
saide, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the
holes, where they had hid themselues.
12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan
and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and
wee will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vn-
to his armour bearer, Come vp after mee: for the
LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.
13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and
vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him:
and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bea-
rer slew after him.
14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and
his armour bearer made, was about twenty men, ‖Or, halfe
within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a a furrow
yoke *of oxen might plow*. of an acre
of land.
15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the
field, and among all the people, the garison and the
spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked:
so it was † a very great trembling. †Hebr.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of a trem-
Beniamin looked: and beholde, the multitude bling of
melted away, and they went on beating downe *one* God.
another.
17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with
him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs.
And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan
and his armour bearer were not *there*.
18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the
Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that
time with the children of Israel.)
19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto ‖ Or, tu-
the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of mult.
the Philistines went on and increased: And Saul † Hebr.
said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand. were cri-
ed toge-
20 And Saul and all the people that were with ther.
him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the
battell, and behold, *euery mans sword was against* * Iudg.7.
his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. 22.2. chr.
21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the 20.23.

Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the country* round about: euen they alſo *turned* to bee with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaide, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oth, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlewe them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Beholde, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, deale treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* heere, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt Altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

† Helw. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2. † Hebr. Corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will bee on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, a perfect lot.

† Or, were deliuered.

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not an haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people redeemed Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following after the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide: againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoſte, and ſmote Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought valiantly.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*: the name of the firſtborne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoſt *was* Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. Saul ſauoureth the Kenites. 8 He ſpareth Agag the beſt of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth to him commeuding and excuſing himſelfe, God reiecteth him for his diſobedience. 24 Saul humbleth himſelfe. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul depart.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, * The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to bee king ouer his people ouer Iſrael: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 17.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he laid wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not, but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camel and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you * with them: for ye ſhewed kindneſſe to all

* Or, in.

n of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt.
Kenites departed from among the Amale-

nd Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah
thou comest to Shur, that is ouer against

And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amale-
kites, and vtterly destroyed all the people
he edge of the sword.
But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the
the sheepe and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fat-
and the lambes, and all that was good, and
not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing
as vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.
Then came the word of the LORD vnto
l, saying,
repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to bee
for he is turned backe from following mee,
th not performed my Commandements. And
ed Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD
ht.
And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in
ning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came
mel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is
one, and passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.
And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto
lessed be thou of the LORD: I haue perfor-
the Commandement of the LORD.
And Samuel said, What meaneth then this
g of the sheepe in mine eares, and the low-
the oxen which I heare?
And Saul said, They haue brought them from
malekites: for the people spared the best of
epe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the
my God, and the rest wee haue vtterly de-
d.
Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will
ee what the LORD hath said to me this night.
said vnto him, Say on.
And Samuel said, When thou wast little in
owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of
bes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee
ver Israel?
And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and
Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Ama-
and fight against them, vntill † they be con-

Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the
ce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoile,
dst euill in the sight of the LORD?
And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obey-
voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way
the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag
g of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the
kites.
But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe
en, the chiefe of the things which should
ene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the
thy God in Gilgal.
And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great*
t in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obey-
e voice of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, is*
then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, *then* the fat
mes.
For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft,
obstinacie *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: be-
thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he
lso reiected thee from *being* king.
¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned:
haue transgressed the commandements of the
, and thy words, because I feared the people,
beyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne,
and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the
LORD.
26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne
with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the
LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from be-
ing king ouer Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he
laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath
rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and
hath giuen it to an neighbour of thine, *that is* better
then thou.
29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel, will not lie, ‖ *Or, eternitie, or victory.*
nor repent: for he is not a man † he should repent.
30 Then he said, I haue sinned: yet honour mee
now I pray thee, before the Elders of my people,
and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I
may worship the LORD thy God.
31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul
worshipped the LORD.
32 Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee
Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came
vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bit-
ternesse of death is past.
33 And Samuel said, *As thy sword hath made
women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse
among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces
before the LORD in Gilgal.
34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul
went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.
35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill
the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mour-
ned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had
made Saul king ouer Israel.

* Exod. 17. 11. num. 14. 45.

CHAP. XVI.

*1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacri-
fice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudge-
ment is reproued. 11 Hee anointeth Dauid. 15
Saul sendeth for Dauid, to ease his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel: how long
wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reie-
cted him from raigning ouer Israel? Fill thine
horne with oile, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse
the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king
among his sonnes.
2 And Samuel saide, How can I goe? if Saul
heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take
an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice † *Hebr. in thine hand.*
to the LORD.
3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew
thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoint
vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.
4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake,
and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the
towne trembled at his † commiag, and said, Com- † *Hebr. meeting.*
mest thou peaceably?
5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacri-
fice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come
with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and
his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.
6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come,
that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS
annointed is before him.
7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on † *Hebr.* *eyes.*
his countenance, or on the height of his stature, be-
cause I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, *1. Chro.
as man seeth: For man looketh on the † outward 28. 9. psa.
appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart. 7. 9. iere.
8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him 11. 20 &
passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the 17. 10 &
LORD chosen this, 20. 12.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by and he said, Neither, hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

*2.Sam. 7.8 psal. 78. 71.

† *Hebr. round.*

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† *Hebr. faire of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp & went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ *Or, terrified.*

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Beholde now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants: Prouide me now a man that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ *Or, speach.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, & was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combat. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, & pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ *Or, the coast of Dammim.*

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valey of Elah and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† *Hebr. ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side: and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* six hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and ye seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee bee your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fortie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and runne into the host, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue you seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel

p and it shall bee that the man who killeth
he king will enrich him with great riches,
will giue him his daughter, and make his fa-
ouse free in Israel.
nd Dauid spake to the men that stood by him,
What shall be done to the man that killeth
hilistine, and taketh away the reproach from
? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine
should defie the armies of the liuing God?
And the people answered him after this man-
ying, So shall it be done to the man that kil-
m.
¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he
nto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled
Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe
? and with whom hast thou left those few
in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the
ncies of thine heart, for thou art come downe
hou mightest see the battell.
And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is
not a cause?
¶ And he turned from him, towards another,
ake after the same † manner: and the people
ered him againe after the former manner.
And when the words were heard which Da-
ake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he
for him.
¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart
because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight
this Philistine.
And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able
against this Philistine to fight against him: for
art but a youth, and hee a man of warre from
outh
And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept
thers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a
, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:
And I went out after him, and smote him, and
ered it out of his mouth: and when he arose a-
nst me, I caught him by his beard, and smote
and slew him.
Thy seruant slewe both the Lyon and the
: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as
of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the
e God.
Dauid sayde moreouer, the LORD that
ered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out
pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of
nd of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Da-
Goe, and the LORD be with thee.
¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour,
e put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also
med him with a coat of male.
And Dauid † girded his sword vpon his ar-
, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued
d Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with
for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put
off him.
And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose
ue stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put
in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a
and his sling was in his hand, and hee drew
to the Philistine.
And the Philistine came on and drew neere
Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went
e him.
And when the Philistine looked about, and
auid, hee disdained him: for hee was *but* a
, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.
And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a
hat thou comest to me with staues? and the
istine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine saide to Dauid, Come to
me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the
aire, and to the beasts of the field.
45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou com-
mest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and
with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of
the LORD of hostes; the God of the armies of Is-
rael, whom thou hast defied.
46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into † *Hebr.*
mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head *shut thee*
from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste *vp.*
of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire,
and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth
may know that there is a God in Israel.
47 And all this assembly shall know that the
LORD saueth not by sword and speare: for the
battell is the LORDS, and he will giue you into
our hands.
48 And it came to passe when the Philistine a-
rose, and came and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that
Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meete
the Philistine.
49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke
thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine
in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his fore-
head, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.
50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with * Eccles.
a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, 47.4.1.
and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of mac.4 30
Dauid.
51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Phi-
listine and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the
sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head
therewith. And when the Philistins saw their cham-
pion was dead, they fled.
52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and
showted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou
come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and
the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the
way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.
53 And the children of Israel returned from cha-
sing after the Philistins, & they spoiled their tents.
54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine,
and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour
in his tent.
55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against
the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of
the hoste; Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And
Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tel.
56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne
the stripling is.
57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of
the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him
before Saul with the head of § Philistin in his hand.
58 And Saul said to him, whose sonne art thou,
thou yong man? and Dauid answered, I am the son
of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Ionathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuieth his praise,*
10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him*
for his good successe: 17 *Offereth him his daughters*
for a snare. 22 *Dauid perswaded to be the kings son*
in law, giueth two hundreth foreskins of the Phili-
stines for Michals dowrie. 28 *Sauls hatred and*
Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he had made an ende
of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan
was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan lo-
ued him as his owne soule.
2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let
him goe no more home to his fathers house.
3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant,

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely; and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Hebr. three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. eccl. us. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands, and what can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house; and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul; Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers familie in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue been giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel ¶ Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said; I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred Foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. filled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, & that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconcile. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in warre, Sauls Malicious rage breaketh out against him. Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls Messengers sent to take Dauid, turne Saul himselfe prophesieth.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I wil goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

† Hebr. soule.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday, third day.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall, with the iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wall: but Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe through a window: and he went and fled and escaped.

nd Michal tooke an Image, and laid *it* in the
nd put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster,
uered it with a cloth.
And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid,
id, He is sicke.
And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see
, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I
ay him.
And when the messengers were come in, be-
there was an image in the bed, with a pillow
ats haire for his bolster.
And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou
ed me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he
ped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vn-
Let mee goe: Why should I kill thee?
¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to
el to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had
to him. and he and Samuel went, and dwelt
oth.
And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid
Naioth in Ramah.
And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and
they saw the company of the Prophets pro-
ying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer
the Spirit o. God was vpon the messengers of
and th. y also prophesied.
And when it was told Saul, he sent other mes-
rs, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul
ssengers againe the third time, and they pro-
ed also.
Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a
well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said,
re are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Be-
they be at Naioth in Ramah.
And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and
irit of God was vpon him also, and he went on
rophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.
And he stript off his clothes also, and prophe-
sied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay downe
all that day, and all that night: wherefore
ay, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie.
Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by
18 *Ionathans token to Dauid.* 24 *Saul mis-*
useth, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 *Ionathan*
by taketh his leane of Dauid.

Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and
ame and said before Ionathan, What haue I
what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne
thy father that he seeketh my life?
And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt
e: behold, my father will doe nothing, either
or small but that he will † shew it me: and why
my father hide this thing frō me? it *is* not *so*.
And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy fa-
certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in
eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this,
be grieued, but verely *as* the LORD liueth
thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene
d death.
Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ¶ Whatsoe-
y soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.
nd Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to mor-
the new moone, and I should not faile to sit
he king at meate: but let mee goe, that I may
y selfe in the fields vnto ‡ third day at euen.
If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid
ly asked *leaue* of me, that he might runne to
them his citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice
for all the family.
If he say thus, *It is* well; thy seruant shall haue
peace: but if he be very wroth, then bee sure that
euill is determined by him.
8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy ser-
uant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a co- * Chap.
uenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding 18.3. and
if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why 23.18.
shouldest thou bring me to thy father?
9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for
if I knew certainely that euill were determined by
my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell
it thee?
10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell
me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?
11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and
let vs go out into the field. And they went out both
of them into the field.
12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD
God of Israel, when I haue † founded my father, a- † Hebr. *as*
bout to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and be- *searched.*
hold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then
send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee; † Hebr.
13 The LORD doe so and much more to Iona- *vncouer*
than: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, *thine eare*
then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that
thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with
thee, as he hath beene with my father.
14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue,
shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die
not;
15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse
from my house for euer: no not when the LORD
hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from
the face of the earth.
16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house † Hebr.
of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at *cut.*
the hand of Dauids enemies.
17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe,
‖ because he loued him: for hee loued him as he lo- ‖ Or, *by*
ued his owne soule. *his loue*
18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* *towards*
the new Moone, and thou shalt bee missed, because *him.*
thy seat will be † emptie. † Hebr.
19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then *missed.*
thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and *come* to the ‖ Or, *dili-*
place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the bu- *gently.*
sines was *in hand*, and shalt remain by ‡ stone ‖ Ezel Hebr.
20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side *greatly.*
thereof as though I shot at a marke. † Hebr.
21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe find *in the day*
out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Be- *of the bu-*
hold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: *sinesse.*
then come thou, for there is peace to thee: and † no ‖ Or, *thus*
hurt, *as* the LORD liueth. *sheweth*
22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, *the way.*
the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the † Hebr.
LORD hath sent thee away. *not any*
23 And as touching the matter which thou and *thing.*
I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene
thee and me for euer.
24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and
when the new moone was come, the king sate him
downe to eat meat.
25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other
times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan
arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids
place was empty.
26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that
day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him,
he is not cleane, surely he *is* not cleane.
27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which*
was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids
place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and hee ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſon of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Hebr. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ran, hee ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to § place of the arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

† *Hebr. inſtruments.* † *Hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ *Or,* The LORD, be witnes of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath feineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt. and Abimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſines, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what is † preſent.

† *Hebr.* found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Hebr.* holy.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, & the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or,* much more.

6 So the Prieſts gaue him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdman that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor any weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, Behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Hebr.* valley of Elah.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, ye ſee the man is madde: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by God, he returneth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaundeth to kill him. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, ſhortageth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & eſcaped to the caue Adullã: & when his brethren & all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that* † was diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr.* of bitter ſoule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid A-
oc in the holde, depart, and get thee into the
f Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came in-
foreſt of Hareth.

¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcoue-
nd the men that were with him: (now Saul
e in Gibeah vnder a ‡tree in Ramah, hauing
eare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtan-
about him.)

Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood
him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the
f Ieſſe giue euery one of you fieldes, and vine-
,and make you all captaines of thouſands, and
iaes of hundreds:

That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee,
here is none that † theweth me, that my ſonne
made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there
ne of you that is ſorry for me, or theweth vnto
at my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt
lie in wait as at this day?

¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite (which
ood ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the
e of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the
of Ahitub.

And he enquired of the LORD for him: and
him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Go-
the Philiſtine.

Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt
ne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the
ts that were in Nob: and they came all of them
e king.

And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahi-
ub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye con-
d againſt me, thou and the ſon of Ieſſe, in that
haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt
ired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt
lie in wait as at this day?

Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid,
who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as
d, which is the king's ſonne in law, and goeth
bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

Did I then begin to enquire of God for him?
farre from mee: let not the King impute any
vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my fa-
for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe
ore.

And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahi-
ch, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

¶ And the king ſaid vnto the ‡ footmen that
d about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the
RD, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, and
uſe they knew when hee fled, and did not ſhew
mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not
ſtretch their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the
RD.

And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou and
fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite tur-
ned and he fell vpon the Prieſts, & ſlew on that day
fiue ſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen
ephod.

And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee
with the edge of the ſword, both men and women,
children, and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and
ſlew with the edge of the ſword.

¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the
ſon of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled
after Dauid.

And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had
ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew it that
when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee
would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death*
of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that
ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou
ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah.* 7 *God ſheweth him the comming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, hee eſcapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon hee is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi*

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they robbe the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe. And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand:

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech *fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. *Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe as they ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp. † *Heb. ſhut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither ſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbate to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee

be king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee, and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand.

20 Now therefore, O king come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come down, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hands.

‖ Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

† Hebr. foot ſteps.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me that hee dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

† Hebr. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come, for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Saul skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned † from following ‡ Philiſtines, that it was told him ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in ‡ wildernes of En-gedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the ſheepcoates by ‡ way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in ‡ ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſaid vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD ſaid vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

‡ Hebr. the ſides. † Hebr. the robe which was Sauls

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And he ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

‡ Hebr. cut off.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, & ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul. Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

8 Dauid alſo aroſe afterward, & went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid bowed with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and ſome bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea ſee the lappe of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the lappe of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee:

13 As ſaith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dogge, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe words vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice my ſonne Dauid? And Saul liſt vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men, gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſh mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 11 taketh a preſent, 23 and pacifieth him. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand sheepe, and a thouſand goats, and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

ow the name of the man was Nabal, and the his wife Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countebut the man was churliſh, and euill in his and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

And Dauid heard in the wildernesſe, that did ſheare his ſheepe.

nd Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and Dauid to the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

nd thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proPeace be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine nd peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

nd now I haue heard that thou haſt ſheaters: ſhepeards that were with vs, wee † hurt ot, neither was there ought miſſing vnto ll the while they were in Carmel.

ke thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: re let the yong men finde fauour in thine for we come in a good day: giue, I pray thee ater commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſerand vnto thy ſonne Dauid.

nd when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake l according to all thoſe words in the name d, and † ceaſed.

And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and Whoo Dauid, and who is the ſonne of Ieſſe? many ſeruants now adayes, that breake aery man from his maſter.

ſhall I then take my bread and my water, and th that I haue killed for my ſheaters, & giue men, whom I know not whence they be?

ſo Dauids yong men turned their way, and ne, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſay-

nd Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Girde you on man his ſword. And they girded on euery s ſword, & Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: re went vp after Dauid about foure hundred two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

But one of the yong men told Abigail Nae ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out wildernesſe to ſalute our maſter: and † hee on them.

But the men were very good vnto vs, and wee ot † hurt, neither miſſed we any things ſo long re conuerſant with them, when wee were in d.

hey were a wal vnto vs both by night & day, while we were with them keeping theepe.

Now therefore know and conſider what thou : for euill is determined againſt our maſter, inſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne l that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two d loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fiue eady dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched and an hundred † cluſters of raiſons, and two d cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes.

And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before hold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her d Nabal.

And it was ſo as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhee o vnder the couert of the hill, and behold, and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe m.

Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I l that this fellow hath in the wildernesſe, ſo thing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto nd he hath requited me euill for good.

So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies aid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon mee, my lord *vpon* mee, let *thin* iniquitie bee: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, † *Hebr.* and heare the words of thine handmaid. *eares.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this † *Hebr.* man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is *he* in: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him. But I *his heart.* thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhedde* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine own hand: † *Hebr.* now let thine enemies, and they that ſeeke euill to *ſauing* my lord, be as Nabal. *thy ſelfe.*

27 And now this † bleſſing which thine handmaid ‖ *Or, preſent.* hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vn- † *Hebr.* to the yong men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine hand- *walke at* maid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord *the feet* a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of *of.* the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling. † *Hebr.*

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD *in the* ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the *middeſt* good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall *of the* haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael; *bought of*

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor *a ſling,* offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou † *Hebr.* haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath a- *no ſlag-* uenged himſelfe: but when the LORD ſhall haue *gering* dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine hand- *or ſtum-* mayd. *bling.*

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed bee thou, which haſt kept mee this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou haddſt haſted & come to meet mee, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhee tolde him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had tolde him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about tenne dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, that hath

pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaide *be* a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her: and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb.* *at her feete.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Iosh. 15. 56.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michael his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid consuming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 11 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or, midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with mee to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within ȝ trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† *Hebr.* *shut vp.*

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemies into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee smite him, I pray thee: with *the* speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shal descend into battel, & perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleep of the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the toppe of an hill afarre off; a great space being betweene them:

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou *that* cryest to the king?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, *Is* this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? and Dauid said, It *is* my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And hee said, Wherefore doeth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the word of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of thy young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And Behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great things, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading their countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the six hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

nd Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeli-d Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.
nd is was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to nd he ſought no more againe for him.
And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place towne in the countrey, that I may dwell for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the roy-with thee?
hen Achiſh gaue him Ziglag that day: where-ziglag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto y.
nd † the time that Dauid dwelt in the coun-the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure s.
And Dauid and his men went vp, and inua-Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the A-es: for thoſe *nations* were of olde the inha-of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto d of Egypt.
nd Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither or woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, xen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the ll, and returned, and came to Achiſh.
nd Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue ye made a day? And Dauid ſaid, againſt the South of and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, inſt the South of the Kenites.
nd Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman a-to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will manner, all the while he dwelleth in the coun-the Philiſtines.
nd Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath is people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul deſtroyeth the witches, 4 and now in his diſtreſſe of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The inchantreſs by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ſentence, fainteth. 21 The woman ſeruantly refreſheth him with meat.

it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the hiliſtines gathered their armies together for to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out e to battell, thou, and thy men.
nd Dauid ſaide to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaide id, Therefore will I make thee keeper of ead for euer.
Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had ed him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his wn: and Saul had put away thoſe that had iti-ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.
nd the Philiſtines gathered themſelues to-and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul ed all Iſrael together, and they pitched in a.
nd when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.
nd when Saul enquired of the LORD, the anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by or by Prophets.
Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, , *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit or.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.
9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laieſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?
10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.
11 Then ſaid the woman, whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.
12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhee cried with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul?
13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaide vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.
14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhee ſaide, an olde man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.
15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.
16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?
17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as hee* ſpake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid.
18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.
19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with mee: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.
20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.
21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that hee was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.
22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength when thou goeſt on thy way.
23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.
24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.
25 And ſhee brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruant, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp and went away that night.

† *Hebr. he is in his forme*
† *Heb. by the hand of Prophets.*
‖ *Or, for himſelfe.* * Chap. 15.28.
† *Hebr. vnto hand.*
† *Hebr. made haſte and fell with the fulnes of his ſtature.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here?* And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me* vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, least in the battell he bee an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

*1. Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slewe his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and saide vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast been vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displeasest not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines haue said, Hee shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

† Hebr. before thee.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoile Ziklag.* 4 *Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them.* 21 *By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile.* 22 *Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe.* 26 *He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein, they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonne, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without fail recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he, & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke wates.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken from them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds *which* they droue before those other beasts, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid,

uided the spoile.
ause they went not with vs, wee will not giue
m aught of the spoile, that wee haue recouered,
e to euery man his wife and his children, that
y may lead *them* away and depart.
3 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my bre-
en, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs,
o hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company
at came against vs, into our hand.
4 For who will hearken vnto you, in this mat-
? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the bat-
l, so shall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the stuffe:
y shall part alike.
5 And it was so from that day † forward, that
made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vn-
this day.
6 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of
spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his
ends (saying, Behold, a † Present for you, of the
ile of the enemies of the LORD.)
7 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them*
hich *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which
re in Iattir,
8 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to
m which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which
re in Eshtemoa.
9 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to
m which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites,
d to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,
0 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to
m which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which
re in Athach,
1 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to
he places where Dauid himselfe and his men
e wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul hauing lost his army, and his sons slaine, hee by his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistims possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burn them at Iabesh, and mourne fully bury their bones.

Now * the Philistines fought against Israel: and
the men of Israel fledde from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ *Or, wounded*
2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.
3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers. † *Hebr. shooters,*
4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour beater would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it. *men with swords.* † *Hebr. thrust.* *found.* *him.* ‖ *Or, mock me.*
5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.
6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together
7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, sawe that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.
10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.
11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*
12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burned them there. * Ier. 34.5 * 2 Sam. 2.4.
13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan in a song.

Now it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,
2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fel to the earth, and did obeisance.
3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence comest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.
4 And Dauid saide vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.
5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?
6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.
7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I. † *Hebr. behold me.*
8 And he said vnto mee, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.
9 Hee said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay mee: for ‖ anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me. ‖ *Or, my coats of male, or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my, &c.*
10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.
11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him, * Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

*Psalm. 105.15. 14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Anoynted?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *lee* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher)

*Iosh. 10.13. ‖Or, of the vpright.

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon the high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Micah 3.10. 20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

‖ Or, swett. 23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in skarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made king of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? and he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Mace. 2.57. 4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That * the men of Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be ye* of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your handes be strengthened, and † bee yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, & also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Saules hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel,

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeere old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said vnto Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, *and thrust* his sword in his fellowes side; so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day, and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: therefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after

e sunne went downe when they were come to
ll of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giath by the
of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered
selues together after Abner, and became one
e and stood on the top of an hill.

Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the
d deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it
be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shal
then, yer thou bid the people returne from fol-
ng their brethren?

And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou
spoken, surely then † in the morning the peo-
d ‖ gone vp euery one from following his
er.

So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people
ſtill, and pursued after Israel no more, neither
t they any more.

And Abner and his men walked all that night
ow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went
w all Bithron and they came to Mahanaim.

And Ioab returned from following Abner;
hen hee had gathered all the people together,
lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and
l.

But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Ben-
mi and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and
core men died.

¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him
e sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethle-
m: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they
to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid; Dauid requireth a condition to bring him to Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the elders, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 returning from battell, is displeased with the and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, d mourneth for Abner.

Owthere was long warre betweene the house
of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid
strouger and stronger, and the house of Saul
weaker and weaker.

¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in He-
and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam
zreelitesse.

And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife
bal the Carmelite: and the third Absolom
ne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king
Gesur.

And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Hag-
and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:
And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife:
ese borne to Dauid in Hebron.

¶ And it came to passe while there was warre
ee the house of Saul, and the house of Da-
t Abner made himselfe strong for the house
l.

And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was*
ah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said
er, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my ſa-
concubine?

Then was Abner very wroth for the words of
sheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which a-
Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the
of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his
s, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand
d that thou chargest me to day with a fault
ning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as
the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to
him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of
Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel,
and ouer Iudah, from Dan, euen to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word a-
gaine, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his
behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make
thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be*
with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league
with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is,
Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring
Michal Sauls daughter when thou comnest to see
my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth
Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal,
which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskins
of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her
husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along wee-
ping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto
him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the
Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid ‖ in
times past to be king ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken
of Dauid, saying, By § hand of my seruant Dauid I
wil saue my people Israel out of § hand of the Phi-
listines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beni-
amin, and Abner went also to speake in the eares of
Dauid in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and
that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twen-
tie men with him, and Dauid made Abner, and the
men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise and
go, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king,
that they may make a league with thee, & that thou
maist raigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And
Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab
came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great
spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid
in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and hee was
gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with
him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the
sonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him
away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & said, What hast
thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, Why is
it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that
hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going
out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou
doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he
sent messengers after Abner, which brought him a-
gaine from the wel of Syria, but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron,
* Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with
him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*,
that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee
sayd, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the
LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the son
of Ner,

† *Heb.* saying.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25. 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† *Heb.* going and weeping.

† *Heb.* both yesterday and the third day.

* 1. King. 2. 5.

‖ *Or*, peaceably

* Chap. 2. 23.

† *Heb.* blouds.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his
† Hebr. be cut off
fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe
of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or
that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword,
or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner,
* Chap. 2.23.
becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon
in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird
you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And
† Hebr. bed.
King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the
King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid,
Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put
† Hebr. children of iniquity.
into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men,
ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer
him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid ſware,
ſaying, So doe God to mee, and more alſo, if I taſte
bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it
† Hebr. was good in their eyes.
† pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed
all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood
that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner
the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know yee
not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this
day in Iſrael?

† Hebr. tender.
39 And I am this day † weake, though anoynted
King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too
hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euil
according to his wickednеſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was
dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all
the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah
and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of
Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin:
† Hebr. ſecond.
(for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were
ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſon that was
lame of his feet. *And* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and
his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe
as ſhee made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became
lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite,
Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of
the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a
bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the
houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate,
and they ſmote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab
and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on
his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and
ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and
gat them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold
the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemie which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his
ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah
his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite,
and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath
redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When *one* tolde me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is
dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) and
tooke holde of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who
thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for
his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine
a righteous perſon in his owne houſe vpon his bed,
Shall I not therefore now require his bloode of your
hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and
they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete,
and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but
they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth and buried it in
the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid King of Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taketh Zion from the Ieboſites, and dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to him. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtims in Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberie trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid
to Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy
bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs,
thou waſt he that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael:
and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my
people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to
Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them
in Hebron before the LORD: and they anoynted
Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began
to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah ſeuen
yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem
vnto the Ieboſites the inhabitants of the land, which
ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away
the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of
Zion: the ſame *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Ieboſites,
the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids
ſoule, * *he ſhall be chiefe and captaine*: ‖ Wherefore
they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhal not come
to the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the
citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about from
Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the
LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers
to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had
ſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him more concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And *these be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

24 And let it be when thou heerest the sound of going in the toppes of the mulberie trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-ieirim in a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 10 Dauid bestoweth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, setteth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 16 He placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and sacrifice. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his reuerence, is childlesse to her death.

Againe, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirtie thousand.

2 And * Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring from thence the Arke of God; ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hoastes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* ‖ in Gibeah: And Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab drawe the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the * house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error, and there he died by the Arke of God.

‖ *Or, rashnesse.*

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah, to this day.

† *Hebr. broken.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

‖ *That is, the breach of Vzzah.*

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertaineth* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

* 1.Chro. 15.25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorough a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and shee despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† *Hebr. stretched.*

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoastes.

* 1.Chro. 16.2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelessly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ *Or, openly.*

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therfore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ *Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits & blessings in his seede. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

*1.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe, * when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Goe doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

† *Hebr. to my seruant to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for mee to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build yee not mee an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1.Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therfore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

* 1.Sam. 16.12. psal.78. 70.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Hebr. from after.*

† *Hebr. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

* 1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1. Kings 5.5. and 6.12. 1.chron. 22.10. *Heb.1.5. 13 * Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * If he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Psal.89. 31,32. 15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall bee established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD, and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy Land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel, *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, the LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, haste † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please the to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD hast spoken *it*: and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and their allies, 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 These presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand chariots, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram*

† brake

rought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of
ld, and veſſels of braſſe.
1 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the
RD with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate
ll nations which he ſubdued:
2 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of
mon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and
he ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of
bah.
3 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee retur-
from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt,
eighteene thouſand *men*.
4 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout
dom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom be-
e Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Da-
whither ſoeuer he went.
5 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid
uted iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.
6 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the
, and Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ Re-
er.
7 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahime-
the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Se-
was the ‖ Scribe.
8 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer*
the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids
s were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

*Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For
hans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and
eth him all that was Sauls. 13 He maketh Ziba
mans.*

Nd Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of
he houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindnes
nathans ſake?
And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant
name was Ziba: and when they had called
nto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou
And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.
And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the
f Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God
im? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Ionathan
t a ſonne, which is * lame on his feet.
And the king ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and
id vnto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe
hir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.
Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the
f Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.
ow when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Iona-
ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee
his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid,
oſheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſer-
¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for I
ely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fa-
ke, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul
er, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table con-
nd he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy
that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead
am?
Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant,
vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters
that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.
ou therefore and thy ſonnes and thy ſer-
ll till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring
ire, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food
but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall
t alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene
nd twentie ſeruants.
en ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to
ly lord the King hath commanded his ſer-
uant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth
ſaid the King, he ſhall eate at my table as one of the
Kings ſonnes.
12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne whoſe
name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of
Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.
13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt at Ieruſalem: for hee
did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame
on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

*1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the
ſon of Nahoſh, are villenouſly entreated. 6 The Am-
monites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome
by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new
ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of * 1.Chro.
the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his 19.1.
ſonne reigned in his ſtead.
2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto
Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed
kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him
by the hand of his ſeruants for his father, and Da-
uids ſeruants came into the land of the children of
Ammon.
3 And the princes of the children of Ammon
ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that † *Hebr.*
Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent *in thine*
comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent *eyes doth*
his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie *Dauid*
it out, and to ouerthrow it?
4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and
ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off
their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks,
and ſent them away.
5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet
them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and
the king ſaid, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards be
growen, *and* then returne.
6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that
they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon
ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the
Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of
king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue
thouſand men.
7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and
all the hoſte of the mightie men.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and
put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate:
and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob,
and Maacha, *were* by themſelues in the field.
9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell
was againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe of all
the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt
the Syrians.
10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into
the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put
them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.
11 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for
me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of
Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and
helpe thee.
12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men
for our people, and for the cities of our God: and
the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.
13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were*
with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians, and
they fled before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the
Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai,
and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the
children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.
15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba.* 5 *Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not go home, neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He caryeth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

†*Hebr. at the returne of the yere.* *1. Chro. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah, but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

2 And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for shee was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖*Or and when she had purified herselfe, &c. She returned.* *Leuit. 15. 19. and 18.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent vnto Ioab, *saying*. Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

†*Hebr. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

†*Hebr. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And Dauid when he had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King:

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men prouailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and set her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII

1 *Nathan parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge.* 7 *Dauid reproued, confesseth his sin, and his pardoned.* 15 *The child mourneth and prayeth for the childe, which dieth.* 24 *Solomon is borne & named Iedidiah.* 26 *Ioab taketh Rabbah, and surnameth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid, and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and heards:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing, saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne heard, to dresse for the wayfaring man that

me vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, d dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against he man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD li- eth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall sure- die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe *fourefold, be- use he did this thing, & because he had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the an: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I* an- ynted thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee t of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy asters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the use of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had beene o little, I would moreouer haue ginen vnto thee, ch and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commande- ment of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight: thou st killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword: and st taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him th the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart m thine house, because thou hast despised me, d hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to bee wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp ll against thee out of thine own house, and I will ake thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* to thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this ing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned inst the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, e LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast gi- great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to spheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, ll surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and LORD strake the child that Vriahs wife bare o Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night n the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* m, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to him that the child was dead: for they said, Be- d, while the child was yet aliue, wee spake vnto and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the d is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispe- Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: ther- Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparell, and e into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: he came to his owne house, and when hee re- ed, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is that thou hast done? thou didst fast & weepe he child, while it was aliue, but when the child dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I ed and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD. * Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD. * 1.Chro. 22.9. ‖ That is, *Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name. † *Hebr. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it. ¶

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and hee brought foorth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance. * 1. Chro. 20.2. † *Hebr. very great.*

31 And he brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheep-shearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom flyeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her. † *Hebr. it was maruailous in hidden eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister. † *Hebr. thinne.*

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy † father cōmeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue mee meate, and dresse the meat *in* my sight, that I may *see it*, and eate *it* at her hand. † *Hebr. morning* ‖ *Or, by mordresse.*

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was laid downe) and she tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes, ‖ *Or, paste.*

9 And she took a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made and brought *them* into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me. * Leuit. 18.9.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

† Hebr. is ought not so to be done.

14 Howbeit, hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her. And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters, that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? but hold now thy peace my sister, hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

† Hebr. set not thine heart. † Hebr. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to ♂ king & said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheep-shearers. Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we bee chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you? † Hebr. sonnes of valour.

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commaunded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commaunded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp on his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their cloathes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slain all the yong men the kings sonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that beholde, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept, and the king also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud, king of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O king.

5 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeede a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaide, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my

bers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltie.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* to thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again: neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaide.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings waight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† *Hebr. neare my place.*

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Beholde, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Itai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company go vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† *Hebr. to come.*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the heart of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller from his city, *euen* from Gilon, where he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that *were* with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt hee ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the enemie with the edge of the ſword. † *Hebr. torueſt.*

15 ¶ And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants *are ready to do* whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint. † *Hebr. chuſe.*

16 ¶ And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe. † *Hebr. at his feet*

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee. † *Hebr. make thee wander* *Six gangs*

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, & all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe. § *Called Iob.18 1. Cedron.*

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok alſo, & all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay; I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as ſeemeth good *vnto him.*

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne vnto the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar. * 1 Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where hee worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me:

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, as I haue *beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeate the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtion, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſteineth to reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai vſeth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſell. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a litle paſt the top of the *hill*, Behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruit, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine that ſuch as be faint in the wildernеſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *is* all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: he came foorth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloodie man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art a* bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah

the king, Why ſhould this *dead dogge curſe
ord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and
off his head.
And the king ſaid, What haue I to doe with
ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe
LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid, Who
then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?
And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſer-
s. Behold, my ſonne which came foorth of my
els, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may*
Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him
e: for the LORD hath bidden him.
It may be that the LORD will looke on mine
ſt-on and that the LORD wil requite good for
curſing this day.
And as Dauid and his men went by the way,
mei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt
and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him,
† caſt duſt.
And the king, and all the people that were with
came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.
¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of
l came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.
And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite
ids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai
vnto Abſalom, † God ſaue the king, God ſaue
ing.
And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kind-
e to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy
d?
And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom
LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael
e, his will I be, and with him will I abide.
And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I
ſerue in the preſence of his ſon? as I haue ſerued
y fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.
Then ſaid Abſalom vnto Ahithophel, Giue
ſell among you what we ſhall doe.
And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in
thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to
e the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou
ſhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of
that are with thee be ſtrong.
So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top
he houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers
cubines in the ſight of all Iſrael.
And the counſell of Ahithophel which he coun-
ed in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired
e † Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of
thophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhai, according to Gods appointment. 14 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hanſ himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

Moreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let
me now chooſe out twelue thouſand men, and I
ll ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.
And I will come vpon him while he is weary,
weake handed, and will make him afraid: and
the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will
e the king onely.
And I will bring backe all the people vnto
e: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all retur-
d: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.
And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and
the Elders of Iſrael.
Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Ar-
te alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.
And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Ab-
om ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpo-
ken after this manner: ſhall wee doe after his † ſay- † Hebr. word.
ing? if not, ſpeake thou.
Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell
that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this † Hebr. counſelled.
time.
For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and † Hebr.
his men, that *they be* mighty men, and they *be* † cha- bitter of
fed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes ſoule.
in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and
will not lodge with the people.
Behold, hee is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome
other place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of
them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer † Hebr.
heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the fallen.
people that follow Abſalom.
And hee alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as
the heart of a Lion, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael
know that thy father is a mightie man, and they
which be with him *are* valiant men.
Therefore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally
gathered together vnto thee, from Dan euen to Be-
erſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude,
and † thou ſhalt goe to battell in thine owne perſon. † Hebr.
So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place that thy
where he ſhall bee found, and wee will light vpon face or
him as the dew falleth on the ground; & of him and preſence
of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be got, &c.
left ſo much as one.
Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall
all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw
it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone
found there.
And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid,
The counſel of Huſhai the Archite, *is* better then
the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had
† appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahitho- † Hebr.
phel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill commanded.
vpon Abſalom.
¶ Then ſaid Huſhai to Zadok and to Abia-
thar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel
counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus
and thus haue I counſelled.
Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid,
ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the
wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king bee
ſwallowed vp, and all the people that *are* with him.
Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by Enro-
gel, (for they might not bee ſeene to come into the
citie) and a wench went and told them: and they
went, and told king Dauid.
Neuertheleſſe, a ladde ſaw them, and told Ab-
ſalom: but they went both of them away quickly,
and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a
well in his court whither they went downe.
And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering
ouer the welles mouth, and ſpread ground corne
thereon, and the thing was not knowen.
And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the wo-
man to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz, and
Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be
gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had
ſought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ie-
ruſalem,
And it came to paſſe, after they were departed,
that they came vp out of the well, and went and told
King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe
quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel
counſelled againſt you.
Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were
with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morn-
ing light there lacked not one of them that was
not gone ouer Iordane.

23 And

† Hebr. done.
† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his bought.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſaw that his counſell was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

23 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, he, and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went into Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, & parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe, of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wildernesſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſalomes place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a thirde part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie:

† Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.
‖ Hebr. as tenne thouſand of vs.
† Hebr. be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the young man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim:

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplyed to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle.

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the kings ſon, for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oke.

15 And tenne yong men that bare Ioabs armour compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laide a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar which *is* in the kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But ‖ howſoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne afuer Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoeuer (*ſaid he*) let me runne: And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer ranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the King. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running: and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the

that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.
9 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom
10 And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the
ſeruants, *and* me thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tu-
but I knew not what *it was.*
11 And the king ſaid *vnto him,* Turne aſide, *and*
ſtand here. And he turned aſide and ſtood ſtill.
12 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, †Ti-
ng my lord the king: for the LORD hath auen-
ged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt

13 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man
Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of
my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe
hurt, be as that yong man is.
14 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went
to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as
he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſon,
my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee,
O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 2 *Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe.* 11 *He ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah.* 14 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excuſed.* 31 *Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſon is taken into kings family.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth
and mourneth for Abſalom.
2 And the † victorie that day was turned into
mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard
ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.
3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day
into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away
when they flie in battell.
4 But the king couered his face, and the king
cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Ab-
ſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.
5 And Ioab came into the houſe of the king, and
ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy
ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the
life of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the
life of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,
6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt
thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that
thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſeruants, for this
day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and
all we had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee
well.
7 Now therefore ariſe, Goe forth and ſpeake
friendly vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the
LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tarie
one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vn-
to thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy
youth vntill now.
8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and
they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Beholde, the
king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came
before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his
tent.
9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throughout
all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out
of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out
of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out
of the land for Abſalom.
10 And Abſalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is
dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not
a word of bringing the king backe?
11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abia-
thar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iu-
dah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king
backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeach of all Iſrael is
come to the king, euen to his houſe.)
12 Ye *are* my brethren, Ye *are* my bones and my
fleſh: wherefore then are yee the laſt to bring backe
the king?
13 And ſay you to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my
bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee, and more
alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before mee
continually in the roome of Ioab.
14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iu-
dah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent
thu word vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy
ſeruants.
15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane:
and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the king,
to conduct the king ouer Iordane.
16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benia- * 1. Kings
mite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came downe 2.8.
with the men of Iudah, to meet king Dauid.
17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin
with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of * Chap.
Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and his twentie ſeruants 16.1.
with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the
King.
18 And there went ouer a ferrie boat to carie ouer
the kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought † Heb.
good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe be- *the good*
fore the king as he was come ouer Iordane, *in his*
19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord im- *eyes.*
pute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember
that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my
lord the king * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king * Chap.
ſhould take it to his heart. 16.15.
20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned:
therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all
the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord
the king.
21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, anſwered,
and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this
becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?
22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you,
ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be ad-
uerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to
death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I
am this day king ouer Iſrael?
23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt
not die: and the king ſware vnto him.
24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſonne of Saul came
downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his
feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes,
from the day the king departed, vntill the day hee
came againe in peace.
25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Ie-
ruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto
him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with mee Mephi-
bosheth?
26 And hee anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant
deceiued me, for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee
an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king,
becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.
27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my * Chap.
lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel 16.3.
of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead † Heb.
men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet *men of*
thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne *death.*
table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any
more vnto the king.
29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt
thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou
and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres olde, and * hee had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

*Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I wil feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem?

†Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant bee yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward.

37 Let thy seruant I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother. but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I wil doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that will I doe for thee.

‖ Or, of choise.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the King was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his own place.

40 Then the king went vnto Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stolen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we also haue more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not bee first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. set vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten Concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebas head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from [illegible] Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women *his concubines* whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as hee went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, *I am he*: Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in olde time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie

nother in Iſrael: Why wilt thou ſwallow vp the
heritance of the LORD?
20 And Ioab anſwered and ſaid, Farre be it, farre
e it from mee, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or de-
oy.
21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount E-
raim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri † by name) hath
t vp his hand againſt the king, *euen* againſt Da-
d: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the ci-
And the woman ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold, his head
ll be thrown to thee ouer the wall.
22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in
e wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba
ſonne of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Ioab: and hee
w a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, e-
ry man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſa-
m vnto the king.
23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael,
d Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the
erethites, and ouer the Pelethites.
24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iche-
phat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.
25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abia-
r *were* the Prieſts.
26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler
out Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceaſe, hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſons. 10 Rizpahs kindnes to the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul & Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Fower battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherin ſome valiants of the ſtay fiue Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe hee ſlew the Gibeonites.
2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid to them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)
3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?
4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaide, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.
5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and that † deuiſed againſt vs, *that* wee ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,
6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will giue *them*.
7 But the king ſpared Mephibоſheth the ſon of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.
8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibоſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.
9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD, and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the daies of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.
10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffred neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night. * Chap. 3.7.
11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.
12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Beth-ſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa. *1.Sam. 31. 10.
13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.
14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.
15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtins, and Dauid waxed faint.
16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid. ‖ *Or, Rapha.* † *Heb. the ſhafft or the head.*
17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael. † *Hebr. candle or lampe.*
18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hu ſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant. * 1.Chro. 20.4
19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregem a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame. ‖ *Or, Rapha.* * See 1. Chron. 20.5.
20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant. ‖ *Or, Rapha.*
21 And when hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid ſlew him. ‖ *Or, reproched.* *1 Sam.
22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants. 16.9.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.
2 And he ſaid: * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe: and my deliuerer. * Pſal. 18. 2, &c.
3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt mee from violence.
4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

‖Or, pangs †Hebr. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

‖Or, cords

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God; and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe hee was wroth.

†Hebr. by.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came downe: and darkneſſe *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the wind.

†Hebr. binding of waters

12 And hee made darkeneſſe pauillions round about him, † darke waters; *and* thicke clouds of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt High vttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes and ſcattered them: lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖Or, great

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me foorth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands, hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

†Hebr. to him.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed mee, according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eyeſight.

†Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelfe vnſauourie.

‖Or, wreſtle, Pſal. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* downe.

‖Or, candle.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD, and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

‖Or, broken a troupe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖Or, refined. † Hebr. widdeth or looſeth.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

32 For who *is* God, ſaue the LORD? and who *is a* rocke ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſet teth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſal uation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue *them*: vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreets, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou haſt alſo deliuered me from ſtrifes of my people, thou haſt kept mee *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhal ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: as ſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto mee.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anoynted, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith. 5 Gods promiſes to be beyond ſence or experience. The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Iſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the ſweet Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he ſhalbe* as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riſeth; *euen* a morning without clouds: as the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhalbe* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 ¶ But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be

ed with yron, & the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they
e vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.
These are the names of the mighty men whom
had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat,
among the captaines (the ſame was Adino the
z:) *he* lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hun-
whom he ſlew at one time.
And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne of Do-
Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with
, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were
athered together to battell, and the men of
were gone away.
He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his
was weary, & his hand claue vnto the ſword:
e LORD wrought a great victory that day,
e people returned after him onely to ſpoile.
And after him was * Shammah the ſonne of
he Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathe-
gether ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of
ll full of lentiles: and the people fled from the
tines.
But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and
ded it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD
ht a great victory.
And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe,
ame to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the
f Adullam: and the troupes of the Philiſtins
d in the valley of Rephaim.
And Dauid was then in an hold, and the gari-
the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.
And Dauid longed, and ſaide, Oh that one
giue mee drinke of the water of the Well of
hem which is by the gate.
And the three mighty men brake through the
f the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the
Bethlehem that was by the gate, and tooke
brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would
inke thereof, but powred it out vnto the

And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD,
hould doe this? *is* not this the blood of the
at went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore
ld not drinke it. These things did these three
y men.
And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne
uiah was chiefe among three, and he lifted vp
are againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*,
d the name among three.
Was he not moſt honourable of three? there-
e was their captaine: howbeit he attained not
the *firſt* three.
And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne
liant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many
s ſlew two † lyon like men of Moab: he went
alſo and ſlew a lyon in the midſt of a pit in
ſnow.
And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and
Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand, but hee went
to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare
the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his
ſpeare.
These things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoi-
ada had the name among three mighty men.
He was ‖ more honorable then the thirtie;
but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet
him ‖ guard.
* Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of
irtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethle-
Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,
Helez the * Paluite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the
ite,
Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hu-
ſhathite,
Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netopha-
thite,
Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, It-
tai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children
of Beniamin.
Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the
‖ brookes of Gaaſh.
Abialbon the Arabathite, Azmaueth the Bar-
humite,
Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Ia-
ſhen, Ionathan,
Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of
Sharar the Hararite,
Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of
the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahitophel the
Gilonite,
Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the
Gadite,
Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite,
armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,
Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
Vriah the Hittite, thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcre and tenne thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floare where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.
For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.
And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?
Notwithſtanding the Kings worde preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.
¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.
Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi, and they came to Dan Iaan, and about to Zidon,
And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-ſheba.
So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.
And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

‖ *Or, valleyes.*

‖ *Satan, ſee 1 Chr. 21. 1.*

‖ *Or, compaſſe.*

‖ *Or, valley.*

‖ *Or, nether land.*

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſaide vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies while they purſue thee? or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now adviſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs now fall into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1 Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these ſheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid to Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah as a king vnto the King: And Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid to Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS: commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age.* 5 *Adonijah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counſel of Nathan,* 15 *Bathſheba moueth the king.* 22 *and Nathan ſecondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph* 41 *Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gheſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

NOw king Dauid was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heate.

† Heb. let them ſeeke. † Hebr. a damoſell a virgin. † Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throughout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damoſel was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he was a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. were with.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by Enrogel, and called all his children the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of * Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall raigne after me, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I will alſo come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15

5 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into
chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abi-
g the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.
6 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance
to the king: and the king said, † What wouldest
u?
7 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest
the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, say-
, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after
and he shall sit vpon my throne:
8 And now beholde, Adonijah reigneth; and
w my lord the king thou knowest it not.
9 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and
pe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes
the king; and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the
aine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant
h he not called.
10 And thou, my lord, O king, the eies of all Israel
pon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who
sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.
11 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord
king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my
e Solomon shall be counted † offenders.
12 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king,
han the Prophet also came in.
13 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Na-
the Prophet. And when he was come in before
king, he bowed himselfe before the king with
ace to the ground.
14 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast thou
Adonijah shall reigne after me, and hee shall
pon my throne?
15 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine
, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and
called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines
hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde,
eate and drinke before him, and say, † God
king Adonijah.
16 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the
t, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy
t Solomon hath he not called.
17 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and
hast not shewed vnto thy seruant, who should
the throne of my lord the king after him?
18 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call
thsheba. And shee came † into the kings pre-
and stood before the king.
19 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD li-
y hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,
Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God
el, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall
after me, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in
ad 1euen so will I certainely doe this day.
20 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the
and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let
d king Dauid liue for euer.
21 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call mee Zadok the
and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the
f Iehoiada. And they came before the king.
22 The king also said vnto them, Take with you
nants of your lord, and cause Solomon my
o ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring
wne to Gihon.
23 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the
et annoint him there king ouer Israel: and
e with the trumpet, and say, God saue king
on.
24 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may
d sit vpon my throne; for hee shall be king
tead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler
ael, and ouer Iudah.
25 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered
the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my
lord the king say so *too*.
26 As the LORD hath bin with my lord the king,
euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne
greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.
27 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet,
and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherе-
thites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused
Solomon to *ride* vpon king Dauids mule, and
brought him to Gihon.
28 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle
out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and
they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God
saue king Solomon.
29 And all the people came vp after him, and the
people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great
ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.
‖ Or, flutes
30 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that *were*
with him, heard it, as they had made an end of ea-
ting: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trum-
pet he said, Wherefore is this noise of the citie, be-
ing in an vproare?
31 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the
sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah
said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man,
and bringest good tidings.
32 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoni-
jah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made So-
lomon king.
33 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the
Priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pe-
lethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the
kings mule.
34 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Pro-
phet haue annointed him king in Gihon: and they
are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city
rang againe; this is the noise that ye haue heard.
35 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the
kingdome.
36 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to
blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the
name of Solomon better then thy name, and make
his throne greater then thy throne. And the king
bowed himselfe vpon the bed.
37 And also thus said the king, Blessed *bee* the
LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on
my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.
38 And all the guests that were with Adonijah,
were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.
39 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon,
and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes
of the Altar.
40 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, A-
donijah feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath
caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let
King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that hee will
not slay his seruant with the sword.
41 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a
worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to
the earth: but if wickednesse shal be found in him,
he shall die.
42 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him
downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed
himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto
him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon.* 3 *of
religiousnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,
to dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah,
mouing Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abi-
shag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life
giuen*

giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood. 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and he charged Solomon his son saying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth; be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man:

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

*Deut. 29.9. Iosh. 1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

*2. Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and ‖ shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

*2. Sam. 3.27 *2 Sam. 20.10. † Hebr. put. ‖ 2. Sam. 19.31.

6 Doe therfore according to thy wisedome, & let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee, when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

*2. Sam. 16.5.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword. † Hebr. strong. *2 Sam. 19.23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou ought-test to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid. *Actes 2. 29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourtie yeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem. *2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. chr. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly. *2. Chro. 29.23.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Comm'st thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said vnto him, Say on. † Hebr. turne not away my face.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the rose vp to meet her, & bowed himselfe vnto her sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to for the kings mother, and she sate on his right

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition I pray thee say me not nay: and the king her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shun giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him dome also; (for hee *is* mine elder brother) him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD ing, God doe so to mee, and more also, if Ad haue not spoken this word against his owne

24 Now therfore as the LORD liueth, wh established me, & set me on the throne of Da father, and who hath made me an house as he mised, Adonijah shall be put to death this d

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of the son of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fiel thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not time put thee to death, because thou ba Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my and because thou hast beene afflicted in a in my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from Priest vnto the LORD: that he might * fu word of the LORD, which he spake concern house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab turned after Adonijah, though he turned not Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD and he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle LORD, & said vnto him, Thus saith the King foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here Benaiah brought the King word againe, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that mayest take away the innocent blood which shed, from me, and from the house of my fa

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood his owne head, who fell vpon two men more teous and better then hee, and slew them with sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof wit, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his s euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son hoiada in his roume ouer the hoste, and Za Priest did the king put in the roume of Abi

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shi

vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem and
ll there, and goe not forth thence any whither.
For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out,
passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know
certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood
be vpon thine owne head.
And Shimei said vnto the king, the saying is
: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy ser-
do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many daies
And it came to passe at the end of three yeres,
wo of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto
sh sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told
ei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.
And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went
ith to Achish to seeke his seruants, and Shimei
and brought his seruants from Gath.
And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had
from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.
And the king sent and called for Shimei, and
nto him, Did not I make thee to sweare by
ORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know
certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and
ft abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely
And thou saidest vnto mee, The word *that* I
heard is good.
Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the
D, and the commandement that I haue char-
ge with?
The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou
st all the wickednesse which thine heart is
to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father:
ore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse
thine owne head.
And king Solomon *shall bee* blessed, and the
of Dauid shall bee established before the
for euer.
So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of
da, which went out, and fell vpon him, that
, and the * kingdome was established in the
Solomon.

CHAP. III.

*Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High
king in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.
mon at Gibeon in the choice which God gaue
ferring wise-dome, obtaineth wisedome, riches
our. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the
lots, maketh him renowned.*

*Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king
gypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and
her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had
end of building his owne house, and the
the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem
bout.
ely the people sacrificed in high places, be-
re was no house built vnto the Name of
D vntill those dayes.
d Solomon loued the LORD, walking in
tes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed
t incense in high places.
d the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there,
was the great high place: a thousand burnt
did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.
In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon
me by night: And God said Aske what I
e thee.
d Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy
uid my father great mercy according as
d before thee in trueth, and in righteous-
d in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and
kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou
him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made
thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I
am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or
come in.
8 And thy seruant *is* in the middest of thy people,
which thou hast chosen, a great people that can-
not be numbred, nor counted for multitude.
9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstan- *2.Chro.
ding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne 1.10.
betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge † *Hebr.*
this thy so great a people? *hearing.*
10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solo-
mon had asked this thing.
11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast as-
ked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long † *Hebr.*
life; neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast *many*
asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for *dayes.*
thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement; † *Hebr.*
12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: *to heare.*
loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding
heart, so that there was none like thee before thee,
neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.
13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou
hast not asked both riches, and honour: so that there * Mat.6.
‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee all 33.wisd.
thy dayes. 7.11.
14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe † *Or, hath*
my statutes, and my commandements, * as thy father *not bene.*
Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap.
15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was a* 15.5.
dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before
the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered
vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and
made a feast to all his seruants.
16 ¶ Then came there two women that were har-
lots, vnto the king, and stood before him.
17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this
woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a
child, with her in the house.
18 And it came to passe the third day, after that I
was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also:
and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with
vs in the house, saue we two in the house.
19 And this womans child died in the night, be-
cause she ouerlayd it.
20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son
from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and
laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my
bosome.
21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my
childe, sucke, behold it was dead; but when I had
considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my
sonne, which I did beare.
22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing
is my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said,
No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my
sonne. Thus they spake before the King.
23 Then said the king, The one saith, this *is* my
sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead, and the
other saith; Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my
sonne *is* the liuing.
24 And the king said, Bring me a sword: And they
brought a sword before the king.
25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing child in
two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the o-
ther.
26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child
was vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon † *Hebr.*
her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the li- *were*
uing child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, *hote.*
Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.
27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

† Helr. in the midst of him. 28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged: and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes: 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

‖Or, the chiefe officer. 3 And these *were* the Princes which he had: Azariah the sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖Or, Secretaries Or, Remembrancer. 3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, and the Kings friend:

6 And Ahishar was ouer the houshold: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14. ‖Or, Iewie. 7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

‖Or, Ben-hur. ‖Or, Ben-dekar. 8 ¶ And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim;

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan,

‖Or Ben-Hesed 10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖Or, ben-Abinadab. 11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Tanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto ‖ *place that is* beyond Iokneham;

‖Or, Ben-Geber. 13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead, to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles and brasen barres.

‖Or, to Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphthali; he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and he *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

* Eccles. 47.15. 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Helr. bread. † Hebr. cors. 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirty measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts and Roebucks, and fallow Deare, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalls of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonne of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and promiseth him wish timber thereto. 7 Hiram praiseth God for Solomon, and requesting food for his houshold, he furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him King in the roume of his father: for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou † appointest: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, † I haue considered the things which thou sentest

I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of
dar, and concerning timber of firre.
My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Le-
on vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea
ntes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint
and will cause them to be discharged there, and
shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish
desire, in giuing food for my household.
So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and
e trees *according* to all his desire.
And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand
asures of wheat for food to his household, and
ntie measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon
iram yeere by yeere.
And the LORD gaue Solomon wisdome, * as he
ised him: & there was peace betweene Hiram
Solomon, and they two made a league together.
¶ And king Solomon raised a † leuie out of all
l, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.
And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a
th by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon,
wo moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was*
the leuie.
And Solomon had threescore and ten thou-
that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand
rs in the mountaines:
Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which
ouer the worke, three thousand and three hun-
which ruled ouer the people that wrought in
orke.
And the king commanded, and they brought
stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay
ndation of the house.
And Solomons builders, and Hirams buil-
id hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they
ed timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

he building of Solomons Temple. 5 *The chan-
ctor of.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The ſie-
adorning of it:* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The
.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

d * it came to passe in the foure hundred
d fourescore yeere, after the children of Is-
re come out of the land of Egypt, in the
yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the
Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee
to build the house of the LORD.
nd the house which king Solomon built for
RD, the length thereof *was* threescore cu-
nd the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and
ht thereof thirty cubites.
d the porch before the Temple of the house:
cubites *was* the length thereof according to
dth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the
thereof before the house.
d for the house he made ‖ windowes of nar-
ts.
And ‖ against the wall of the house he built
ers round about, *against* the walles of the
nd about, *both* of the Temple and of the
and he made † chambers round about.
nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubits broad
middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the
seuen cubites broad: for without *in the*
he house hee made † narrowed rests round
at *the beames* should not be fastened in the
the house.
d the house when it was in building, was
tone, made ready before it was brought
so that there was neither hammer nor axe,
ole of yron heard in the house, while it
ilding.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the
right † side of the house, and they went vp with win- † *Hebr.*
ding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the *shoulder.*
middle into the third. ‖ *Or, the*
9 So he built the house and finished it: and cou- *vault*
red the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar. *beames*
10 And then hee built chambers against all the *and the*
house fiue cubits high, and they rested on the house *sielings*
with timber of Cedar. *with Ce-*
11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to So- *dar,*
lomon, saying,
12 Concerning this house which thou art in build-
ing, if thou wilt walke in my statutes, and execute
my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements
to walke in them: then will I performe my word
with thee * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father. *2.Sam.7
13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, 13 1.chr.
and will not forsake my people Israel. 22.10.
14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.
15 And hee built the walles of the house within
with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, ‖ *Or, from*
and the wals of the sieling: and he couered *them*, on *the floore*
the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the *of the*
house with plankes of firre. *house vn-*
16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the *to the*
house, both the floore, and the wals with boards of *wals, &c.*
Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for And so
the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place. verse 16.
17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it,
was forty cubites *long*.
18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued
with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, ‖ *Or,*
there was no stone seene. *gourds.*
19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house † *Hebr.*
within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the *openings*
LORD. *of flours?*
20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty
cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth,
and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee
ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and so couered the † *Hebr.*
Altar *which was* of Cedar. *fine vp.*
21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with
pure gold: and he made a partition, by ȳ chaines of
gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it with gold.
22 And the whole house he ouerlaide with gold,
vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole
altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.
23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Che-
rubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high. ‖ *Or, oylie,*
24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Che- *Hebr. trees*
rub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vt- *of oyle.*
termost part of the other, were ten cubites.
25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites, both
the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.
26 The hight of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites,
and so *was it* of the other Cherub.
27 * And hee set the Cherubims within the inner * Exod.
house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the 25 20.
Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the ‖ *Or, she*
one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched *Cherub*
the other wall: and their wings touched one another *Lina*
in the midst of the house. *stretched*
28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold. *fourth*
29 And he carued all the wals of the house round *their*
about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme *wings.*
trees, and † open flowers, within and without. † *Hebr.*
30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with *openings*
gold, within and without. *of flowers*
31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made ‖ *Or, fine-*
doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* *square.*
‖ a fift part *of the wall.*

‖Or, leaues of the doores. †Hebr. openings of floures

32 The ‖two doores also were of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowres, and ouerlaid them with gold, and spread golde vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the Palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple postes of Oliue tree ‖a fourth part of the wall.

‖Or, foure square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, & palme trees, and open flowres: and carued them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖Or, with all the apurtenances thereof and with all the ordinances thereof.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seauen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hiramm worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten layers. 40 and all the vessels.

* Chap. 9.10.

BVt Solomon was building his own house * thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

†Hebr. ribs.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the †beams, *that lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Hebr. sight against sight

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and †light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light was against light *in* three rankes.

‖Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖before them.

‖Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from †one side of the floore to the other.

‖Or, according to them. †Hebr. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of ſ like worke: Salomõ made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3.1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

†Hebr. the sonne of a widow woman.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* †a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and understanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathen chaine worke; for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars, seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so *did* he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had *pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars was lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites †from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about there *were* knops compassing it, *ten* in a cubit, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders were tweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and on the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were gauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure

he axeltrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to
de, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and
a cubite.
And the worke of the wheeles, *was* like the
e of a charet wheele: their axeltrees and their
, and their fellocs, and their spokes *were* all
n.
And *there were* foure vndersetters to the
corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were*
very base it selfe.
And in the top of the base *was there* a round
ase of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of
ase the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof
of the same.
For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on
orders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lyons,
almetrees, according to the † proportion of
one, and additions round about.
After this maner he made the ten bases: all of
had one casting, one measure, and one size.
¶ Then made he ten Layers of brasse: one la-
contained fourty baths: *and* euery layer was
cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases,
layer.
And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the
e, and fiue on the left side of the house, and hee
ed a on the right side of the house Eastward
gainst the South.
¶ And Hiram made the layers, and the shouels
he basons: So Hiram made an end of doing
e worke that he made king Solomon for the
se of the LORD.
The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the
ters that *were* on the top of the two pillars:
two net works, to couer the two bowles of the
ters which were vpon the top of the pillars:
And foure hundred pomegranates for the two
works, *euen* two rowes of pomegranats for one
work, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters
were vpon the pillars:
And the ten bases and ten layers on the bases:
And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.
And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons:
all these vessels which Hiram made to king So-
on for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright
s.
In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them
the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.
And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*,
cause they were exceeding many: *neither* was
weight of the brasse † found out.
And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertai-*
vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of golde,
the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*.
And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the
side, and fiue on the left, before ℣ Oracle, with
flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,
And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the ba-
and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold:
the hinges of golde, *both* for the doores of the
r house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores
he house, *to wit*, of the Temple.
So was ended all the worke that king Solo-
made for the house of the LORD: and Solo-
brought in the † things * which Dauid his fa-
had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and
essels did hee put among the treasures of the
se of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

The feast of the dedication of the Temple, 12 ℣ Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. *2.Chro. 5.2. † *Hebr. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke,

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house of the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † endes of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † *Hebr. heads.* ‖ *Or, wke, as 2.Chro 5.9.*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with ℣ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 10.5. ‖ *Or, where.*

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD. * Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse. * 2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And hee said, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel, to build an house that my Name might be therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel. * 2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an House vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shal come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as ℣ LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2 Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth *2. Mac. 2.8. beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore *now*, LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not faile thee a man * Chap. 2.4. in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael: † ſo that 2.ſam. 7.12. thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me.

† *Helr. there ſhal not be cut off vnt, thee a man from my ſight.* 26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

† *Hebr. onely if.* 28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to harken vnto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night & day, *euen* towards the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou * Deut. 12.11. mayeſt harken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

‖ *Or, in this place* 30 And harken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place.* 31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oth be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† *Hebr. & he require an oath of him.* 32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, towards.* 34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou ganeſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land ‖ *Or, ſiuil. diction.* of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread ſoorth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto fathers.

41 Moreouer concerning a ſtranger that is thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre trey, for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out when he ſhall come and pray toward this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for: that all the people of the earth may know Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, that they may know that † this houſe which I built, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they them away captiues, vnto the land of the farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues land whither they were caried captiues, and and make ſupplication vnto thee in the them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue ted wickednes,

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their and with all their ſoule, in the land of their mies, which led them away captiue, and to thee toward their land, which thou ganeſt their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their plication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned gainſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them paſſion before them, who caried them captiue, they may haue compaſsion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, the midſt of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the plication of thy ſeruants, and vnto the ſupplica of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voice, ſaying,

Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto
eople Israel, according to all that hee promi-
there hath not † failed one word of all his good
ise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses
eruant.
The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was
our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor for-
vs:
That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to
e in all his wayes, and to keepe his Command-
ents, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements which
ommanded our fathers.
And let these my words wherwith I haue made
lication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the
LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the
e of his seruant, and the cause of his people Is-
at all times, as the matter shall require:
That all the people of the earth may know that
LORD is God: *and* that there is none else.
Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the
RD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to
e his Commandements as at this day.
¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him offe-
sacrifice before the LORD.
And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offe-
, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and
y thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie
and sheepe: so the king and all the children of
l dedicated the house of the LORD.
The same day did the king hallow the middle
e court that was before the house of the LORD:
here he offered burnt offrings, and meate offe-
, and the fat of the peace offrings: because *the
altar that was before the LORD, was too little
ceiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and
e of the peace offerings.
And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all
el with him, a great Congregation, from the en-
ce of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before
LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes,
fourteene dayes.
On the eight day he sent the people away: and
blessed the king, and went vnto their tents
ully, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that
LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for
l his people.

CHAP. IX.

Gods couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 *mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *Solomons works: the Gentiles were his bondmen, Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth from Ophir.*

NOw it came to passe, when Solomon had finish-
ed the building of the house of the LORD, and
the house, and all Solomons desire which hee
pleased to doe;
That the LORD appeared to Solomon the se-
time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gi-

And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy
er & thy supplication that thou hast made be-
me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast
, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine
and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy
walked in integritie of heart, and in vpright-
to doe according to all that I haue comman-
ee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudg-
:
Then I will establish the throne of thy king-
dome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel. * 2. Sam. 7.12.1. chro.22.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them: 10.

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people: * Ier.7.14

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house? * Deut. 29.24. ier.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, * 2. Chro. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not. † Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day. ‖ That is, displeasing, or durtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the king threescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. † Hebr. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.

20 *And* all the people, that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen. * Leuit. 25 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. * 2. Chro. 8.11.

25 ¶ And

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2 Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercy with thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2. Mac. 2.8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael: † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me.

* Chap. 2.4. 2.ſam. 7.12. † Hebr. *there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my ſight.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

† Hebr. *onely if.*

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night & day, *euen* towards the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

* Deut. 12 11. ‖ *Or, in this place*

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place,*

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † & an oth be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. *& he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ *Or, towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*:

‖ *Or, iuriſdiction.*

38 What prayer & ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray toward this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe,

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruants, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loude voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſ-

Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto
people Israel, according to all that hee promi-
there hath not † failed one word of all his good
ise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses
eruant.

The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was
our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor for-
vs:

That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to
e in all his wayes, and to keepe his Comman-
ents, and his Statutes, & his Iudgements which
ommanded our fathers.

And let these my words wherewith I haue made
plication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the
D our God, day and night, that he maintaine the
e of his seruant, and the cause of his people Is-
at all times, as the matter shall require:

That all the people of the earth may know that
LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the
RD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to
e his Commandements as at this day.

¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him offe-
acrifice before the LORD.

And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offe-
, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and
y thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie
sand sheepe: so the king and all the children of
l dedicated the house of the LORD.

The same day did the king hallow the middle
e court that was before the house of ℣ LORD:
ere hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offe-
, and the fat of the peace offrings: because *the
altar that was before the LORD, was* too little
ceiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and
e of the peace offerings.

And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all
l with him, a great Congregation, from the en-
in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before
LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes,
fourteene dayes.

On the eight day he sent the people away: and
blessed the king, and went vnto their tents
lly, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that
LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for
l his people.

CHAP. IX.

Gods couenant in a vision, with Solomon. 10 *Solomons presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yearely solemne sacrifices:* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

NOw it came to passe, when Solomon had finish-
ed the building of the house of the LORD, and
ing house, and all Solomons desire which hee
leased to doe;

That the LORD appeared to Solomon the se-
time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gi-

And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy
er & thy supplication that thou hast made be-
re: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast
, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine
and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy
walked in integritie of heart, and in vpright-
to doe according to all that I haue comman-
ee, and wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudg-
:

Then I will establish the throne of thy king-
dome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel. * 2. Sam. 7.12.1. chro.22.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them: 10.

7 Then will I cut of Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people: * Ier. 7.14

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house? * Deut. 29.24.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill. Ier. 22.8.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, *2. Chro. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not. † *Hebr. were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day. ‖ *That is, displeasing, or durtie.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king threescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. † *Hebr. the desire of Solomon, which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people, that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen. * Leuit. 25 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fifty, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. *2. Chro. 8.11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† *Hebr. vpon it.*

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

† *Hebr. lippe.*

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge in the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence golde, foure hundred & twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons golde.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of yuorie.* 21. *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horses.* 28 *His tribute.*

*2.Chro. 9.1.mat. 12.42. Iuke 11. 31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† *Hebr. words.*

3 And Solomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparrell, and his ‖ cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† *Hebr. standing.* ‖ *Or, Butlers.*

6 And shee said vnto the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

† *Hebr. word.* ‖ *Or, sayings.*

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† *Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.*

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thereon the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of golde, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖ *Or, rayles.* † *Hebr. a prop.* *2.Chro. 9.10.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house: Harpes also and Psalteries for Singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

† *Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.*

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold:

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖ *Or, princes.*

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † handes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lions stood beside the stayes.

† *Hebr. backe.*

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

† *Hebr. in any kingdome.*

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none *were* of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing golde and siluer, ‖ iuery, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ *Or, Elephants teeth.*

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome which God had put in his heart.

† *Hebr. desired the face of Solomon.*

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, and garments, & armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * chariots and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and fourehundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the king † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† *Hebr. gaue.*

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne, the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

† *Hebr. the droue of the kings merchants receiued the yarne at a price.*

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

† *Hebr. by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt.* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death.* 43 *Reboboam succeedeth him.*

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites.

‖ *Or, besides.*

2 Of the nations, concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you: for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

For it came to passe when Solomon was old, his wiues turned away his heart after other: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

For Solomon went after * Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD as *did* Dauid his father.

Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twise,

And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe *it* for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee *was* of the seede in Edom.

* For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slain, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

(For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad *being* yet a little child.

And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuall, and gaue him land.

And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

* And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary: Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his master Hadadezer king of Zobah.

And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the king. * 2. Chro. 13. 6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † Hebr. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that hee † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph. † Hebr. did work.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. † Hebr. burden.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauids my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commaundements, and my statutes.

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12. 15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there. † Hebr. lampe or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that *is* right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon. † Or, words or things.

41 ¶ And the rest of the † acts of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon? † Hebr. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel *was* * fourty yeeres. † 2. Chro. 9 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. * Mat. 1. 7 called Roboam.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem, to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatry of the two calues.*

*2.Chro. 10.1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt.)

*Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

*Chap. 4.7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying; If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

‡Hebr. hardly. 13 And the king answered the people ‡roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I wil adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake

*Chap. 11.11. by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam ‖ made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

‖ made

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ rebelled

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but * the tribe of Iudah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam saide in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto them, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: * beholde thy gods, O Israel, ẅ brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖offered vpon the Altar, (so did hee in Bethel) ‖sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ offered

‖ sacrificing

33 So hee ‖offered vpon the Altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and hee offered vpon the Altar, and burnt incense.

‖ offered

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ieroboams hand that offred violence to the Prophecied against his altar at Bethel, withered, and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored.* 4 *The Prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel.* 11 *An old Prophet seducing him, getheth him backe:* 20 *He is reproued by God, slaine by a lyon,* 26 *buried by the olde Prophet, who confirmeth his prophesie.* 33 *Ieroboam vp*

Nd behold,there came a man of God out of Iu-
dah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel:
Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.
And hee cried against the altar in the word of
LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the
RD, Behold, a child shall bee borne vnto the
e of Dauid, * Iosiah thy name, and vpon thee
he offer the priests of the high places that burne
se vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt
thee.
And he gaue a signe the same day,saying,This
e signe which the LORD hath spoken: Beholde,
tar shall bee rent, and the ashes that are vpon
ll be powred out.
And it came to passe when king Ieroboam
d the saying of the man of God, which had cri-
ainst the altar in Bethel,that hee put foorth his
from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And
nd which he put foorth against him,dried vp,
he could not pull it in againe to him.
The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred
om the altar, according to the signe which the
f God had giuen by the word of the LORD.
And the king answered,and said vnto the man
d,Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God,
ray for me, that my hand may be restored mee
. And the man of God besought † the LORD,
e Kings hand was restored again, and became
as before.
And the king said vnto the man of God, Come
with mee,and refresh thy selfe,and I will giue
reward.
And the man of God said vnto the King, If
lt giue me halfe thine house,I will not go in
ee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke wa-
his place:
or so it was charged mee by the word of the
saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water,nor
gaine by the same way that thou camest.
o he went another way, and returned not by
y that he came to Bethel.
Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel,
sonnes came and tolde him all the workes
man of God had done that day in Bethel:
rds which he had spoken vnto the king,them
d also to their father.
nd their father said vnto them, What way
e ‖ot his sonnes had seene what way the
God went,which came from Iudah.
nd hee said vnto his sonnes,Saddle mee the
they sadled him the asse,and he rode thereon,
nd went after the man of God, and found
ng vnder an oake: and hee said vnto him,
the man of God that camest from Iudah?
said I am.
nd he said vnto him, Come home with mee,
bread.
nd he said,I may not returne with thee,nor
ith thee: neither will I eat bread nor drinke
ith thee in this place.
or ‖ it was said to mee by the word of the
,Thou shalt eate no bread,nor drinke water
nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou

said vnto him,I *am* a Prophet also as thou
an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the
aying,Bring him backe with thee into thine
at he may eat bread, and drinke water: *but*
e to him.
hee went backe with him, and did eate
his house,and dranke water.
And it came to passe as they sate at the ta-
ble,that the word of the LORD came vnto the Pro-
phet that brought him backe:
21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came
from Iudah,saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the
LORD,and hast not kept the commandement which
the LORD thy God commanded thee,
22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and
drunke water in the place, of which the LORD did
say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water,
thy carkeis shall not come vnto the ‖pulchre of thy
fathers.
23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten
bread,and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for
him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet,whom hee had
brought backe.
24 And when he was gone,a lyon met him by the
way,and slew him: and his carkais was cast in the
way,and the asse stood by it; the lyon also stood by
the carkais.
25 And behold,men passed by,and sawe the carkais cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the
carkais,and they came and told it in the citie where
the old Prophet dwelt.
26 And when the Prophet that brought him
backe from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the
man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word
of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered
him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and
slaine him according to the word of the LORD,
which he spake vnto him. † *Hebr. broken.*
27 And he spake to his sonnes,saying, Saddle me
the asse: and they sadled *him*.
28 And hee went and found his carkeis cast in
the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the
carkeis: the lyon had not eaten the carkeis, nor
† torne the asse. † *Hebr. broken.*
29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeis of the
man of God,and laid it vpon the asse,and brought it
backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to
mourne, and to bury him.
30 And he laid his carkeis in his owne graue,and
they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.
31 And it came to passe, after he had buried him,
that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead,
then bury mee in the ‖pulchre, wherein the man of
God is buried,lay my bones beside his bones.
32 For the saying which he cried by the word of
the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against
all the houses of the high places which *are* in the
cities of Samaria,shall surely come to passe.
33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not
from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest
of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer
would,he † consecrated him, and hee became one of
the priests of the high places. † *Hebr. returned & made.*
34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house † *Hebr. filled his hand.*
of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it
from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abiiah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised, with presents to the Prophet Ahiiah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahiiah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abiiah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoyleth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abiiam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell
sicke.
2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray
thee,and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen
to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh,
behold,

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me
*Chap. 11.31. that * I should *be* king ouer this people.
† Hebr. in thine hand. 3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him, hee shall tell thee what shall become of the child.
‖ Or, cakes ‖ Or, bottle. 4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.
† Hebr. stood for hoarines. 5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when shee commeth in, that she shal faine her selfe to be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as shee came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with
† Hebr. heauy tidings. † heauy *tidings*.
7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes,
9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe.
*Chap. 15.29. 10 Therefore behold, * I wil bring euil vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam
*Chap. 21.21. 2. king. 9 8. * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth *in* the field, shall the foules of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reede is shaken in the water, and hee shall roote vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.
16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.
18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, two and twenty yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah. * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.
22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.
24 And there were also Sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:
26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.
27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guarde which kept the entrie of the kings house.
28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guarde bare them, and brought them backe into the guarde chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.
31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene him and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadab his wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspireth against him, executeth Abijahs prophesie.* 31 *Nadab and Baasha.* 33 *Baashahs wicked reigne.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.
2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem. His mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.
4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:
5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, *saue* only in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.
6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.
7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam,

lid, are they not written in the * Booke of the
onicles of the Kings of Iudah ? And there was
e betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

And Abijam slept with his fathers : and they
ied him in the citie of Dauid : and Asa his sonne
ned in his stead.

¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam
of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

And fourtie and one yeeres reigned he in Ie-
lem : and his mothers name was Maachah the
hter of Abishalom.

And Asa did that which was right in the eyes
e LORD, as did Dauid his father.

And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the
, and removed all the idoles that his fathers
made.

And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee
oued from being queene, because shee had made
ole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole,
burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

But the high places were not removed : ne-
eleſſe Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD
s dayes.

And he brought in the † things which his fa-
had dedicated, and the things which himselfe
dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer,
ld, and vessels.

¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Ba-
king of Israel all their dayes.

And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iu-
and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any
e out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that
ft in the treasures of the house of the LORD,
e treasures of the kings house, and deliuered
into the hand of his seruants ; and king Asa
em to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the
of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Da-
s, saying,

There is a league betweene mee and thee, *and*
ne my father and thy father : behold, I haue
to thee a present of siluer and gold, come and
thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that
† depart from me.

So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and
captaines of the hostes which he had against
s of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and A-
maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the
Naphtali.

And it came to passe when Baasha heard *ther-*
he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in

Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout
Iudah, (none *was* † exempted :) and they
way the stones of Ramah, and the timber
wherewith Baasha had builded, and king
t with them Geba of Beniamin, & Mizpah.

he rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his
nd all that hee did, and the cities which hee
e they not written in the book of the Chro-
f the kings of Iudah ? Neuertheleſſe, in the
his old age he was diseased in his feet.

nd Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried
fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and
ophat his sonne reigned in his stead.

And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began
e ouer Israel in the second yeere of Asa king
, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

nd he did euill in the sight of the LORD,
ked in the way of his father, and in his sinne
ith he made Israel to sinne.

And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to ſ Philistines. (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam ; he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntil he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite :

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which he made Israel to sin by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger. * Chap. 14.10.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel ?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehues prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the Souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sinnes :

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house : and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogs eat : and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the ayre eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel ? * 2 Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arzah steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him and killed him in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne,

assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ *Or, both his kinsemen and his friends*

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seauen dayes in Tirzah, and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, & burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and dyed,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned, in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Hebr. Shomeron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶And in the thirtie and eight yere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

† *Heb. was it a light thing? &c.*

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

*1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He visiteth the widow of * Zarephath. 8 Her raiſeth her dowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.*

AND † Elijah the Tithbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liueth before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† *Hebr.*

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall bee *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp; because there had beene no raine in the land.

† *Hebr. from the end of dayes.*

8 ¶And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, he called her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but a handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, go and do as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD send † send raine vpon the earth.

† *Hebr. giue.*

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee and hee, and her house, did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ *Hebr. dayes.*

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

17 ¶And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the

ll ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there
as no breath left in him.
18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe
th thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto
e to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my
ne?
19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And
tooke him out of her boſome, and caryed him vp
o a loft where he abode, and laide him vpon his
n bed.
20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O
RD my God; haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon
widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her
ne?
21 And he ‡ ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe
ree times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O
RD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule
e ‡ into him againe.
22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and
ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he
ued.
23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him
wn out of the chamber into the houſe, and deli-
ed him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See
ſonne liueth.
24 ¶And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this
know thou art a man of God, and that the word
the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, with good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to him. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen, conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by praying raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.
2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, *and there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.
3 And Ahab called ‡ Obadiah, which *was* ‡ the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly.
4 For it was ſo, when ‡ Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fedde them with bread and water.)
5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we ‡ leeſe not all the beaſts.
6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe through it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.
7 And as Obadiah was in the way, Behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?
8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.
9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?
10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they could not finde thee.
11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.
12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carrie thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, hee ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD ſtō my youth.
13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?
14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he ſhall ſlay me.
15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I wil ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.
16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
17 ¶And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?
18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.
19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.
20 So Ahab ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.
21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.
22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.
23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.
24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, ‡ It is well ſpoken.
25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.
26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.
27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry ‡ aloud, for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he ‡ is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.
28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner with knines and lancers, till ‡ the blood guſhed out vpon them.
29 And it came to paſſe, when midday was paſt, and they prophecied vntill the *time* of the ‡ offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor ‡ any that regarded.
30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.
31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom

‖ *Or, thoughts.*

‡ *Hebr. the word is good.*
‖ *Or, anſwere.*
‖ *Or, heard.*
‖ *Or, leaped vp and downe at the alter.*
‡ *Hebr. with a great voice.*
‖ *Or, he meditateth.*
‡ *Hebr. hath a purſuit.*
‡ *Hebr. powred out blood vpon them.*
‡ *Hebr. aſcen. ding.*
‡ *Hebr. attension.*

*Gen. 32. 28. 2. kin. 17. 34. whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. went. 35 And the water † ranne round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend. 40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine. 41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* a ‖ sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke. And Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke, toward the sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, Say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Hebr. tie, or binde. 45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds, and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. wilt thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and hee girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elisha threatned by Iezebel, flieth to Beersheba, 4 in the wilderness being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends followeth Eliah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying; So let the gods doe to *me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth to* Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderness, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a iuniper tree, behold, then an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eat.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head. and hee did eate and drinke, and laide him downe gaine.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, *and* behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine the Prophets with the sword, and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And hee said, Goe foorth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great & strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there *came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou commest, annoint Hazael to be King ouer Sytia.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou annoint to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, shalt thou annoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth frō the sword of Iehu shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and

other, and then I will sollow thee: and he said vnto him, † Go backe again, for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleis, come against him in Aphek.* 22 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten vnto.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgements against him.*

1 AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and thirtie and two kings with him and horses, and charets, and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city & said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My Lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and saide, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, and it shall bee that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe, but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said; The gods doe so vnto me and more also; if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and sayde, Speake, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message (as hee was drinking, hee and the kings in ‖ paullions) that he said vnto his seruants, ‖ Set *themselues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the citie.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Beholde, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the paullions, hee and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy selfe, & marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come against thee.

23 And the seruants of the king of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, & surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD: Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes: and so it was, that in the seuenth day, the battell was ioyned, and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold, now wee haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes on our heades, and goe out to the king of Israel, peraduenture hee will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heades, and came to the king of

† Hebr. that was fallen.

† Hebr. to the warre with Israel.

‖ Or, were vittuall-led.

‖ Or, from chamber, to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is hee yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: Then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee; And the man smote him, so that in † smiting him he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. smiting & wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, hee cryed vnto the king; And hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or els thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Hebr. he was not.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that hee *was* of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction; therefore thy life shal goe for his life, & thy people for his people.

*Cha. 22. 38.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab beg denied Naboths Vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezebel writes letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the Vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 20 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. bee good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and [illegible] him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his [illegible] and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came vnto him, and [illegible] vnto him, Why is thy spurit so sad, that thou [illegible] no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vn[illegible] Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue [illegible] thy vineyard for money, or els if it please thee, I [illegible] giue thee *another* vineyard for it: and hee answer[illegible] I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest th[illegible] now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise and [illegible] bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue th[illegible] the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and [illegible] *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the [illegible] ders, & to the Nobles that were in his city dwel[illegible] with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclai[illegible] a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the peop[illegible]

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before h[illegible] to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou did[illegible] blaspheme God and the King: and then cry[illegible] out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders [illegible] the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, [illegible] as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was wr[illegible] in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth [illegible] high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of B[illegible] al, and sate before him: and the men of Belial [illegible] nessed against him, *euen* against Naboth, in the [illegible] sence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth [illegible] of the city, and stoned him with stones that he [illegible]

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth [illegible] stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard [illegible] Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel [illegible] to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard [illegible] Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue [illegible] for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard [illegible] Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe down [illegible] the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take [illegible] session of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to E[illegible] the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of I[illegible] rael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vine[illegible] of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possess [illegible]

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, [illegible] saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken [illegible] session? and thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, [illegible] saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked [illegible] blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, [illegible] thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found [illegible] O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue [illegible] *the*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke [illegible] in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and [illegible] take away thy posteritie, and will cut off from [illegible] him that pisseth against the wall, and * him [illegible] shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the [illegible] * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the [illegible] * Baasa the sonne of Ahijah, for the prouo[illegible] wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, [illegible] made Israel to sinne.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, say-
ing, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iez-
reel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie the dogs
shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the
foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which
did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of
the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following
idoles, according to all things as did the Amo-
rites, whom the LORD cast out before the children
of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those
words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackecloth
vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and
went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah
the Tishbite saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe be-
fore me? because he humbleth himselfe before mee,
I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his
sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the words of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 39. The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne. 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeres without warre
betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the thirde yere, that Ie-
hoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the
king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants,
know yee that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we bee
still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of
Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe
with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehosha-
phat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my
people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel;
Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to
day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets
together about foure hundred men, and said vnto
them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell,
or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the
Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Pro-
phet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of
him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat,
There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah)
by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate
him: for hee doeth not prophecie good concerning
me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the
king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and
said, Fetch *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the
king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on
their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the
gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied be-
fore them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made
him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the
LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vn-
till they be consumed.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied so, saying,
Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the
LORD shall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mica-
iah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words
of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one
mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word
of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the
LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king said
vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gi-
lead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answe-
red him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall de-
liuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times
shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that
which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon
the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And
the LORD said, These haue no master, let them re-
turne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat,
Did I not tell thee that he would prophecie no good
concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee said, Heare thou therefore the word
of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his
Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him,
on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade
Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gi-
lead? And one said on this maner, and another said
on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood be-
fore the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?
And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying
spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And hee said,
Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe
foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a
lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets,
and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went
neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said,
* Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from
me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in
that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner cham-
ber, to hide thy selfe.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and
carie him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the ci-
tie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow
in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction,
and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace:

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in
peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee
said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king
of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat,
‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell,
but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel
disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie
and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, say-
ing, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely
with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captaines of
the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is
the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight a-
gainst him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

* 2. Chro. 18. 23.

‖ *Or, de-
ceiue.*

‖ *Or, from
chamber
to cham-
ber. Heb.
chamber
in a cha-
ber.*

‖ *Or, when
he was to
disguise
himselfe
and enter
into the
battell.*

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

† Hebr. in his ioynts. 34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. the breſtplate. 35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the † Hebr. made ſicke. wound, into the † mids of the charet.

† Hebr. aſcended. 36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne † Hebr. boſome. countrey.

† Hebr. came. 37 ¶ So the king died and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake. * Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe which hee made, and all the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chro. 21. 41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that wh was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuerthelesſ high places were not taken away: *for* the people o ſfered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, a his might that he ſhewed, and how hee warred, a they not written in the booke of the Chronicle the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites whic mained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a depu *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhippes of Tharſhi goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for ſhippes were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnt hoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants the ſhippes. But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, a was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to re ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Je ſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres o Iſrael.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, walked in the way of his father, and in the way of mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of bat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, ac ding vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgment of Eliiah.* 5 *Eliiah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, & encouraged by an Angel, ſheweth the end of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

* Chap. 3.5. THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a lattesſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

† Hebr. the bed whither thou art gone vp thou ſhalt not come downe from it. 4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather, about his loynes. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty with his fiftie: and he went vp to him. (And behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie. If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſpake vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And

d came downe from heauen, and conſumed
nd his fiftie.

¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the thirde
with his fiftie: and the thirde captaine of fiftie
vp, and came and † fell on his knees before E-
and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man
od, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe
thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

Beholde, there came fire downe from heauen,
burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties,
their fifties: therefore let my life now be pre-
in thy ſight.

And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah,
downe with him, Be not afraid of him. And hee
and went downe with him vnto the king.

And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD,
ſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of
Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there
God in Iſrael, to enquire of his word?) there-
on thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which
art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the
D which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reig-
his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the
of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe hee had
ne.

Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah which he
re not written in the booke of the Chronicles
kings of Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

*Elijah taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his man-
ner of Iordan. 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt,
is vp by a fiery chariot into heauen. 12 Eliſha di-
Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his
ſſor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining
to ſeeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Eliſha
ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares
ſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.*

Nd it came to paſſe when the LORD would take
p Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that E-
went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tary here, I pray
for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eli-
d vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy
liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went
e to Bethel.

And the ſonnes of the Prophets, that *were* at
l, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him,
ſt thou that the LORD will take away thy ma-
on thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know
d you your peace.

And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tary here, I
thee: for the LORD hath ſent mee to Iericho:
e ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule li-
I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Ie-
came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt
that the LORD will take away thy maſter from
ad to day? and hee anſwered, Yea, I know *it*,
ou your peace.

And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Tary I pray thee,
for the LORD hath ſent mee to Iordan. And he
As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I
not leaue thee. And they two went on.

And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets
and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two
by Iordan.

And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it to-
r, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided
r and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on dry
d.

¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone o-
uer, that Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall
doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and
Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy
ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And hee ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: † *Hebr.
nieuerthleſſe, if thou ſee me, when I am* taken from *thou haſt
thee, it ſhall be ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not done hard
be ſo.* *in asking.*

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and
talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and
horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * E-
lijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and hee cryed, * My fa- * Eccluſ.
ther, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſe- 48.9.
men thereof. And hee ſaw him no more: and hee 1 mac.2.
tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in 58.
two pieces. * Chap.
13.14.

13 He tooke vp alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell
from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke † *Hebr.
of Iordan. lip.*

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell
from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is
the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had
ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither:
and Elijha went ouer.

15 And when the ſons of the Prophets which *were*
*to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of *Verſe 7.
Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: & they came to meet him,
and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now, there
be with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, † *Hebr.
we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter, leſt peraduen- ſonnes of
ture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and *ſtrength.*
caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. † *Hebr.*
And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend. *one of the*

17 And when they vrged him till he was aſhamed, *mountaines.*
he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they
ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, for he ta-
ried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto
you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Be-
hold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant,
as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* nought, and the
ground † barren. † *Hebr.*

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt *cauſing to*
therein. And they brought it to him. *miſcary.*

21 And he went foorth vnto the ſpring of the wa-
ters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the
LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be
from thence any more death, or barren *land.*

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, ac-
cording to the ſaying of Eliſha, which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence to Bethel: and
as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth
little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and
ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou
bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and
curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there
came foorth two ſhe beares out of the wood, and tare
fourtie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel,
and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

*1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſhas rebellieth. 6 Iehoram
with Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom, being di-
ſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water
and promiſe of victorie. 12 The Moabites deceiued
by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoile, are o-
uercome. 26 The King of Moab by ſacrificing the king
of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.*

Now

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

† Hebr. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

*Chap. 3. 5.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

* 1. Kings 22. 4

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wilderneſs of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. as their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him: So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand; Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they thered all that were able to † put on armour, ward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the king ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one anot now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſ the Iſraelites roſe vp, and ſmote the Moabites, they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, led it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth they the ſtones thereof. Howbeit the ſlingers bout *it*, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake cuen vnto the king of Edom: but they could

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a offering vpon the wall: and there was great nation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 He weth a ſonne to the good Shunnamite. 18 Hime againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he hea deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred twelue loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha ing, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou weſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: a creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſons be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſaid, Thine handmaide *hath* not any thing houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels of all thy neighbours, *euen* emptie veſſels, not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore on her, and vpon her ſonnes, who brought ſels to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſoane, Bring me yet ſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſel And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God he ſaid, Goe ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, line thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſ Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe ſtrained him to eat bread. And ſo it was, that as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall

penneth to vs, that he shall turne in hither.
And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he
ed into the chamber, and lay there.
And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this
nammite. And when he had called her, she stood
re him.
And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Be-
, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this
What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou
oken for to the king, or to the captaine of the
? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne
le.
And he said, What then is to be done for her?
Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and
husband is old.
And he said, Call her. And when he had called
she stood in the doore.
And he said, *About this † season, according to
time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she
Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto
handmaid.
And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne
season, that Elisha had said vnto her, accor-
to the time of life.
¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a
it he went out to his father, to the reapers.
And he said vnto his father, My head, my head:
said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
And when he had taken him, and brought him
mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and
yed.
And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of
an of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and
out.
And she called vnto her husband, and said,
me, I pray thee, one of the young men and one
ass, that I may run to the man of God, and
again.
And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him
? Is it neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And
d, *It shall be* † well.
Then she saddled an asse, and said to her seruant,
and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for
sake I bid thee.
So she went and came vnto the man of God to
Carmel; and it came to passe when the man
d saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his
t, Behold, *yonder* is that Shunammite:
Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto
, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband?
ll with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.
And when she came to the man of God to the
he caught † him by the feet: But Gehazi came
to thrust her away. And the man of God said,
e alone, for her soule is † vexed within her:
he LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not
n.
Then she said, Did I desire a sonne of my lord?
not say, Doe not deceiue me?
Then he said to Gehazi, Girde vp thy loines,
ke my staffe in thy hand, and goe thy way: if
meet any man, salute him not: and if any sa-
e, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe
the child.
And the mother of the child said, As the LORD
, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee:
e arose, and followed her.
And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid
staffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there was*
voice, nor † hearing: wherefore hee went a-
to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe
awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.
33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.
34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.
35 Then hee returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes. † *Hebr. sheer, and once shee-*
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shu- *ther.*
nammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage, for they knew *them* not.
40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.
41 But he said, Then bring meale. And *he* cast *it* into the pot: And hee said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot. † *Hebr. euill thing.*
42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne, in ‖ the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat. ‖ *Or, in his scrip, or garment.*
43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eat, and shall leaue *thereof*. * Iohn 6.11.
44 So hee set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie. † *Hebr. before.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ *Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.* deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man in valour, *but he was* a leper.
2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife. *Or, vnto.*
3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would † recouer him of his leprosie. † *Heb. before. Heb. was.*
4 And one went in and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel. † *Hebr. before.*
5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment. † *Hebr. before. Hebr. gather in. Hebr. in his hand.*

6 And

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaide, *Am* I a God, to kill, and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how hee ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now vnto mee, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † I thought, hee will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bidde thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then hee went downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordane, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and ſtood before him: and hee ſaide, Beholde, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So hee departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: My maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two young men, of the ſonnes of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Bee content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bagges, with two changes of garments, and layed *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence comeſt thou, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went no whither.

26 And he ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And he went out from his preſence a leper, *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim.* 8 *He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell.* 13 *The citie which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend him, is ſmitten with blindneſſe:* 19 *being brought to Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eate their owne children.* 32 *The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſons of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee, is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs there a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: And he cryed and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? And he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of vs *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord O king: but Eliſha the Prophet that is in Iſrael, tolleth the king of Iſrael the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent hee thither horſes, and chariots, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God

† Hebr. ſaid, or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out &c.

† Hebr. more vp & down ‖ Or, Aman.

* Luke 4.27.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground

† Hebr. Is there peace?

early and gone foorth, behold, an hoste com-
d the citie, both with horses and charets: and
ruants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall
oe?
And hee answered, Feare not: for * they that be
vs, are more then they that be with them.
And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray
open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD
ed the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and
d the mountaine was full of horses, and charets
round about Elisha.
And when they came downe to him, Elisha
ed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people,
y thee with blindnesse. And he smote them with
indnesse according to the word of Elisha.
¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This is not the
ay, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will
you to the man whom yee seeke. But he ledde
to Samaria.
And it came to passe: when they were come in-
Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of
men, that they may see. And the LORD opened
eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the
of Samaria.
And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when
y them. My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I
them?
And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*:
dest thou smite those whom thou hast taken
ne with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread
water before them, that they may eat, and drinke,
ee to their master.
And he prepared great prouision for them, and
they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away,
ey went to their master: so the bands of Syria
me more into the land of Israel
¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benha-
ad of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp
esieged Samaria.
And there was a great famine in Samaria: and
d, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold*
reefore *pieces of* siluer, and the fourth part of a
ab dones doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.
And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon
all there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Help,
rd, O king.
And he said, ¶ If the LORD doe not helpe thee,
e shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floure, or
the wine-presse?
And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee?
he answered, This woman said vnto mee, Giue
nne, that we may eat him to day, and we wil eat
nne to morrow.
So * wee boiled my sonne, and did eat him:
said vnto her the † next day, Giue thy sonne,
e may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.
¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the
s of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and hee
by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and
d, he had sackecloth within vpon his flesh.
Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me,
head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand
n this day.
But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders
t with him) and the king sent a man from before
but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to
ders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer, hath
e take away mine head? Looke when the mes-
r commeth, shut the doore, and holde him fast
doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet be-
him?
And while hee yet talked with them, Beholde,
the messenger came downe vnto him, and hee said,
Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I
wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 5 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine floure *bee sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.
2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof. † *Heb. a lord which* leaned *the King hauing vpon his hand.*
3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?
4 If we say, We will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and wee shall die there: and if wee sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue, and if they kill vs, we shall but die.
5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians, and when they were come, to the vtmost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.
6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.
7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.
8 And when these Lepers came to the vtternost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence siluer and gold and raiment and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also and went and hid it.
9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if we tarrie till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings houshold. † *Heb. we shall find punishment.*
10 So they came and called vnto the porter of the citie, and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tyed, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.
11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.
12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.
13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, † *Heb. in it.*

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed: and let vs send and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste; and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the Lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that Lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunamite hauing lost her country seauen yeeres to auoide the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 Hee visiteth Iehoram wounded, at Iezrel.

* Chap. 4.35. THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (*whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe, thou and thine houshold, and sojourne wheresoeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seauen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seauen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry vnto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son hee had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.* 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourtie camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, till he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant but a dogge, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, He told mee that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water and spread it on his face, so that he dyed, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, & the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Ioram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yere old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as the house of Ahab: for hee *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

8 ¶And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilad, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

15 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

Eliſha ſendeth a young prophet with inſtructions from Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The prophet doeth his meſſage. 11 Iehu being made by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Iezabel is throwen downe out at a window and eaten by dogs.

1 And Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Girde vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and go in & make him ariſe vp from among his brethren and cary him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed the king of Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee and tary not.

4 So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet went to Ramoth-Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting, and he ſaid, I haue an errand vnto thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of vs all? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he ariſe and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his maſter, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now. And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is king.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) and Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth, *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there): and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watch-man on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely, I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*: he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and hee fled to Megiddo, and dyed there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And

---

† Or, marching.

† Heb. in maſſe.

† Heb. binde.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.

† Heb. bowed.

* 1. Kings 21.29.

† Heb. bloods.

‖ Or, portion.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

* 1. King. 21.23.

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall bee as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the propheeie of Elijah. 12 As the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heades of the men your masters sons, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuentie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† *Hebr. for me.*

7 And it came to passe: when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heades in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying; They haue brought the heades of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and saide to all the people, Yee *bee* righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1. King. 21.29. † *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And *as* he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† *Hebr.* house of

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe down † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Recab; *and* he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart aright, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: It it be, giue me thine hand: and he gaue him his hand; and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little; but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting, for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoeuer shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr.* sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ‖ filled from one end to an other.

‖ *Hebr.* full.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, *that* Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword: and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† *Hebr.* mouth

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Hebr.* pillars

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because

done well in executing that which is right in eyes, and hadst done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 And Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel: and Hazael smote them in all the coastes Iacl.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilhe Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manes from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Amon) Gilead and Bathan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that d, and all his might, are they not written in ake of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buin in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned stead.

36 And the † time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel aria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

Athaliah being slayed by Iehosheba his aunt, Ioash his nefeare of the seede royall, is hid fixe in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order expeditions, in the seuenth yeere anoynteth him. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth ship of God.

1 And when *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw ther sonne was dead, shee arose and destroyhe † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, si-Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, him from among the kings sonnes which aine; and they hid him, euen him and his the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that hee slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer

4 And *the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and lers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and d, and brought them to him into the house LORD, and made a couenant with them, and oath of them in the house of the LORD, and them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the ye shall doe; A third part of you that enthe Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur and part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not broure.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the , euen they shall keepe the watch of the the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, n with his weapons in his hand: and hee meth within the ranges, let him bee slaine: e with the king, as hee goeth out, and as hee in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did accorall things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to me on the Sabbath, with them that should goe the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shieldes that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapon in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple. † Hebr. shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony: and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King. † Hebr. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold the king stood by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes & the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people, betweene he king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slewe Mattan the Priest of Baal before the Altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD. † Hebr. offices.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house: and hee sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by presents of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

1 IN *the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beersheba. *2.Chro. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him. Or, holy things, Hebr. that the money of the soules

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places. of hee stimations.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priest, All the money † Heb. as of the ‖ dedicated things ŷ is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD. commeth vpon the heart of a man. * Heb. in

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found. their ten. and third.

6 But it was so, that † in the three and twentieth yeere

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

* 1. King. 21. 23.

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall bee as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah. 12 As the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Beholde, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heades of the men your masters sons, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sonnes being seuentie persons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† *Hebr. for me.*

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heades in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying; They haue brought the heades of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and saide to all the people, Yee *bee* righteous: beholde, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

* 1. King. 21. 29.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And *as* he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Recab; *coming* to meet him: and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart aright, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: *If it be*, giue me thine hand: and he gaue him his hand; and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting, for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal: whosoeuer shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was † full from one end to an other.

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword: and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Hebr.* [illegible]

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because

e done well in executing that which is right in
e eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab ac-
ding to all that was in mine heart, thy children of
fourth generation shal sit on the throne of Israel.
31 And Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law
the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for
departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which
de Israel to sinne.
32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Is-
shart: and Hazael smote them in all the coastes
Israel.
33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gi-
, the Gadites and the Renbenites, and the Ma-
sites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Amon)
en Gilead and Bathan.
34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that
did, and all his might, are they not written in
booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they bu-
him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned
stead.
36 And the † time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel
maria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

Iehoash being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seede royall, is hid fixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giueth order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anoynteth him. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth worship of God.

Nd when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw
r sonne was dead, shee arose and destroy-
l the † seede royall.
2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, si-
of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah,
ole him from among the kings sonnes which
slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his
se in the bed chamber from Athaliah, so that hee
not slaine.
3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the
D six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer
nd.
4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and
rulers ouer hundreds with the captaines, and
ard, and brought them to him into the house
LORD, and made a couenant with them, and
n oath of them in the house of the LORD, and
d them the Kings sonne.
5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the
that ye shall doe; A third part of you that en-
on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the
of the kings house:
6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur and
third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye
the watch of the house, ‖ that it bee not bro-
ken.
7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the
th, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the
se of the LORD about the king.
8 And yee shall compasse the king round about,
man with his weapons in his hand: and hee
meeth within the ranges, let him bee slaine:
ye with the king, as hee goeth out, and as hee
eth in.
9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did accor-
g all things that Iehoiada the Priest comman-
d: and they took euery man his men that were to
me on the Sabbath, with them that should goe
the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.
10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds did the
giue King Dauids speares and shieldes that
the Temple.
11 And the guard stood euery man with his wea-
pon in his hand round about the king, from the right
† corner of the Temple to the left corner of the Tem-
ple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple. † Hebr. shoulder.
12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and
put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testi-
mony: and they made him King, and anointed him,
and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the
King. † Hebr. *let the king liue.*
13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the
guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into
the Temple of the LORD.
14 And when she looked, behold the King stood
by a pillar as the maner was, and the princes & the
trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the
land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Atha-
liah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.
15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the cap-
taines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and
said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges,
and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for
the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house
of the LORD.
16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by
the way by the which the horses came into the kings
house, and there was she slaine.
17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene
the LORD, and the king and the people, that they
should bee the LORDS people, betweene the king
also and the people.
18 And all the people of the land went into the
house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his
images brake they in pieces throughly, and slewe
Mattan the Priest of Baal before the Altars: and
the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the
LORD. † Hebr. offices.
19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and
the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of
the land, and they brought downe the king from the
house of the LORD, and came by the way of the
gate of the guard to the kings house, and hee sate on
the throne of the kings.
20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and
the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with
the sword *beside* the kings house.
21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began
to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

*1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.
4 He giueth order for the reparre of the Temple. 17
Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of
the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by
his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.* *2.Chro. 24.1.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to
reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem,
and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.
2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the
sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada
the Priest instructed him.
3 But the high places were not taken away:
the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the
high places.
4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priest, All the money
of the ‖ dedicated things † is brought into the house
of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that pas-
seth *the accounts*, † the money that euery man is set
at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans
heart to bring into the house of the LORD. ‖ Or, holy things, Hebr. † Hebr. *couenteth vpon the heart of a man.* * Heere in the seuen. and third
5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his
acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the
house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.
6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere,

yeere of King Iehoash the Priestes had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest and the *other* Priestes, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so, when they sawe that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layed it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD:

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons & hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laied out for the house to repaire it:

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, and vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of ỹ money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD; it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in the ‖ house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and hee died, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseth to Ioash their victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Hebr. In the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash sonne of Ahaziah

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. followed after

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he sawe the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein; and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked therein. † Hebr. remained

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footmen, for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne, *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith hee fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Hebr. Put thine hand vpon the bowe.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And hee said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst

ained it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but
rice.
20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him:
And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at
he comming in of the yeere.
21 And it came to passe as they were burying a
an, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they
ast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when
e man † was let downe, and touched the bones of
Elisha, * he reuiued and stood vp on his feete.
22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel
ll the dayes of Iehoahaz.
23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and
ad compassion on them, & had respect vnto them
ecause of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and
cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he
em from his † presence as yet.
24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benha-
ad his sonne reigned in his stead.
25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke a-
ine out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Ha-
el, the cities which he had taken out of the hand
Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did
ash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 6 *His iustice on the murthers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash is ouercome and spoi-*
led. 15 *Ieroboam succedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah*
slaine by a conspiracie. 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.*
Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 *Zachariah succee-*
deth him.

N the second yere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king
Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash
g of Iudah.
2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee
gan to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeres
Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoad-
n of Ierusalem.
3 And he did that which was right in the sight
the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did
ording to all things as Ioash his father did.
4 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away:
t the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on
hie places.
5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome
s confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants
hich had slaine the king his father.
6 But the children of the murderers he slew not,
ording vnto that which is written in the booke
the Lawe of Moses, wherein the LORD com-
nded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to
th for the children, nor the children be put to
th for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to
th for his owne sinne.
7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne
usand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the
e of it, Iokthеel vnto this day.
8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash
nne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel,
ng. Come, let vs looke one another in the face.
9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah
of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Leba-
, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying,
e thy daughter to my sonne to wife; And there
ed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and
e downe the thistle.
10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom & thine heart
lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary at home:
hy should est thou meddle to thy hurt, that
should est fall, euen thou and Iudah with thee?
11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Ie-
boash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah
king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at
Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.
12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Is- † *Hebr.*
rael, and they fled euery man to their tents. *was smit-*
13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king *ten.*
of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah
at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake
downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of E-
phraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.
14 And hee tooke all the golde and siluer, and
all the vessels that were found in the house of the
LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and
hostages, and returned to Samaria.
15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which
he did, and his might, and how he fought with A-
maziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was
buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Ie-
roboam his sonne reigned in his stead.
17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of
Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Ie-
hoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.
18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they
not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the
kings of Iudah?
19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him *2. Chro.
in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent 25. 27.
after him to Lachish, and slew him there. *2. Chro.
20 And they brought him on horses, and he was 26. 1. *He*
buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of *is called*
Dauid. *Vzziah.*
21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Aza-
riah (which was sixteene yeere old) and made him
King in stead of his father Amaziah.
22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after
that the king slept with his fathers.
23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne
of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash
king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reig-*
ned fortie and one yeeres:
24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of
the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ie-
roboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.
25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring
of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to
the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee
spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne *Matth.
Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath-Hepher. 12. 39. 40.
26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *Called*
that it was very bitter: for there was not any thut *Ionas.*
vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.
27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot
out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he
saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of
Ioash.
28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and
all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and
how he recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which*
belonged to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in
the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen*
with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a leper,*
Iotham succeedeth. 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his*
generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 *Shal-*
lum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16
Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 *Peka-*
hiah succeedeth him. 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by*

Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the King, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10. 30.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Mat. 1. 9. called Ozias.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

†*Hebr. a moneth of dayes.*

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it, and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

*1. Chro. 5. 26.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land, and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to con-

†*Hebr. cauſed to come forth.*

firme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer to giue to the king of Aſſyria. So the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his ſtead.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglah Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſhah daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the Actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citty of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz ſtandeth in feare of Rezin & Pekah, hired Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the Brazen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* the seuenteenth yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Razin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Sytians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brasen Altar which *stood* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning sacrifice, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the meat offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from of them, and tooke down the Sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspired against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by al the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne you from your euil ways, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after

† Hebr. renared. ‖ Or, tribute.

* Chap. 18.10.

† Hebr. statuas.

4.19.

† Heb. by the hand of all.

* Ier 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

* Deut. 31.27.

Pekah. 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer. and ſlaine by Hoſhea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which* was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the King, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10. 30.

12 This was * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Mat. 1. 9. called Ozias. †*Hebr.* a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh, in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah; becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

*2. Chro. 5. 26. †*Hebr.* cauſed to come forth.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land, and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſilner, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which* was euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglah Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, & ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Ieruſhah the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which* was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the Actes of Iotham and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin & Pekah, hired Tiglath Pileſer againſt them.* 10 *Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vriah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

IN * the seuenteenth yere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Razin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, *I am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vriah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Vriah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vriah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriah the Priest saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from of them, and tooke down the Sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspired against him, with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and grones in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by al the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne you from your euil ways, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after

† Hebr. renared.
‖ Or, tribute.
* Chap. 18.10.
† Hebr. statuts.
* Deut. 4.19.
† Heb. by the hand of all.
* Ier 18. 11. and 25.5. and 35.15.
* Deut. 31.27.

the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the
*Exod. 32.8.1 king.12.28. LORD their God, * and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, & Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lyons among them, and behold, they slew them, because they knew not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests, whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations [whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their Ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and ye shall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children, as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried away for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshaketh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For hee claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, ‡ from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) ‡ Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it, *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * in the

ere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael into Aſſyria, and put them in Halak and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes;
12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his couenant *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.
13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.
14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou puttеſt on me, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the golde* from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.
17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?
20 Thou ſayeſt, (but *they are but* ‖ vaine words) I *haue* counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?
21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this braiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt in him.
22 But if yeſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, & whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets & for horſemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place, to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Go vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.
26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not *ſent me* to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dongue, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you? † *Hebr. the water of their feet.*
28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, & ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.
29 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with mee by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eat yee euery one of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ ciſterne: ‖ *Or, ſeeke my ſeruant. Hebr. make me a bleſſing.*
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile Oliue, and of hony, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. ‖ *Or, pit. Or, deceiueth.*
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?
34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey, out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them.* 6 *Eſay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Eſay his prophecy of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD. * Eſai. 37.1.
2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackecloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.
3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth. ‖ *Or, vexation.*
4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left. † *Hebr. found.*
5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.
6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraide of the words which thou haſt heard, with * Luke 3. 4. *called Eſaias,*

which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceine thee, saying, Ierusalem, shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed: as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Ivah.

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open LORD thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

† Hebr. giuen † Hebr. by the hand of.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & stone: therefore they haue destroyed them

† Hebr. the tallnesse, &c. ‖ Or, the forrest & his fruitfull field ‖ Or, fenced.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD, and hast said, With ‖ the multitude of my chariots, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the soule of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

Or hast thou not heart how I haue made it long ago and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to lay waste fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, & as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the housetops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shal goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bancke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, & smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, Behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Senacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes, smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, for the fame of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 He, vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: Behold, I will heale thee;

ird day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the
ORD.
6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeres,
d I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand
the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for
ine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.
7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they
oke and laid it on the boile, and he recouered.
8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhal
the ſigne that the LORD will heal me, and that
ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third
ay?
9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of
e LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that
hath ſpoken: Shall the ſhadow goe forward ten
egrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?
10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing
r the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but
t the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.
11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD,
d hee brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backe-
ard, by which it had gone downe in the † diall
Ahaz.
12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſonne
Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a pre-
nt vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah
d been ſicke.
13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and
wed them the houſe of his ‖ preciousthings, the
er and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious
ment and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all
t was found in his treaſures: there was nothing
his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah
wed them not.
14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King
zekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men?
from whence came they vnto thee? And Heze-
ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen*
m Babylon.
15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine
ſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that
in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing
ong my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.
16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the
d of the LORD.
17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine
ſe, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in
re vnto this day, * ſhall bee caried vnto Ba-
on: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.
18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee,
ich thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and
ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of
bylon.
19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the
d of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And
ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in
dayes?
20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all
s might, and how he made a poole and a conduit,
brought water into the city, are they not written
the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah
21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Ma-
h his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 He ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.
2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.
3 For he built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them. * Chap. 18.4.
4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name. * Iere.32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7.13.
5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.
6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits and wizards: he wrought much wickednelſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.
7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer: * 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3 chap.
8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moone any more out of † land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them. 2 Sam. 23.27.
9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.
10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,
11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles: * Ier. 15.4
12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle. * 2. Sam. 3.11.
13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe. † Hebr. *he wipeth and turneth*
14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies, *vpon the face thereof.*
15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.
16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD † Hebr. *from mouth to mouth.*
17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzzah: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 2. Chro. 33. 20.
19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, and the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*Matt. 1. 10. called Iosias.

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple.* 8 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.*

*2. Chro. 34. 1.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Helkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought the king word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe ye enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is the wrath* of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge. And they communed with her.

† Hebr. wardrobe

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in solemne assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatrie.* 15 *He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was first prophesied.* 21 *He kept a solemne Passeouer.* 24 *He put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods wrath against Iudah.* 29 *Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 31 *Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh who made Ioiakim king.* 36 *Ioiakim his wicked reign.*

AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small vnto great

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the

le of the LORD all the vessels that were made for aal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of hea- ven: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the elds of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto ethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolaterous priests iom the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne ncense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also hat burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to he Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste f heauen.

6 And he brought out the *groue from the house f the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke idron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, & stampt small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vp- on the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodo- ites that were by the house of the LORD, where e women wone † hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the Priestes out of the ci- e of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the riests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, nd brake downe the high places of the gates that ere in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the go- ernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand t the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places me not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, t they did eate of the vnleauened bread among ir brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which is in the valley the children of Hinnom, that no man might make s sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan- lech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the sub- s, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with .

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vp- chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had de, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in two courts of the house of the LORD, did the beate downe, and ‖ brake them downe from ce, and cast the dust of them into the brooke ron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusa- , which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount orruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the onians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the bites, and for Milchom the abomination of the dren of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut ne the groues, and filled their places with the s of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that was at Bethel, and high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat made Israel to sinne, had made; both that altar, he high place he brake downe, and burnt the place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt roue.

And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the se- ares that were there in the mount, and sent and the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to word of the LORD which the man of God imed, who proclaimed these words.

Then he said, What title is that that I see? and n of the citie tolde him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Iudah, and pro- claimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria. † Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem. ‖ Or, sacrificed.

21 And the king commanded all the people say- ing, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in the booke of the couenant. *2.Chro. 35.1.1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah: esdra.1.1. *Exo.12. 3.deut. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the workers with familiar spirits: and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD. ‖ Or, Teraphims. * Leu.20. 27.deut. 18.11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, accor- ding to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall. † Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoone Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue cho- sen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there. * 1.Kings 8.29. and 9.3.chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? *2.Chro. 35.20.

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the ri- uer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the peo- ple of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. *2.Chro. 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three mo- neths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ha- mital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde. ‖ Or, because he reigned. † Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah king in the roume of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat.1. 12. *called* Iakim. turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue vnto Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldes, and bands of the Syrians, & bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27. † *Heb. by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan.1.1 † *Hebr. came into siege.* 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ *Or. Eunuches.*

* Chap. 20.17. esay 39.6 13 * And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen & smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesman, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan setteth the citie, carieth the remnant except the poore labourers, vnto captiuitie. 13 Spoileth and rieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer the that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egy 27 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fledde* by night, by the way of the gate betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden (now the Chaldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaine of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Salomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: And like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie: and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler. *Ier.40. 5,9.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men. *Ier.40.7

24 And Gedaliah sware to them & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. †*Heb. of the kingdome.*

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees. *Ier.41.2

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, & set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, †*Heb. good things with him*

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adam liu. to Noah. 5 The sons of Iapheth. 8 Sons of Ham. 17 The sons of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Ishmaels sons. 30 The sons of Ketuh. 34 The posterity of Abraham by Isaac. 36 The sons of Esau. 51 The dukes of Edom.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ered,
3 Henoch, Methushela, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth,
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Diphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim. *Deut. 2.23.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first borne, and Heth. *Gen.10.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, 15.and 11.10.
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite, ‖ *Or, Masb*
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. *Gen.10.* 25.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, ‖ That is, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech. *diuision.*
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (because in his daies the earth was diuided) & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah, *Gen. 10.26.
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan. *Luke
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, 3.34.
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu, *Gen.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, 11.15.

of Iosiah king in the roume of Iosiah his father, and
* Mat.1. 12. *called* Iakim. turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine.* 5 *Iehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon.* 8 *Iehoiachin his euill reigne.* 10 *Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.*

IN his dayes Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldes, and bands of the Syrians, & bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and
* Chap. 20.17.& 23.27. † *Heb. by the hand of.* sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.
* Dan.1.1 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-
† *Hebr. came into siege.* nezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah came out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.
‖ *Or. Eunuches.*
* Chap. 20.17. esay 39.6 13 * And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, & smiths: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan setteth the citie, carieth the remnant except the poore labourers, vnto captiuitie,* 13 *spoileth and rieth away the treasures.* 18 *The Nobles of Iudah at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set ouer* [illegible] *that remained, beeing slaine, the rest flee into Egy* 27 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in court.*

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fledde* by night, by the way of the gate betweene two walles, which *is* by the kings garden (now the Chaldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaine of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walls of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen Sea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Salomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: And like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the Captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet over the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtred the people of the land, and three ſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler. *Ier. 40. 5, 9.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men. *Ier. 40. 7

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them & to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elithama, of † the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † *Heb. of the king. alone.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees. *Ier. 41. 2

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did liſt vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, & ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon, † *Heb. good things*

29 And changed his priſon garments, and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life. *with him*

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Adam liu. to Noah. 5 *The ſons of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſons of Ham.* 17 *The ſons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſons.* 30 *The ſons of Iaketh.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Iſaac.* 35 *The ſons of Eſau.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methuſhela, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth,
5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and Diphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim. *Deut. 2. 23.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth. *Gen. 10.
14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite, 23. and 11. 10.
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite, ‖ *Or, Maſh*
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite. *gen. 10. 23.*
17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, ‖ That is, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech. *diuiſion.*
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg (becauſe in his daies the earth was diuided) & his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah, *Gen. 10. 26.
21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan. *Luke 3. 34.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu, *Gen. 11. 15.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 *Abram

*Gen. 27 * Abram, the same is Abraham.
17.5. 28 The sonnes of Abraham, *Isaac, and *Ishmael.
*Gen. 29 ¶ These are their generations: * The first
21.2,3. borne of Ishmael, Kebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
*Gen. beel and Mibsam,
16.11. 30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,
*Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the
13.10 17. sonnes of Ishmael.
‖Or, Ha- 32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah Abrahams con-
nar. Gen. cubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshean, and Medan,
25.14. and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes
of Ioksh an Sheba and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, & Epher,
and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are
the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of I-
saac: Esau, and Israel.
*Gen.36. 35 ¶ The sonnes of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
9.10. Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar,
‖Or, Ze- ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek.
pho. Gen. 37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Sham-
36.12. mah, and Mizrah.
38 And the sonnes of Zeir: Lotan, and Shobal,
and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and
Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam:
and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath,
‖Or, He- and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of
man, gen. Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
36.22. 41 The sonnes of Anah: ‖ Dishon, And the sons
‖Or, Al- of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and
van, gen. Cheran.
36.25. 42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and
‖Or, Se- ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
pho. gen. 43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in
36.23. the land of Edom, before any king reigned oner the
*Chap. children of Israel, Bela the sonne of Beor; and the
3.31. name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
‖Or, Hem- 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of
dan. gen. Zerah of Bostrah, reigned in his stead.
36.26. 45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the
‖Or, A- land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
kan. gen. 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son
36.27. of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab)
*Gen. reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was
36.31. Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masre-
kah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reho-
*Gen. both * by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
36.37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the
sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
‖Or, Ha- 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad
dar gen. reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was
36.39 ‖ Pai: and his wines name was Mehetabel the daugh-
‖Or, Pau, ter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
gen. 36.39 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the Dukes of Edom
*Gen. were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the
Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb, the sonne of Hur.

THese are the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Si-
meon, Leui and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and
Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and
Shelah: *Which* three were borne vnto him, of the
daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the
first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the
LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in lawe bare him
Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were five.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of
them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler
of Israel, who trangressed in the things * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne
vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab
begate Nahshon prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma be-
gate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begate Obed, & Obed begate Ishai.
13 ¶ * And Icsse begate his first borne Eliab, and
Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And
the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Ioab, and Asa-
hel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa, and the father of A-
masa, was Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate chil-
dren of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes
are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Aaron.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke
vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in vnto the
daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he
† married when hee was threescore yeeres old, and
she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and
twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Geshur, and Aram with the
townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the
townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these *be-
longed to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-
phratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Ashur
the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne
of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah,
Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahiiah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name
was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ie-
rahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and
Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abi-
shur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abi-
hail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, & Appaim.
But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes
of Ishi, Shelhan: and the children of Shelhan,
Iai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza: Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſons, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ieraḥmeel were, Metha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkeam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſham, and Peleṭ, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had children, Haroe, and halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Iethrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Simeathites, and Suchathites, Theſe are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

The ſonnes of Dauid 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitteſſe: the ſecond Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third: Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatia of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream of Eglah his wife.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there reigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, & Eliphelet nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Ieheſhaphat his ſonne,

11 Ioram his ſonne, Azariah his ſonne, Ioaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, Azariah his ſoune, Iotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were* the firſt borne, Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah his ſonne,

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ieconiah, Aſsir, Salathiel his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Heſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shephat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

*hoiachin, 2 King. 24. 6. ‖ Or, Coniah, Ier. 22. 24. † Heb. Shealtiel. 2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle. * Matth. 1. 12. † Hebr. Hukiah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumous ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THE ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah: Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoah, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan,

* 2. Sam. 5 14.

‖ Or, Shamua, 2. Sam 5 14.

‖ Or, Elishua, 2. Sa.

‖ Or, Eliam, 2. Sa.

‖ Or, Elishama, 2. Sam. 5. 15.

‖ Or, Beliada, 1. ch. 14. 7.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1. * 1. Kin. 11 43. & 15. 8

‖ Or, Abiam, 1. kin 15 1.

‖ Or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6. & 21. 17.

‖ Or, Uzziah. 2. kin. 15. 30.

‖ Or, Ioash: the ſonnes of Ahaziah, 2. kin. 23. 30

‖ Or, Elioenai, 2. kin. 23. 34.

† Hebr. Hakkatan, three.

‖ Or, Iehoahaz, 2. kin. 23. 30

* Matth. 1. 11.

‖ Or, Iehoiachin, 2 King. 24. 6. † Heb. Shealtiel. 2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle. * Matth. 1. 12.

* Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 12.

‖ Or, Chelubai, 1. chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, 1. cha. 2. 18.

‖ Or, Harod, 1. chap. 2. 52.

* Chap. 2. 24.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his ‖ *That is,* brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, *ſorrowful* ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

† *Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.* 10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † O that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

† *Hebr. doe me.*

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ *Or, the citie of Nahaſh.*

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ *Or, Harhaiah, & Meonothai, who begat Ophrah.*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

‖ *Or, inhabitants of the valley* ‖ *That is, craftſmen.*

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

‖ *Or, the Ieweſſe.*

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

‖ *Or, Ukkaz.*

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

‖ *Or, the Iewiſh.*

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

‖ *Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.*

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Carmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi, *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gene. 38.1,5.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah, *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

‖ *Or, Iemuel, Ge. 46.10. exo. 6.15.*

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

† *Hebr. vnto.* * Ioſh.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

19.2.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

‖ *Or, Bela, Ioſh. 19.3.*

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.

‖ *Or, Elioenai, Ioſh. 19.4.*

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zaccur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.

‖ *Or, Hazar Suſa, Ioſh. 19.5*

27 And Shemei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiplie † like to the children of Iudah.

‖ *Or, Ether Ioſ. 19.7.*

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.

‖ *Or, Baalath Beer Ioſh. 19.8.*

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ *Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.*

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie.

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu, the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Eliœnai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia: the ſonne of Shimri the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed gratly.

† *Hebr. were princes in their families.*

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſons of Simeon, fiue hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) to the captiuity. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitation of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Iſrael, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe: 25 Their captiuity for their ſinnes.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for * hee *was* the firſt borne; but, inaſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

3 The * ſonnes, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu Ezron & Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micha his ſon: Reaiah his ſon: Baal his ſon:

6 Beerah his ſon: whom ‖ Tilgah-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria caried away *captiue*. He was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations were reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of Shema the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, *euen* vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand, and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead, in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the Suburbs of * Sharon, vp- on † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham *king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourty thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, & all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battel, and hee was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, & Senir, and to mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against ỹ God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of their fathers.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, & ỹ spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and hee caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

The sonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gershom Kohath, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his sonnes vnto Ahimaaz.

1 The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, and Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahia, and Zerahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, hee it is that executed the Priests office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioash his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, * Amasai, & Ahimoth

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregatiō with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea.

* 2. Sam. 15. 27.

† *Hebr. in the house*

* 2. Chro 31. king 6.

‖ *Or, Meshullam,* 1. chron. 9. 11. * Nehe. 11. 11. * 2. Kings 25. 18.

* Exod. 6. 17. ‖ *Or, Gershon, ver.* 1.

* *Vers.* 42. ‖ *Or, Adaia, ver* 41.

Izar, Izahar, ver. 28.

* See 35. and 36. Verses. *or, Zuph* 1. *Sam.* 1. 1. ‖ *Called also Ioel, ver.* 33. *& 1. sam* 8. 2.

* Chap. 16. 4.

† *Hebr. stood.*

* Exod. 6. 24.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah.

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei.

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,

‖ *Or, Kushaiah, chap. 15. 17.*

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

* Leuit. 1.9. * Exod. 30.7.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the ‖ place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his son, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places, throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it:

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb, the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ *Or, Holan. Iosh. 21. 15.*

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs,

‖ *Or. Ain Iosh. 21. 16.*

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

‖ *Alamon, Iosh. 21. 18.*

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh, *by* * lot, ten cities.

* Iosh. 21.5.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

* Iosh. 21.7.34.

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of ‖ Refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs.

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitation.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were,* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, & Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand and sixe hundred.

3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri fiue, heads of the house *of their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirty and foure,

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twentie thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene houſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the *ſiſter* of Huppim & Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, *Bedah. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name, Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron ỹ nether, and the vpper, & Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Kephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne.

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Ieſhoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the †townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Beth-ſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnefer, and Shual, Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Samma, Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe, *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And ỹ number throughout the genealogie of them, ỹ were apt to the warre, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third, *Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſons of Bela: *were* ‖ Adar, and Gera, and Abihud, ‖ Or, Ard. gene. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram. ‖ Or, Shipham, num. 26. 39.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud, theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath: *Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahihah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia & Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 Ahio, Shahak, and Ieremoth.

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader.

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebediah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi.

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel.

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrah, the ſons of ‖ Shimhi, ‖ Or, Shimsa, verſ 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah.)
30 And his firſt borne ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begate ‖Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* ‖Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha was his ſon, Elaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:
38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the Prieſts,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Iſrael was reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſsion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſsions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.
4 Vthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.
7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullum, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſon of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſoune of Ieroham, and Elah: the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.
11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſai the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hashabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.
16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe:
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eaſt-ward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.
19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry,
20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the Ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD was with him.
21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doores of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. They were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Danid and Samuel the Seer, † did ordaine in their ‖ſet office.
23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.
24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.
25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ſet office, and were ouer the ‖chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning, pertained to them.
28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.
29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.
30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.
31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ſet office ouer the things that are made ‖in the pannes.
32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.
33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

were free: for † they were employed in that worke, day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea,* *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, and Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

¶ Saul ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistins triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnes of Iabesh-Gilead, towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sin, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines sought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against him, and the archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Drawe thy sword, and thrust me therewith, least, these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, & that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen into mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, & fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, & the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which hee † committed against the LORD, * *euen* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire *of it:*

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† *Hebr. transgressid.*
* 1. Sam. 15 23.
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.
† *Hebr. Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron, 4 he winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out & broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God saide vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† *Hebr. both yesterday and the third day.*
‖ *Or, rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

† *Hebr. by the hand of*
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

* 2. Sam. 5. 6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus saide to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zerniah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† *Hebr. head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

‖ *That is, Zion. 2. Sam. 5. 7.*
† *Hebr. renued.*

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

† *Hebr. went in going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23. 8.
‖ *Or, held strongly with him*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam Jan Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ *Or, Son of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philstines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ *Or, Ephesdammin, 1. Sam. 17. 1.*

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcel, and delinered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ *Or, stood* * 2. Sam. 23. 13.
‖ *Or, saluation.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garrison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, & drew water out of the well of Beth-

Iehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, & brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing: Shall I drinke the blood of these men, †that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† *Hebr. with their liues?*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of three hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit hee attained not to the first three.

*2. Sam. 23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, †who had done many actes: he slewe two Lion like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slew a lyon in a pit, in a snowie day.

† *Hebr. great of deedes.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, †a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plukt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† *Hebr. a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Beheld, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

‖ *Or*, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai § son of Ezbai.

‖ *Or, the Haggerite.*

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibbar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite.

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai.

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacha, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ *Or, Zimrite.*

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw *these are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *shut.*

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonne of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ *Hebr.* Shemah.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites that separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were as † swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *armed.* † *Hebr.* *for hast.*

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmanna the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

‖ *Hebr.* one of the little.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowne all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† *Hebr.* filled. * *Hebr.* shores.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, *seeing* there *is no* ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon, & rebuke it.

† *Hebr.* be one. ‖ *violence.*

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Ieslé: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helper: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† *Hebr.* clothed.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to their *iepardie of* our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4. † *Hebr.* with our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fel to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against the band of *the Rouers*: for they *were* al mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to

id to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the
oſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands,
that were ready armed to the warre, and came to
Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to
im according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare theild, and
peare, *were* ſixe thouſand and eight hundred, rea-
ie armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of va-
our for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and
ixe hundred.

27 And Ioiada was the leader of the Aaronites,
nd with them *were* three thouſand and ſeuen hun-
red.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, &
f his fathers houſe twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the ‖ kinred
f Saul three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt
art of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thou-
and, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † fa-
ous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene
houſand which were expreſſed by name, to come
nd make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were
en that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know
hat Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were
wo hundred, and all their brethren were at their
ommandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ ex-
ert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie
houſand which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were*
ot of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and
ith them, with theild and ſpeare, thirty and ſeuen
houſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty
eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell
xpert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reube-
es, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Ma-
aſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of warre for
e battell an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of war, that could keepe ranke,
me with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Da-
d king ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael,
re of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes
ting and drinking: for their brethren had prepa-
d for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vn-
Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought
ead on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on
en, and ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of
ins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe a-
ndantly: for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

*1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie
m Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the
rke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

Nd Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thou-
ands and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of
el, If it *ſeeme* good vnto you, and that it *bee* of
LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our
thren euery where, that are left in all the land of
el, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites
which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may
gather themſelues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God
to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would
doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the
people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together from
Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath,
to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael, to * Baalah,
that is to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah,
to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that
dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is
called *on it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new
cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and
Ahio drane the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God
with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with
harpes, and with pſalteries, and with tymbriles, and
with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore
of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the
Arke, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled a-
gainſt Vzza, and hee ſmote him, becauſe he put his
hand to the * Arke: and there he dyed before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD
had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherefore that place
is called † Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God, that day, ſay-
ing, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to him-
ſelfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the
houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the fa-
mily of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths.
And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom,
and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie
in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories
againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to
Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and
carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had
confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome
was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem:
and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which
he had in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan
and Salomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Da-
uid was anointed king ouer all Iſrael, all the Phili-
ſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of
it, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpreade them-
ſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I
go vp againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliuer
them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto
him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid
ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſaid, God hath bro-
ken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

† *Hebr.* in the cities of their ſuburbs.

† *Hebr.* bring a-bout.

* 1. Sam. 7.1.2.

‖ Ioſh. 16.9.

† *Hebr.* made the Arke to ride.

† *Hebr.* ſanges.

‖ *Called* Nachon, 2 Sa. 6.6.

‖ *Or,* ſhoke it.

* Numb. 4.15.

† *Hebr.* breach of Vzza.

† *Hebr.* reſounded.

* Acts 26.5.

* 2. Sam. 5.11.&c.

† *Hebr.* yet.

* 2. Sam. 5.17.

‖ *Or,* Eliada, 2 Sam. 5.16.

* 2. Sam.

breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, †Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, *and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *Hee performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. It is not so carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Numb. 4. 2. 15

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinsfolke, &c.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that wee sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp † Arke of the LORD God of Israel

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Coenenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the coenenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the coenenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dauncing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *Hee ordaineth a Quire to sing thanksgiuing.* 7 *The Psalme of Thanksgiuing.* 37 *He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good peice of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom,

Iduthun † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Asaph, and his brethren.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: sing Psalmes vnto him, talk you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Bee ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † fewe, * euen a fewe, and strangers in it.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, * reproued kings for their sakes.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shewe forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people, giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce, and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required.

38 And Obed Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed Edom also the sonne of Iduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethen the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually † morning and euening; and *to doe* according to al that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel: † Hebr. *in the morning, and in the euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Iduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedathun were † porters. † Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house.* 3 *After by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiseth him blessings in his seed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan § Prophet, 7.1.&c. Lo, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but § arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. *2.Sam.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day § I brought vp Israel vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, & frō one tabernacle *to another.* † Hebr. *haue bene*

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feede my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheepe* coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel: † Hebr. *from after.*

8 And I haue been with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shal come to passe, when thy daies be expired, that thou must go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*1. Kings 9. 14. 13 I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I wil not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnes in making knowne all these † great things.

† *Heb. great vnto fet.* 20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant bee established before thee.

† *Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant* ‖ *Or, it hath pleased thee.* 25 For thou, O my God, † hast tolde thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God 13 He putteth garisons in Edom.

*2. Sam. 8. 1. &c. NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.* 3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath: as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footemen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charits.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whitherso euer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezar, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibbath, and from Chun cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Salomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants, Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach ouercome by Dauid. 19 The Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search and to ouerthrowe, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine and tolde Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meete them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, and then returne.

9 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw, that
y had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Ha-
n and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand ta-
nts of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen
of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah,
d out of Zobah.

10 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets,
the king of Maachah and his people, who came
pitched before Medeba. And the children of
mon gathered themſelues together from their
ies, and came to battell.

11 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and
the hoſte of the mighty men.

12 And the children of Ammon came out, and put
battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and
kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in
field.

13 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battel was ſet
inſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all
‖choiſe of Iſrael, and put them *in* aray againſt
Syrians.

14 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto
hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet them-
es in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

15 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians bee too hard for
then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of
mon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe

16 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our
es valiantly for our people, and for the cities of
God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good
his ſight.

17 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him,
nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell, and
fled before him.

18 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that
Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before A-
ai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then
came to Ieruſalem.

19 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were
to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers
drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the
er: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of
erezer, *went* before them.

20 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all
, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them,
et *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Da-
had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians,
fought with him.

21 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid
ſ Syrians ſeuen thouſand men *which fought*
arets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed
Shach the captaine of the hoſte.

22 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that
were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made
with Dauid, and became his ſeruants, neither
ld the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon
more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and
people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are
in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.*

ANd * it came to paſſe, that † after the yere was
expired, at the time that kings goe out *to bat-
tell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, & waſted
the country of the children of Ammon, and came
and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarried at Ieruſa-
lem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their King*
off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of
gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, & it was
put on Dauids head, and he brought alſo exceed-
ing much ſpoyle out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it,
and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of y-
ron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the
cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all
the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there
‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at
which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlewe Sippai,
that was of the children of the ‖ gyant: and they
were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Phili-
ſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair ſlewe Lahmi
the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-
ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath,
where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers
and toes *were* foure and twentie, ſixe *on each hand*,
and ſixe *on each foot*. And hee alſo was † the ſeane
of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne
of ‖ Shimea Dauids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and
they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of
his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number
the people.* 5 *The number of the people being
brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing
three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the pe-
ſtilence.* 14 *After the death of ſeuentie thou-
ſand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the de-
ſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direc-
tion purchaſeth Ornons threſhing floore, where ha-
uing built an Altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fa-
uour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid ſa-
crificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare
of the Angel.*

ANd * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and proue-
ked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of
the people, Goe number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba, e-
uen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee,
that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his peo-
ple an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but
my lord the King, are they not all my lords ſer-
uants? why then doeth my lord require this thing?
why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe vnto Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed a-
gainſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went
throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of
the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were
a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men
that drewe ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred
threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among
them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing,
therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaide vnto God, * I haue ſinned
greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now,
I beſeech thee, do away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant,
for I haue done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Se-
er, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſayth the
LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one
of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſayd vnto him,
Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chooſe thee,

12 Either

* 2. Sam. 21.18.
‖ Or, conſtruction, *heb.* *ſtood.*
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Rapha.
‖ *Called alſo, Iaareorgim,* 2 *ſam.* 21.19.
* 2. Sam. 21.20.
† *Heb.* a *man of meaſure,*
† *Hebr. borne to the giant or Rapha*
‖ Or, reproched.
‖ *called Shaumah,* 1. *ſam.* 16.9

* 2. Sam 24.1. &c.
† *Hebr.*
And is] *was omit*
in the cits of the
LORD concerning
this thing
* 2. Sam. 24.10.
† *Hebr. ſtretch*
out.
† *Hebr. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖*Or, many* (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

*2. Sam. 24.16. 15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and saide to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by

‖*Or, Arunah*, 2. *Sam.* 24. 18. the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and haue done euill in deed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

*2. Chro. 3. 1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖*Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues.* 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe & sawe the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

Hebr. *giue.* 21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may buide an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes: Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid saide to Ornan: Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2. Sam. 24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that reason, in the high place at * Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for hee was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple,* 12 *He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid sayde, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came vnto me saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismaied.

14 Now behold ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of golde, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight, for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou maiest adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone & timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the
on, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee
king, and the LORD be with thee.
17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of
rael, to helpe Salomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,
18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath
e not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath
uen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand,
d the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and be-
re his people.
19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke
e LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee
e Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke
the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels
God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the
me of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Salomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The ſonnes of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.*

SO when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee
made Salomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.
2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of
rael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.
3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age
thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number,
their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight
houſand.
4 Of which, twenty and † foure thouſand *were* to
ward the worke of the houſe of the LORD:
ſix thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.
5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and
our thouſand praiſed the LORD with inſtruments
which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.
6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes a-
mong the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath,
and Merari.
7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and
Shimei.
8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel,
Zetham, and Ioel, three.
9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel,
and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers
of Laadan.
10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zi-
na, Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſons
of Shimei.
11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond:
but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: there-
fore they were in one reckoning, according to *their*
houſe.
12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, He-
bron, and Vzziel, foure.
13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes,
and Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie
the holy things, he and his ſonnes for euer, to
burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him,
and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.
14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his
ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.
15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and E-
liezer.
16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the
chiefe.
17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah,
the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but
the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.
18 Of the ſons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.
19 Of the ſons of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Ama-
riah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam
the fourth.
20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and
Ieſiah the ſecond.
21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The
ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but
daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh
tooke them. ‖ *Or, kinſemen*
23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and
Ierimoth, three.
24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui, after the
houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers,
as they were counted by number of names by their
polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the
houſe of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres
and vpward.
25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath
giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in
Ieruſalem for euer. ‖ *Or, and he dwel.*
26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more*
beare the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the
ſeruice thereof. *leuh in Ieruſalem, &c.*
27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites
were † numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:
28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſons
of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,
in the courts, and in the chambers and in the puri-
fying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice
of the houſe of God:
29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine
floure for meate offering, and for the vnleauened
cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and
for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures
and ſize:
30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and
praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:
31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the Lord
in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet
feaſts by number, according to the order comman-
ded vnto them continually before the LORD:
32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the
Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of
the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aa-
ron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the
LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 20 *The Kohathites.* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aa-
ron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu
Eleazar and Ithamar.
2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their fa-
ther, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and
Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.
3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of
the ſons of Eleazar, and Abimelech of the ſonnes of
Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.
4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the
ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar:
and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of
Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe
of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Itha-
mar according to the houſe of their fathers.
5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with
another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuarie, and
gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of
Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.
6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the
Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the
King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and A-
himelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the
chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one
† principall

Num. 1.3.
Num. 10.24.
Leuit. 10.4.
Num. 34.and 26.60.

†Hebr. house of the father.

† principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixt to Mijamin,

*Luke 1.5.

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to *Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab.

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in the seruice to come into the house of the LORD according to their manner vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Leui *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Iedaiah,

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

*Chap. 23.19. and 26. 31.

23 And the sons of *Hebron, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Vzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish, was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priests and Leuites euen the principall fathers ouer against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot into foure and twentie orders.*

‖Otherwise called Ieshareiah, ver.15.

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

†Hebr. by the hand of the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophecied †according to the order of the King.

‖Or, Izri, ver.11. ‖With Shimei mentioned ver.17.

3 Of Iduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Iesh aiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Iosbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the King's Seer in the ‖ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order to Asaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his sonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his sonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his sonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *hee*, his sonne his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Iosbekashah, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his sonnes his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer and his sonnes and his brethren, *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuisions of the porters.* 13 *the gentry by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Semaiah the firſt born, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon, were ſons borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 Alſo theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Shimri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe *were* the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among ‖ chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſons, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim & Hoſa *the lot came forth* weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers: *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes *was* ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Iſſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith & his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king and the chiefe fathers, the Captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD. † *Hebr. out of the battels &*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren. *ſpoiles.*

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah & his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand & ſeuen hundred, were † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king. † *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king. † *Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is himered.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers & captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, Dodo* 2. *Sam.* 23.9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah ‖ ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne. * 2. Sam. 23.20,

7 The fourth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. 2.23. & 1. chron. 11.24.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites; and in his

his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth ‖*Or, Heled, Chap.* 11.30. *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD hath said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, *Chap. 21.7. 2.sam. 24.5.&c. but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, *was* Azmaueth the son of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Ionathan the sonne of Vzziah. †*Hebr. ascended.*

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite. †*Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oile *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fedde in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sonnes. ‖*Or, secretarie.*

33 And Ahitophel, *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie *was* Ioab. ‖*Or, Hachmonist.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 11 Hee giueth him patterns for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to ỹ king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all ỹ substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, & my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *footestoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast* bin a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen *Iudah to be the Ruler, and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer Israel:

5 *And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, *Solomon thy sonne he shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seate.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD:

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all maner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candlesticke of gold, and for their lampes of golde, by weight for euery Candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: also for the Candlesticke of siluer, by weight, both for the Candlesticke, and also for the lampes

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the patterne of the charet of the Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commaundement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreatie 6 causeth Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankesgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon King.* 26 *His reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King saide vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet *young and tender, and the worke is* great: for the place *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy House:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee* made by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eight thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all. * Mat.6. 13.1.tim. 1.17.apo.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all. 5.13.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee. † Hebr. prepare or obtein strength. † Hebr. of thine hand.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding. * Psal.39 12 & 90. 9.heb.11. 13.1.pet. 2.11. † Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now I haue seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee: * Chap. 28.9.1. sam.16.7. † Hebr. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision. § Or, flesh.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, and a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest. *1.King. 1.33.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. † Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not beene on any king before him in Israel. *1.King. 3.13.2. chron.1. 12. eccl. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, beholde, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES,

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyce of wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

* 1. King. 3. 46.

ANd Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the Congregation with him went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

* 1. Kin. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16 39. & 21. 29. * 2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

* Exod. 38. 1. ‖ *Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what ſhall I giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed, * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Chro. 28. 5.

10 Giue *me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* ſo great?

* 1. King. 3. 9. † *Hebr. much as the duſt of the earth.*

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life, but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

* 1. King. 3. 11, 12. num. 27. 37.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I wil giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1. Chro. 29. 25 eccleſ. 2 9. 2 chron. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

* 1. King. 10. 26, &c & 4. 26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the caret cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous as* ſtones, and cedar trees made he *as* the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and liinen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought foorth out of Egypt, a caret for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1. *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and ſoureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Beholde, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who †is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot contein him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send mee alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe exceeding great.

10 And beholde, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand

of beatrn wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand bathes of wine, and twentie thousand bathes of oyle.

11 ¶Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, †endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue set a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimsin: also to graue any manner of grauing and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ *And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherwith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And hee set *threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen *Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing place of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height *was an* hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlaide it within *with* pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, & the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlaide also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most Holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖image work, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twelue cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimsin, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also hee made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he *reared vp the pillars before the Temple: one on the right hand and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite, compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenes of it *was an* hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and it* receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and *set them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

‖ *Or, toward the house.*

* Matth. 27.51.

‖ Heb. *cast I to ascend.*

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7.15.

† Heb. *long.*

* 1. Kings 7.21.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

* 1. Kings 7.23. &c.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

‖ *Or, compassing.*

* 1. Kings 7.24.

‖ *Or, like a lilie flowre.*

† Heb. *the worke of burnt offering.*

‖ *Or, bowles.*

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread *was set*,

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made* he of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the golde, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did ‖ priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most Holy place; *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene: from the Arke, before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not then wait by course:

12 *Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, *For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: and *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD;

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glorie of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed all the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there: neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 * Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to builde an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built this house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶

‖ Or, bowles.
† Hebr. finished to make.
† Hebr. vpon the face.
‖ Or, caldront.
† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.
† Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.
† Hebr. perfections of gold.
‖ Or, bowles.
* 1. Kings 7. 51.
* 1. Kings 8. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And hee ſtoode before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:
13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the middeſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,
14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.
15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hands, as it is this day.
16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.
17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.
18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)
19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:
20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.
21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.
22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oth be layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oth come before thine Altar in this houſe:
23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.
24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee in this houſe:
25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.
26 When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:
27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.
28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *bee*:
29 *Then* what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread foorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:
30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)
31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.
32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:
33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.
34 If thy people goe out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built in thy Name:
35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, & maintaine their ‖ cauſe.
36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:
37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:
38 If they returne to thee with al their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers & *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:
39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.
40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.
41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, bee clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.
42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember ‖ mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

* Chap. 22.9.
† *Hebr. in the land of their gates.*
‖ *Or, toward this houſe.*
* 1.Chro. 28.9.
† *Hebr. all the dayes which.*
† *Hebr. vpon the face of the land.*
* Iohn 12 20. acts 8. 27.
† *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*
‖ *Or, right*
* Pro. 20. 9. eccleſ. 7. 21. iam. 3. 2. 1. iohn. 1. 8.
† *Hebr. they that take them captiues, carry them away.*
† *Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*
‖ *Or, right*
† *Hebr. to the prayer of this place.*
* Pſal. 132. 9.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer before from heauen, & glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacle, and the feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and
* 1.Kings 8.54.&c. leuit.9. consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.
24.
2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.
3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 ¶ Then the King and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.
5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.
*1.Chro. 15.16. 6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when
† *Hebr. by their hand.* Dauid praised† by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood
7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.
8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto
* Iosh. 11.33 the * riuer of Egypt.
9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar
† *Hebr. a vestisant.* seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.
10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.
*1.King. 9.1.&c. 11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.
12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer,
* Deut. 12.5. * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.
13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locust to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:
‡ *Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.* 14 if my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.
* Chap. 6.40. † *Hebr. to the prayer of this place.* 15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.
16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.
* Chap. 6.6. 17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to
* Chap. 6.16. all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes and my iudgements:
† *Hebr. there shal not be cut off to thee* 18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.
19 *But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,
20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.
21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?
22 And it shalbe answered, because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentils which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomon yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priestes and Leuites to their offices. 17 The nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)
2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.
3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.
4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.
5 Also he built Beth horon the vpper, and Beth horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:
6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.
7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,
8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.
9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.
10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.
11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.
12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:
13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery man required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His rule. 29 His reigne and death.

1 And * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house ‡ he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happie *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And he gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees ‖ terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings house, harps & psalteries for singers: and there were such like seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba her desire, whatsoeuer she asked besides that which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, & her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold;

14 Besides that *he had* of chapmen & merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought golde and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer § king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a foot-stoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold & siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, & mules, a rate yere by yere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the caret cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam made a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Haderam, and make Rehoboam to flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

‖ Or, captaines.

† Hebr. hands.

† Hebr. shut vp.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

§ Or, elephants teeth.

* 1. Kings 4 26.

* Gene. 15.18.

‖ That is, Ephrates.

† Hebr. gaue.

* 1. Kings 10 28. & 2 chron. 1.16.

* 1. Kings 11. 41.

† Hebr. words.

* Chap. 12.15.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, & please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that speake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whippes, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which *he* spake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat. * 1. Kings 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem. † Hebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniaman, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, & store of victaile, and oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines, for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children, throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victaile in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house: he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Salomon had *made.

10 Instead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of braße, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guarde came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, and hee would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶So king *Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fortie yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the ‖booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? *There were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam: 4 He declareth the right of his cause: 13 Being in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 His wiues and children of Abijah.

IN * the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betwene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah ‖ set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour. ‖ *Hebr. bound to.*

4 ¶And Abijah stood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath *rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to ‖ consecrate himselfe with a yong bullocke: and seuen rammes, the same may be a Priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes thereof, and

* 1. Kings 11.26.

* 1. Kings 12.28.

* Chap. 11.14.

† *Hebr. to fill his hand.*

* Chap. 2.4.

* Leuit. 24.6.

and Iesh̃anah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. Kings 15.8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Hebr. statues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah the high places and the †images; and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Hebr. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

† *Hebr. broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, mouedby the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and inioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, hee will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, hee was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore: and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shalbe rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the †abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remoued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nerthelesse the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN *the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 And Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were *not* the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet because thou didst not rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared after the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by him, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 14 His armie, captaines and armour.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15. 24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches & honour in abundance. † *Heb.* *gaue.*

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ *That is,* *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zachariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † *Heb.* *was.*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ *Or, palaces.*

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † *Heb.* *at his hand.*

16 And next to him *was* Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, & perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1. King. 22. 2.

† Heb. at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that wee might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet or more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

‖ Or. Eunuches. † Heb. hasten.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to § king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare? And he said, Go ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?

‖ Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, Thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne,

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Iehoshaphat cryed out, & the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† Heb. from after him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his integrity. † Heb. wounded.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reprooued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges, & to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, & said to king Iehoshaphat, Should'st thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

* If wher

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heede and doe it: for *there is* no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall enen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall bee* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iehaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and sendeth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His nauy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, accorting to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

1 It came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, & with them, other beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when euil commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not: * Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation,

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel. † Hebr. ascent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *neede* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning & went forth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shal you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. * 1Ki. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse: and they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Hebr. prayers. † Hebr. & in the time that they, &c.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten. † Hebr. ¶ in singing & praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another. † Hebr. for, the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

‖ That is, blessing.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in § valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

† Hebr. head.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made thē to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all § kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Sailhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away; for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. words.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

* 1. Kings 16.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioine himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Hebr. was made to ascend.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships † to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8.16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and make themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse, day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels, with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 His confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND † the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians into the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mother name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in § wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Whereſore hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his Councellors after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Who walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Iehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram ſonne of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, hee ſlew them.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah, & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Ieh[u] and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he is the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

10 * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioath the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, & put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God, ſix yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP XXIII.

1 *Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king.* 12 *Athaliah is ſlaine.* 16 *Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

Nd in the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into couenant with him.

And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonne of Dauid.

This is the thing that ye ſhall do, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, *ſhalbe* porters of the † doores.

And a third part ſhalbe at the kings houſe & a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *ſhalbe* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall bee put to death: but bee you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple, to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Teſtimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running, and praiſing the King; ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the King ſtood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, & ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him bee ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhee was come to the entring of the horſegate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſts the Leuites, whom Dauid had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moſes, with reioycing and with ſinging, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

19 And hee ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the Houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the Kings houſe, and ſet the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athalia with the ſword.

CHAP XXIIII.

1 *Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the reſtore of the temple.* 15 *Iehoiada dieth and honoured.* 17 *Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zecharyah the ſon of Iehoiada.* 23 *Ioaſh ſmitten by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad & Iehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

Ioath

* 2. Kings 12.1, &c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priestes and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, & said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

‖ Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, & to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, spoils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and saide vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth iustice on the traitors.* 5 *hauing hindered iourney of Israelites against the Edomites, as the man a Prophet, he looseth the hundreth talents, and is misused of them.* 11 *Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, setteth the Gods of Edom despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet vpbraideth Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 25 *Riseth He is slaine by conspiracy.*

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old

abone, and sound them three hundred thousand choice men able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, bee strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them to the top of the rocke, and cast them down from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in peeces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the armie which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battel, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, Which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the king* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioath king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent. † *Heb. smitten.*

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites. † *Heb. the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeere. † *Heb. from after.*

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel? † *Heb. conspired a conspiracie.*

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. ‖ *That is, the city of Dauid as it is 2. kin. 14. 20*

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah. *2. King. 14. 21. & 15. 1.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers. ‖ *Or, Azariah.*

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. † *Hebr in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth & warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. ‖ *Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly. † *Hebr. went.*

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towres in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattel, both in the low countrey and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued ‖ husbandry. ‖ *Or, rebuilt.* ‖ *Or, paired.* ‖ *Or, out many cisternes.* ‖ *Or, husbandmen.*

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bandes, according to the number of their account, by the hand of † Hiel. Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

† *Heb. the power of an army.* 13 And vnder their hand *was* † an armie, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, thields, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

† *Hebr. stones of slings.*

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† *Hebr. went foorth.*

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him, fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * perteineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense, Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18.7.

* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priestes in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Est. 6.12.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

*2. King. 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

† *Hebr. free.*

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, Hee *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 3 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

*2 King. 15.32.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the House of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrest he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home, by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem; but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage that reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the* citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Assyria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 *He restoreth Religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Leuites.* 12 *They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God.* 20 *He offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.*

1 Hezekiah * began to reigne when hee *was* fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† *Hebr.* *giuen the necke.*

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah & Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† *Hebr.* *commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, let not now deceiue.* * Numb. 8.14. and 18.2,6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

‖ *Or, offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei; and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the businesse of the Lord.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanenesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they beganne on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for
* Leuit. 4.14. 2 * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests
* Leuit. 8.14,15. heb. 9.21. receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed ỹ rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, & they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

†*Hebr. neere.* 23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

* Leuit. 4.15. 24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

*1. Chro. 16.4 and 25.6. 25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

†*Heb. by the hand of the Lord.* 26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.* †*Heb in the time.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

†*Hebr. hands of instruments.* 28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

†*Hebr. song.* †*Hebr. sound.* 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

†*Or, filled your hand* 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere & bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambs all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

†*Hebr. sliew thened them.* 34 But the Priests were too fewe, so that they could not slay all † burnt offrings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites ayd helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright, in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen vnto Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time* in such sort as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † be ye not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shal come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Posts passed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, which they *receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had

charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *thē* vnto the LORD:
18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet they did eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,
19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.
20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.
21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Ierusalem kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †lowd instruments vnto the LORD.
22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.
23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.
24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priestes sanctified themselues.
25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.
26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem, for since the time of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there* was not the like in Ierusalem.
27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* to heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people is forward in destroying idolatrie. Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 *The people is bountifull in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, euery man to his possession into their owne cities.
2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.
3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabaths, and for the New moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in † law * of the LORD.
4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.
5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. † *Hebr. brought forth.* ‖ *Or, dates.*
6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes. * Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28. † *Hebr. heapes, heapes.*
7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.
8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.
9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.
10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said; Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.
11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commaunded to prepare ‖ chambers, in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*, ‖ *Or, storehouses.*
12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.
13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. † *Hebr. at the hand.*
14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.
15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, and Amariah, and Shechaniah in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses as well to the great as to the small: † *Hebr. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, trust.*
16 Beside the genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:
17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses.
18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse. ‖ *Or, trust.*
19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned, by genealogies, among the Leuites.
20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.
21 And in euery worke that he began in the ser-

uice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth.

* 2.King. 18.13. &c. Esa. 36.1, &c. After * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp. 2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Hebr. his face was to warre. 3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: & they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the middest of the land, saying, Why should ỹ king of Assyria come, & find much water?

† Hebr. ouer-flowed. 5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons. 6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart. 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid, nor dismaied for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there be more with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17.5. † Hebr. leaned. * 2.King. 18.17. † Hebr. dominion ‖ Or, *is the strong hold.* 9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but he *himselfe layd siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Wherson doe ye trust, that ye abide † in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my father vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him saying, As the gods of ỹ nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not ỹ God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which *were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed in heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side,

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant iewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West-side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the businesse* of the † Ambassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the Sepulchres of

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseth his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatrie, and would not be admonished. 11 Hee is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made greues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed your fathers, so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD hath destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh: and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues & grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers. ‖ *Or, Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem. * 2. Kings 21.19, &c

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images: which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them.

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more. † *Hebr. multiplied trespasse.*

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 26 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

* IOsiah *was* eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres. * 2. Kings 22.1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in § eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to seeke after § God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah & Ierusalem from the hie places, & the greues and the carued images, and the molten images. * 1. Kings 13.2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the greues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them. * Leuit. 26.30. ‖ *Or, sun images.* † *Hebr. face of the graues.*

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes round about. ‖ *Or, maules.*

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the greues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem. † *Hebr. to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers & builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ *Or, to rafter.*

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

* 2.Kings 22.8. &c.
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, & brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

† *Hebr. to the hand of.*

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† *Hebr. powred out or melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† *Hebr. wit.*

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micha, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

‖ *Or, Achbor.* 2.kings 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, & for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrope (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

‖ *Or, Harhas.* 2.kings 22.14
† *Hebr. garments*
‖ *Or, in the schoole or in the second parte.*

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me;

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and diddest rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy Graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and hee reade in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And he called all that were † present in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

2 And hee set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall not be a burden* vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of ,thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sodde they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the *commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † persent, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleuened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with the God which is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight against him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: & the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance *in* Israel; and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the Actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last; behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah

† *Hebr. made sicke.*

‖ *Or, among the sepulchers.*

* Zach. 12.11.

† *Hebr. kindnesses.*

CHPA. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2.Kings 23. 30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of golde.

† *Heb. remoued him.*

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

† *Hebr. mulcted.*

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres olde ‖ when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ *Or, cheines.* * 2.Kings 24. 13.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

dan.1.1,2 ‖ *Or, Ieconiah,1. chr.3.16. or, Coniah, Ieve.*

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

22.24. * 2.Kings 24. 8. † *Hebr. as the returne of the yeere.*

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† *Hebr. vessels of desire.*

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, Mattaniah, 2.kings 24. 17.*

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

*iere.37.1. *Iere 52. 1, &c.*

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

2.kings 24. 18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and heardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, & the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, & the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land *had* enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶* Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15.
† Heb. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is, continually, and earnestly.
† Hebr. healing.
*2.Kings 25.1,&c.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem,

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, & with precious things besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessel of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of Gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie kniues.

10 Thirtie basins of golde: siluer basins of the second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

*2.Chro. 36.22. Iez.25.12. & 29.10.
† Hebr. caused a voice to passe.
*Isa.44. 28. and 45.1,13.
† Hebr. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them.
*2. Kings 24.13. 2.chro. 36.7.
* See chap.5.14.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people, of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred threescore and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and
reescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourtie
d two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twentie
d three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hun-
d twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty
sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie
sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and
e.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and
e.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie
three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twen-
nd three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twen-
nd three.
22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and
e.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and
oth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hun-
twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and
e.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twen-
nd three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie
ixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand
undred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and
ie.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadad, and Ono, seuen
ed twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty
ue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and
undred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests the children of * Iedaiah, of the
e of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and
two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two
ed fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and se-
ne.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and
iel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and
four.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hun-
enty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children
llum, the children of Ater, the children of
n, the children of Akkub, the children of Ha-
children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thir-
nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the
n of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha,
dren of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Ha-
gabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shal-
mai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Ga-
har, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Neko-
da, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,
the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehu-
nim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Ha-
kupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of
Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera,
the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Ha-
tipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The
children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the
children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Dar-
kon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of
Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the
children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * So-
lomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-
melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but
they could not shew their fathers house, and their
‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of To-
biah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie
and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the chil-
dren of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children
of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of
* Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their
name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that
were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not
found, therefore were they † as polluted, put from
the Priesthood,
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they
should not eate of the most holy things: till there
stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty
and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:
65 Besides their seruants & their maids, of whom
there was seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and
seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred
singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and
sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue:
their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when
they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ie-
rusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it
vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * trea-
sure of the worke, threescore and one thousand
drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of sil-
uer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the
people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Ne-
thinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their
cities.

‖ *Or,* Shamlai.

‖ *Or,* Bazlith, in Nehem.

‖ *Or,* Perida, in Nehem.

‖ *Or,* Amon, in Nehem.

* Iosh. 21.27. 1.chro. 9.9.

* 1.Kings 9.21.

‖ *Or,* pedegree.

* 2.Sam. 17.27.

† *Heb.* they were polluted from the Priesthood.

‖ *Or,* gouernour, *Exo.28. 30.

* 1.Chro. 26.20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workes.*

Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duetie of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖ Carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laide the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priestes in their apparell with trumpets, and the Lenites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to prayse the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD, because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shoute, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted a loud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a lowde shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

for, Iosua, Hag 1.1.
Mat.1. 12 and luk.3. 27. called Zorobabel.
Mat.1. 12. and luke 3.27 called Salathiel.
Deut. 12.5.
Numb. 29 12.
Exod. 23.16.
† Heb the matter of the day in his day
† Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.
‖ Or, workmen
Actes 9.3.
‖ Or. Hoduiah, Cha. 2.40.
† Hebr. as one
2. Chro. 6.31. and chap. 16. 7. and 25.1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and the chiefe of the fathers, & said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as yee *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esarhaddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, Ye haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredah, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrot a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Sushanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king; Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, they will not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

16 We certifie the king that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp, by these meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 Then

7 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum
Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to
rest of their † companions that dwell in Sama-
, and vnto the rest beyond the Riuer, Peace, and
such a time.
8 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene
nely read before me.
9 And † I commanded and search hath beene
de, and it is found, that this city of old time hath
ade insurrection against kings, and that rebellion
sedition haue beene made therein.
0 There haue beene mighty kings also ouer Ie-
lem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* be-
d the Riuer, and tolle, tribute, and custome was
d vnto them.
1 †Giue ye now commandement, to cause these
to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vn-
another commandement shall be giuen from me.
2 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this:
should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?
3 ¶Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes let-
was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe
their companions, they went vp in haste to Ie-
lem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by
me and power.
4 Then ceased the worke of the house of God,
ch is at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second
r of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

Zerubbabel and Iehoshua begin the building of the Temple. 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the* 5. 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.*

Then the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto
ewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the
e of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.
Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealti-
l and Iehoshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to
ld the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem, and
them *were* the prophets of God helping them.
At the same time came to them Tatnai, gou-
nor on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai,
eir companions, and sayd thus vnto them;
hah commanded you to builde this house
make vp this wall?
Then said wee vnto them after this manner,
at are the names of the men † that make this
ding?
But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders
Iewes, that they could not cause them to
ase the matter came to Darius, and then they
ld answere by letter concerning this *matter*.
¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernor
this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his
mpanions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this
e Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:
They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was
thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.
Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into
e prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God
is builded with † great stones, and timber is
d in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on,
d prospereth in their hands.
Then asked we those Elders, *and* sayd vnto
m thus, Who commanded you to build this
use, and to make vp these walles?
We asked their names also, to certifie thee,
t we might write the names of the men that were
ef of them.
And thus they returned vs answere, saying,
We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel built-
ded, * and set vp. *1. Kings
12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the 6.1.
God of heauen and earth, hee gaue them into the
hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, *2. Kings
the Caldean who destroyed this house, and caried 24.2. and
the people away into Babylon. 25 8. and
13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of *Chap.
Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to 1.1.
build this house of God.
14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the
house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out
of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought
them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus
the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and
they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* *Chap.
Shethbazzar, whom he had made ‖gouernour: 1.18. and
15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels; goe, 6.5.
carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, ‖ *Or,*
and let the house of God be builded in his place. *deposite.*
16 Then came the same Shethbazzar, *and* laid the
foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ieru-
salem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it
beene in building, *and yet* it is not finished.
17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king,
let there bee search made in the kings treasure house
which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a
decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this
house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his
pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 *By the helpe of the enemies, and the diligence of the prophets the Temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept,* 19 *and the Passeouer.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search
was made in the house of the † rolles, where the †*Chald.*
treasures were † laid vp in Babylon. *Io ker.*
2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the pa- †*Chald.*
lace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and *made to*
therein was a Record thus written: *descend.*
3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the *same* ‖ *Or, Be-*
Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house *cause, or*
of God at Ierusalem: Let the house bee builded, the *in answer*
place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foun-
dations thereof bee strongly layd, the height thereof
threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore
cubites.
4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a rowe
of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of
the kings house.
5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the
house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth
out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, & brought
vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto †*Chald.*
the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his *goe.*
place, and place *them* in the house of God.
6 Now *therefore* Tatnai gouernour beyond the
Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the †*Chald.*
Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be yee *their so-*
farre from thence: *cieties.*
7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let
the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the
Iewes, build this house of God in his place.
8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall doe †*Chald.*
to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this *by me a*
house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the *decree is*
tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences be *made.*
giuen

†Chalde made to ceaſe.

giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which *are* at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them, day by day, without faile:

†Chalde of reſt.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweete ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall altar this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be †hanged

†Chalde let him be deſtroyed.

thereon, & let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people that ſhall put to their hand, to alter *and* to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a Decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zacharish the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the

†Chalde decree.

† commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the cap-

†Chalde the ſons of the tranſportation

tiuity, kept the dedecidation of this houſe of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the

†Chalde according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem.* 11 *The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.*

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſoune of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſoune of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King graunted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and the Leuites, & the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the firſt moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the king.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ieruſalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, ſtatutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings. | Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time:

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my kingdome, which are minded of their owne free will to go vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the ſiluer and gold which the king and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem:

16 * And all the ſiluer and golde that thou canſt find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the Prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, let it be done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

23 †

23 † Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be deligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that is in thine hand, set magistrates & iudges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death or † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the king and his Councellors, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 *Hee sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He keepeth a Fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission delyuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan ‖ the son of Hakatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these; Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together vnto the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents, *Or, viij.* three dayes: and I viewed the people, & the Priests, *ched.* and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † telde them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God. † *Hebr. I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene,

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twentie.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. * *See 1 Chap. 9. 43.*

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them;

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold. † *Hebr. yellow of shining.*

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD † God of your fathers. † *Hebr. desirable brasse.*

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the golde, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.*

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plukt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ *Or, affliction.*

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltinesse.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue we beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our priests beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, *as it is* this day.

‖ *Hebr. moment.* 8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a ‖ naile in his holy ‖ *That is, a place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:* constant and sure abode.

9 For we *were* in bondage, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercie vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue † *Hebr. to set vp.* vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † *Heb. to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.* the hand of thy seruants.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

* Exod. 23.32. Deut. 7.3 † *Hebr. from moneth to moneth.*

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace nor their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquies *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? would'st thou not be angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange mariages.* 6 *Ezra mourning assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortatio of Ezra promise amendment.* 15 *The care to performe.* 18 *The names of thē who had maried strange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee: we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iehohanan the sonne of Eliashib; and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and the Elders, all his substance should be confiscated, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his

and separate your selues from the people of the land and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Only Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iaziah the sonne of Tikuah † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with certaine chiefe* of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names *were* separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues; and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Izeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani, Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon.

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah Zabad, Zebina Iadau, and Ioel, and Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or. Machnadebai, according to some copies.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the miserie Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth: a prayer.

1 THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee *and* certaine men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem *is* also broken downe, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

* Deut 4. 25, &c.

* Deut. 30. 4.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the wals* 17 *Hee inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not beene *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ‖ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto me (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

† Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer I said vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with mee)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And ‖ went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates therof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went out to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we bee no more a reproach.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God which was good vpon mee; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let us rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that build the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of ‖ Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish gate did the sonnes of Hasenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp thee doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the son of Koz: and next vnto him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodeiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah of the gold-smiths next vnto him repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house. And next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabneiah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other part, and the towre of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-port.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of parte of Mizpah, he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Shiloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and vnto the poole that was made, *and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Iesua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armourie, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the ende of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, & Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad another piece from the house of Azariah vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, & the tower which lieth out from the kings high house that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lyeth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the marchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the marchants.

CHAP. IIII.

Of the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth against their worke. 7 Vnderstanding the deuises of the enemy, hee setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie charge.

1 BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and saide, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Hebr. leane to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe go vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuitie.

† Hebr. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shal not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence yee shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his handes wrought *in* the worke, and *with* the other *hand* he held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one went put them off for washing.

‖ *Or, euery one with his weapon for water*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eat, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money of the kings tribute, *& that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing to *answere*.

9 Also I said, *It is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yardes, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called ỹ Priests, & tooke an oth of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

* Leuit. 25.48.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. emptie or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides fortie shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of ỹ feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beside those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me daily*, was one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sortes of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumors, by hired prophesies to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The wall is finished to the terrour of the enemie. 17 Ieu intelligence passeth betweene the enemie, and nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and ỹ there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yea they sent vnto mee foure times after this sort, and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me the like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Gashmu saith it, that*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a king* in Iudah. And now shall it be reported vnto him according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou deuisest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakned from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the Temple to saue his life? I will not go in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired

3 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould bee a-yd, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might e *matter* for an euil report, that they might re-each me.

4 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and San-llat, according to theſe their workes, and on the pheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, e would put me in feare.

5 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

6 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies rd thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about *ſaw the e things*, they were much caſt downe in r owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke wrought of our God.

7 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iu-ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* Tobiah came vnto them.

8 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto : becauſe he was the ſon in law of Shechaniah ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

9 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, ttered my ‖ wordes to him: and Tobiah ſent rs to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem nani and Hananiah. 5 *A regiſter of the gene-of them which came at the firſt out of Baby-9 of the people,* 39 *of the Prieſts,* 43 *of the es,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons ſer-* 61 *and of the Prieſts which could not finde eaſure.* 65 *The whole number of them, with ſubſtance:* 70 *Their oblations.*

Now it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, e ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah ef of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for faithful man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ie-be opened vntill the Sunne bee hote, and they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and them. And appoint watches of the inhabi-Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great, but the *were* few therein, and the houſes were not t.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather r the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, y might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had bene way, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of had caried away, and came againe to Ieru-to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehe-Azariah, Raamah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Miſpereth, Bigui, Nahum, Baanah: The *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael,

8 The children Paroſh, two thouſand, an hun-euty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, d two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fiftie and

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight. ‖ *Or, Bani*

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred and twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, three-ſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred, fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twen-ty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ *Or, Iora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue. ‖ *Or, Gib-bar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred, foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two. ‖ *Or, Az-maueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriah-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourty and three. ‖ *Or, Kiri-ath-arim*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twen-ty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twen-tie and two.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred, fifty and foure. * See 3 verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts: The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuenty and three. * 1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hun-dred fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuen-teene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure. ‖ *Or, Ho-daiah.*

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hun-dred, fourty and eight. *Ezra 2. 41*

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the chil-dren of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight. ‖ *Or, Ia-dab, Ezr. 2. 9.*

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their‖ seed, whither they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzaliai, the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 ¶ These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore;

67 Beside their men seruants, and their maid seruants, of whō *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pounds of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading, and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to heare, and bee instructed.* 16 *They keep the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that was before the watergate, *& they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the watergate, † from the morning vnto midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand, and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 And Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place:

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto the LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth.

15 And that they should publish and

‖ Or, Ami.

* Ezra 2.43.

‖ Or, pedegree.

‖ Or, the Gouernor

† Hebr. pars.

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe
foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches,
and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme
branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make
boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*
and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the
roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the
courts of the house of God, and in the street of the
water gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were
come againe out of the captivity, made boothes and
sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehua
the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children
of Israel done so: and there was very great glad-
nesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last
day, he read in the booke of the law of God: & they
kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day was
a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.*
The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods
mercie, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this
moneth, the children of Israel were assembled
with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon
them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues
from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their
sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in
the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one*
fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they
confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Le-
uites, Iehua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni,
Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a
loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Iehua, and Kadmiel, Bani,
Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and*
Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD
your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glo-
rious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and
praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast
made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their
host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the
seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them
all: and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest
chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr
of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee,
and diddest a * couenant with him, to giue the land
of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and
the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girga-
shites, to giue *it, I say,* to his seede, and hast per-for-
med thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in
Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon
Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the
people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt
proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a
name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the Sea before them,
that they went through the midst of the Sea on
the drie land, and their persecutors thou threwest
into deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by
a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire,
to giue them light in the way wherein they should
goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Si-
nai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest
them right iudgements, and † trew lawes, good sta-
tutes and commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sab-
bath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and
lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their
hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of
the rocke for their thirste, and promisedst them that
they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou
hoast sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and
hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy
commandements.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull
of the wonders that thou didst amongst them: but
hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion ap-
pointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage:
but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and
mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and
forsookest them not.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe,
and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out
of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest
them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the
cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them
in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew
them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct
them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their
mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea forty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in
the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their
* clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and
nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so
they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of
the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of
Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the
starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land,
concerning which thou hadst promised to their fa-
thers that they should goe in to possesse *it.*

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land,
and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of
the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their
hands, with their kings, and the people of the land,
that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land,
and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles dig-
ged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in
abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and
became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great
goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and re-
belled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their
backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified a-
gainst them to turne them to thee, and they wrought
great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand
of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time
of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou
heardest them from heauen: and according to thy
manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who
saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe
before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand
of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

* Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20.
† Hebr. lawes of truth.
* Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. numb. 20. 9.
* Deut. 1. 8.
† Hebr. which thou hast lift vp thine hand to
* Numb. 14. 4.
† Hebr. a God of pardones.
* Exod. 32. 4.
* Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.
* Numb. 11. 17.
* Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. ioh. 5. 12.
* Deut. 8. 4.
* Numb. 21. 21, &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
‖ Or, cisternes.
† Hebr. tree of food.
* 1. Kings 19. 20.
† Hebr. they returned to doe euill.

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. Portract ouer them.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

* 2. Kings 17.13.2. chron. 36. 15.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. In the hand of thy Prophets.

* Exod. 34.6.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

† Hebr. wearines.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

† Hebr. that hath found vs.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.*
29 *The points of the Couenant.*

† Hebr. at the sealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

NOw these † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, these *were* the priests.
9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad Kadmiel,
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements and his statutes:

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs to charge ourselues yeerely, with the third part of a shekell for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our beards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes: that the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne of the wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

C

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntarie men, and the tenth man* ...*gen by lot dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of* ...*eir names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem. The rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one ...ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine ...rts *to dwell in other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that wil...gly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that ...elt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt ...ery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Is...el, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, ...d the children of Salomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the chil...ren of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, of ...e children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, ...e sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the ...ne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the ...ildren of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne ...Col Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of ...iah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, ...e sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusa...m, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight vali...nt men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu ...e sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne ...Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maa...iah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred ...enty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer, ...d Iudah the son of Sennah, *was* second ouer the ...y.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, ...chin:

11 Seraiah the son of Helkiah, the son of Meshul...m the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the sonne ...Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the ...se, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and ...daiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, ...n of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the son of ...shur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two ...ndred forty and two: and Amashai the sonne of ...iel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshille...oth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mightie men of valour, an...dred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* ...diel ‖the sonne of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of ...ah, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hathabi...h the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe ...e Leuites, ‖*had* the ouersight of the outward ...esse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne ...abdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to ...e the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah ...econd among his brethren, and Abda the sonne ...ammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedu...n.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two ...ndred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and ...r brethren that kept ‖the gates, *were* an hundred ...tie and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, and the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖Ophel; and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commaundement concerning them, that ‖a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethpheleth,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Meconah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin ‖from Geba, *dwelt* ‖at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests.* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed to the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the* Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖Shecaniah, ‖Rehum ‖Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖Miamin, ‖Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, of Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan,

14 Of

*See Cha. 2.26.

‖*Or, the tower.*

‖*Or, a sure ordinance.*

‖*Or, of Geba.*

‖*Or to Michmash.*

* Ezra. 2.1.

‖*Or, Melicu. v 14.*

‖*Or, Sebaniah v.14*

‖*Or, Hariph. v 15*

‖*Or, Meremoth. v 15*

‖*Or, Ginnethon, verse 16.*

‖*Or, Miniamin, verse 17.*

‖*Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.*

‖*Or, Sallai.*

‖*That is, Supplication of thanksgiuing.*

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Gennethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Lemites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iesua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Iesua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests, and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, & appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wal, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers of the treasuries, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions for the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion: and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

2. Chro. 9.

‖ *Or, treasuries, or assembles*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marrying with strange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest, hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah.
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and after certaine daies, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king,

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah, out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for, the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and sayd, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † the next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices therof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against *them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe; that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and sayd vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so † *Hebr. before the wall.* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commaunded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare mee, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercie. ‖ *Or, multitude.*

23 ¶ In those dayes also sawe I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab: † *Hebr. had made to dwell*

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod and † could not speake in the Iewes lan- *with the.* guage, but according the ỹ language of each people † *Hebr.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, & plucke off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues. ‖ *Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne. * 1. Kings 11.1, &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites: † *Hebr. for the defiling.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts. 10 *Vashti for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the aduise of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens empire.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from Iudea, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred & seuen & twenty prouinces.)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne he made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes. And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace: † *Hebr. found.* ‖ *Or, vision let.*

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace:

6 *Where were* white, greene, and ‖ blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen and purple, to siluer rings and pillars of Marble: the beds *were of* gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blew, and white, and blacke marble. ‖ *Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster and stone*

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king. *of vine colour.* † *Hebr. wine of the kingdome.*

8 And the drinking was according to the Law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure. † *Hebr. according to the hand of the king.*

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women in the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merie with wine, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beautie: for she *was* † faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines, therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

* Ezra. 7.14.

15 † What shall we do vnto the Queene Vashti, according to the Law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to do.

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes; Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it be good with the king. † Hebr. from before him.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, & the Medes, † that it bee not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. vnto her companion

20 And when the kings decree, which hee shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. was good in the eies of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased ỹ king & the princes, and ỹ king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should bee published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choyce of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nurshing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the king. 14 Esther best pleasing the king is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him Let there bee faire young virgines sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† Hebr. vnto the custody of ‖ Or, Hegai

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Benimite,

6 *Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull: whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther)

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged vnto her, and seuen maidens, which were meete to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. such things as belonged vnto her

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that shee should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to know how Esther did

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king; shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour in his sight, more then all the virgines, so that her set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in stead of Vashti

‖ Or, fauour in his sight

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was so found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants, which *were* in the kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that hee was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, (for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it is not *for* the kings profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring. ‖ *Or, secretaries*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king & Haman sate down to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther, vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and admoniseth her to vndertake the suite. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud, and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, & his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackecloth and ashes. † *Hebr. sackecloth*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlaines *and ashes were laid* came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him, but he receiued *it* not. *many.* † *Hebr. Eunuches*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings † chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*. † *Hebr. whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the *street* of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

to

to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirty dayes:

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes:

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this †Hebr. respiration. time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere.*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are †Hebr. found. † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise. and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did accor- †Hebr. passed. ding to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king, and Haman to a banquet. 6 Shee being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royal house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to graunt my petition, and †Hebr. to doe. † to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

†Hebr. caused to come. 10 Neuertheless, Haman, refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherin the king had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that shee had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubits † Hebr. trees high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune his friends tell him of his finall destruction.*

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of § Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king saide, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the king *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let his apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horse backe through the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, & the horse, as thou hast said, & do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate; † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the king's gate

ace: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and
uaing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his
friends, euery thing that had befallen him: then said
his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mor-
decai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou
hast beguane to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against
him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him,
came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring
Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

*Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh
sut for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth
Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of
the gallowes, which Haman had made for Mordecai,
causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

So the king and Haman came † to banquet with
Esther the Queene.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the
second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy pe-
tion Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee?
and what is thy requeſt? and it shall be performed,
even to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If
I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it
please the king, let my life bee giuen me at my peti-
tion, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to bee de-
stroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin
sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my
tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile
the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said
vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is
he that durſt presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is
this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraide ‖ be-
fore the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of
wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and
Haman stood vp to make requeſt for his life to Es-
ther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill de-
creed against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace gar-
den into the place of the banquet of wine, and Ha-
man was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was,
and the king said, Will hee force the Queene also
before me in the house? As the word went out of
the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlaines, said
before the king, Behold also the † gallowes ſiftie cu-
bits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai,
who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the
house of Haman. Then the king saide, Hang him
thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that
he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings
wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

*Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to
reuoke Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to
the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais ho-
nour. 16 The Iewes ioy.*

On that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the
house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther
the Queene: and Mordecai came before the king; for
Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which he had
taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And
Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet againe before the king,
and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with
teares to put away the mischiefe of Haman the A-
gagite, and his deuice that hee had deuiſed against
the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter to-
ward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the
king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue
found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right
before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it
bee written to reuerse † the letters deuiſed by Ha-
man, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which
hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the
kings prouinces.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that
shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to
see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther
the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue
giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue
hanged vpon the gallowes, because he layd his hand
vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you,
in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring:
for the writing which is written in the kings name,
and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man re-
uerse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time,
in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on
the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was writ-
ten (according to all that Mordecai commaunded)
vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the de-
puties and rulers of the prouinces, which are from
Iadia vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen
prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the
writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their
language, and to the Iewes, according to their writ-
ing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and
sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by
Postes, on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels,
and yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which
were in euery citie, to gather themselues together,
and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to
cause to perish all the power of the people and pro-
uince that would assault them, both little ones, and
women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king A-
hasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the
twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commande-
ment to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † publi-
shed vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be
ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their
enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules and ca-
mels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by
the kings commaundement, and the decree was gi-
uen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence
of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blew and white,
and with a great crowne of golde, and with a gar-
ment of fine linnen and purple, and the city of Shu-
shan reioyced and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy
and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whi-
thersoeuer the kings commaundement, and his decree
came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a
good day: And many of the people of the land be-
came Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon thē.

CHAP.

† Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

† Hebr. she deuice

‖ Or, who wrote.

† Hebr. be able that I may see

* See the. 1.19.

† Hebr. reuealed.

‖ Or, violet.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to bee hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those that held the businesse that belonged to the king

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man, Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter & destruction, and did † what they would vnto those y hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha and Adalia and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted vnto the Iewes which *are* in Shushan to doe to morrow also according to this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonns bee hanged vpon the gallows.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuised against the Iewes, should return vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim after the name of § Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not † faile that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

28 And that these daies *should be* remembred and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent § letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are they* not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obteineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold: ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaide, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made an hedge about him, and about his houſe and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† *Heb. rushed.*

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaide, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† *Hebr. from a-beyond.*

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖ *Or, robe.*

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccle. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

‖ *Or, attributed fally to God*

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obteineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles. 9 Iobs wife reproueth his wife, mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe?

* Chap. 1. verſ. 1. and 8.

† *Heb. to ſwallow him vp.*

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaide, Skinne for ſkinne, yea, all that a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, *he is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

‖ *Or, only.*

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall, and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtil reteine thine integrity? Curſe God and die.

10 But hee ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept;

and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate down with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they sawe that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

† *Hebr. answered*

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

* Chap. 10.18,19 ier.20.14

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

‖ *Or, challenge it.*

5 Let darknesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ *Or, let them terrifie it, as those who haue a bitter day*

6 As for that night, let darknesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*

7 Lor, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

† *Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.*

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bin quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues.

15 Or with princes that *had* golde, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene, as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

† *Hebr. wearied in strength*

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

† *Hebr. waite.*

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19.8.

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† *Heb. before my meate.*

25 For † the thing that I greatly feared is come vpon mee: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto mee.

† *Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.*

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* wee assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Beholde, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the † rightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, there *was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants; and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning, to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked, is misery.* 6 *God is to bee regarded in Elion.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answer thee; and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and † slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ‖ swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 *

11 *To set vp on high those that bee low, that those which mourne may be exalted to safetie.
12 *He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ‖ so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
13 *Hee taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 *They ‖ meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happie *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.
18 *For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 *He shall deliuer thee in six troubles, yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hidde ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
22 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 *For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ Tabernacle *is* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall bee great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ *Or, erre.* ‖ *Or, much.* † *Hebr. ascendeth.*

CHAP. VI.

Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of rest. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnes.

Vt Iob answered, and said,
2 O that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauory, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would graunt me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be shewed* from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almightie.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hote, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting downe and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mightie?
24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one *y* is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a *pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is ‖ euident vnto you, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

‖ *Or, a warfare.* † *Hebr. They are cut off.* † *Hebr. in the heat thereof.* † *Hebr. extinguished.* ‖ *Or, for now yee are like to them.* *Heb. to it.* † *Hebr. not.* ‖ *Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon.* ‖ *Heb. before your face.* † *That is, in this matter.* † *Hebr. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne restlessenesse, 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde, mine eye shall no more † see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

‖ *Or, a warfare.* † *Hebr. they are consumed.* *Cha.16. 22.psal. 90.6. and 102.11. and 103. 15. and 144.4. Isa.40.6. Iam.4.14. † *Hebr. shall not return.* ‖ *To see, that is, to enioy.* ‖ That is, *I can liue no longer.*

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

† *Hebr. then my bones.*

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

*Psa 8 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applyeth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

*Deu. 32. 4. 2. chro. 19 7. dan. 9. 14.

3 * Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert iustice?

† *Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.*

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

* Cnap. 22 23 * Deut. 4 32.

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

*See cha. 7 6. gen. 47 9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal 39. 14.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our daies vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

† *Hebr. wet.*

12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

* Psal. 129 6. ier. 17 6.

13 So *are* the pathes of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish.

*Chap. 11. 20. & 18 14.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

† *Hebr. a spiders house.*

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

† *Hebr. to the vngodly by the hand.*

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

† *Hebr. shouting for ioy.*

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe † the euill doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger?

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea:

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away. † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdrawe his anger, the † proude helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voice:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I *speake* of strength, loe, *he is* strong: and if of Iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said *it*, *hee* destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not where, *and* who *is* hee?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraide of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should

sweare him, and we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ daies man betwixt vs, *that might* lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, † but *it is* not so with me

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his affliction.* 18 *he complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hand, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as a man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and encreasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me?

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue bene carried frō the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 *The assured way of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

† *Heb. a man of lips.*

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

Or, denies.

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shewe thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

† *Heb. the heights of heauen.*

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

Or, make a change

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† *He, who can turne him away*

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

† *Hebr. empty.*

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

† *He shall arise about the noone day*

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

* Leuit. 26 5.

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

† *Hebr. extreat thy face*

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

† *Hebr. Right & shall perish from them.*

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee*, *and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 18 14.

† *Or, a puffe of breath.*

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

† *Heb. an heart.* † *Hebr. I fall not lower then you.*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slippe with *his* feet, *is as* a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

† *Hebr. with whom are not such as these?*

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

Or, life.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

† *Hebr. all flesh of man.*

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the † mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖him *is* wisedome and strength, hee hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe, he* shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp, also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 * He remoueth away † the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, & ‖ weakneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

* Chap. 34 3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God.
* Isa. 22. 22.
* Apoc. 3.7.
† Hebr. open.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looseth the girdle of the strong
† Hebr. leadeth in
† Hebr. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

1 LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely, I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome!
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleading of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in ‖ my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocker, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

† Hebr. be silent from me.
† Hebr. proone or argue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob entreateth God for fauour by the shortnesse of life and certainty of death. 7 Though life cut off be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

1 MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such a one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed him bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth † and wasteth away: yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not; till the heauens bee no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † com-

to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 * Behold, hee putteth no truste in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthy *is* man which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare;

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for, of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid, they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenes, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *do*, if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, & the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth mee: hee gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth: mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackecloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, behold my witnes *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne mee: *but* mine eye poureth out *teares* vnto God.

[or, end off.

* Esa.59. 4. psal. 7.15.

[or, iniquity.

[or, troublesome.

* Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. words of winde.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my scorners.

11 O that one might plead for a man with God as man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

‖ Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not returne.

† Hebr. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Hebr. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 Hee that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, before them

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow: and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts

8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Hebr. the possessi-ons.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

† Hebr. neere.

13 If I wait, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

† Hebr cryed or called.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

† Hebr. his soule.

4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken of thee? and shall the rocke bee remoued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

‖ Or, lamp

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe:

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

† Hebr. hidden.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Hebr. featter him.

11 Terrours shall make him afraide on euery side, and † driue him to his feet.

† Hebr. hungry.

12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

† Hebr. barres.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried vp beneath, and his bough shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 † Hee shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖ Or, liued

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelties, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pitty. 23 Hee beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

‖ Or, vexe

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖ Or, violence

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwel in mine house, and my maids count mee for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

† Hebr. wombe.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.

‖ Or, wicked

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

† Hebr. men of my counsell.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Haue pitty vpon me, haue pity vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

† Hebr. Who will giue.

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of olde, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his ‖ head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like as his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shal say, Where *is* he?

8 ‖ Hee shall flie away as a dreame, and shal not be found, yea, hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath ‖ swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe. God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honie and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shall be straites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come on him.

23 *When* hee is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath. † *Helv. of his decree from God.*

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God: 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled? † *Helv. shortned.*

5 † Marke mee and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth. † *Helv. locke vnto me.*

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become olde, yea, are mightie in power? * Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Habac. 1. 16.

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them. † *Heb. are peace from feare.*

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue. ‖ *Or, in mirth.*

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes. * Chap. 22. 17.

15 What *is* the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction, vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger. ‖ *Or, lamp* † *Helv. foolish*

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away. *away.* ‖ *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.*

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie. *of his iniquitie.*

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest? † *Heb. in his very perfection*

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing hee iudgeth those that are high. *or in the strength of his perfection.*

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet:

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow. ‖ *Or, milke pailes.*

25 And

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse [of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shal lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
†Heb. the tents of the tabernacles of the wicked. 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
* Prou. 16.4. 30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shalbe brought forth to † the day of wrath.
†Heb. the day of wraths. 31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
† Hebr. graues. 32 Yet shal he be brought to the † graue, and shal † remaine in the tombe.
†Hebr. watch in the heap. 33 The clods of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him
†Hebr. transgression. 34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falthood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
‖Or, if he may be profitable doeth his good successe depend thereon? 2 Can a man be profitable to God, as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? *or is* it gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproone thee for feare of thee? wil he enter with thee into iudgement?
†Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked. 5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
†Heb. the man of arme. 7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
† Hebr eminent or accepted. for countenance. 8 But as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bene broken.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
†Hebr. the head of the starres. 12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.
‖Or, what †Hebr. a flood was powred vpō their foundation. 13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
* Chap. 21.14. 16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:
‖ Or, to them. 17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?
* Chap. 21.16. 18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
* Psalm. 107.42. 19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
‖Or, estate †Hebr. their excellencie. 20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the † remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ That is, with God 22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almightie shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plentie of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the ‖ humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocence. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke *is* heauier then my groning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto me.
6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when he hath tryed me, I shall come foorth as gold.
11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *mind* and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such thiugs *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 That is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they that know him, not see his dayes?
2 Some remoone the * land markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a Pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.
5 Behold

5 Behold, *a* wild asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.
6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing that they *haue* no couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.
11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathsthereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they dig through houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heate † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetely on him, hee shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are taken † out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as the tops of ŷ eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proueth that man cannot be iustified before God.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?
4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?
5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight:
6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirits of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

Vt Iob answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how sauest thou the arme ŷ *hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 Hee deuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth through † the proud.
13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerities. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remooue my integritie from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *mee* † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 * Will God heare his crie, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for ŷ sword, and his off spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The

† *Heb.* added to take vp.
† *Heb.* made my soule bitter.
‖ *That is,* ŷ breath.
which God gaue him.
† *Heb.* from my dayes.
* Mat.16. 26. * Prou.1. 28.ezek. 8.18.iohn 9.31. iam.4.3.
‖ *Or, being in the hand, &c.*
* Psal. 78.63.
* Chap. 18.11.

Or, with the inhabitants.
* Prou. 15.11.
† *Heb. vntil the end of light with darknes.*
† *Hebr. pride.*

21 The East wind carieth him away, & he departeth, and as a storme harleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
† *Heb. in fleeing he would flee.*
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things,* 22 *But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.*

SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it.*
‖ *Or, a mine.*
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
‖ *Or, dust.*
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyrs: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
‖ *Or, gold oare.*
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
‖ *Or, flint.*
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
† *Hebr. from weeping.*
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, it is not with me.
* Rom. 11 33. 34.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
† *Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it.*
16 It cannot be valued with the golde of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.
* Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. & 16. 16.
17 The golde and the christall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
‖ *Or, vessel of fine gold.*
18 No mention shall bee made of ‖ corall, or of pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
‖ *Or, Rimoth.*
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
*Verse 12.
20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of the liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
‖ *Or, heauen.*
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof:
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen,
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder,
‖ *Or, did number it.*
27 Then did he see it ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
* Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord that *is* wisedome; and to depart from euill, *is* vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob lamenteth himselfe of his former prosperitie and honour.*

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,
† *Heb. added.*
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the
dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and
when by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:
‖ *Or, lampe.*
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the
secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when
my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the
rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
† *Heb.*
7 When I went out to the gate, through the ci-
tie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues:
and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their
hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles helde their peace, and their
† *Heb.*
tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me,
and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and
the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish
came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to
sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my
iudgement was as a robe and diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the
lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause
which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and
† *Heb.*
† pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.
† *Heb.*
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall
multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My roote *was* † spread out by the waters, and
† *Heb.*
the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was
† *Heb.*
† renewed in my hand.
† *Heb.*
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept
silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my
speach dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they
opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them they beleeued it not, and
the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt
as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the
mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.*
15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me
in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdai-
† *Heb.*
ned to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands
profite me in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flee-
ing into the wildernesse: † in former time desolate
† *Heb.*
and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iu-
niper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen forth from among men,
(they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues
of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the net-
tels they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of
† base men: they were viler then the earth.
† *Heb.*

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, †and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because hee hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue †my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissoluest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to † owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my ‖ pipe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duties.

1 I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almightie from on hie?
3 *Is not* destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment to* the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue been deceiued by a woman or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquitie, *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is a* fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe? ‖ *Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?*
16 If I haue with-holde the poore *from their desire*, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe) ‖ *That is, the widow.*
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe: ‖ *Or, the chanell bone.*
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherles, when I saw my helpe in the gate: † *Hebr. found much.*
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure. † *Hebr. the light.*
24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence: † *Hebr. bright.*
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much: † *Hebr. my hand hath found.*
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse: ‖ *Or, kissed my mouth.*
27 And my heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand: † *Heb. my palate.*
28 This also were an iniquitie to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue. ‖ *Or, to the way.*
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him: ‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.) ‖ *Or, behold my figure is that the Almighty will answere me.*
31 If the men of my Tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traueller.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding my iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore? † *Hebr. weepe.* † *Heb. the strength thereof.*
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke. † *Hebr.*
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me. *caused the soule*
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him. *of the owners*
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complaine: *thereof to expire, or*
39 If I haue eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life: *to breath out.* ‖ *Or, my soule*
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended. *weedes.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.*
6 *Because* a *sit downe* commeth not from age, *hee exceeds*

excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 *Hee reprooueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraide, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whileſt you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Leſt ye should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said* I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his woyes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions.* 19 *by afflictions:* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I am innocent, neither *is there* iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Beholde, *in* this thou art not iust, I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet* man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of ‖ night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere to the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his rightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauorable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be tainted.* 21 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs choose to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

Hebr. from answering.
Hebr. his soule.
Hebr. expelled Iob in words.
Hebr. elder for dayes.
Hebr. few of dayes.
Hebr. I feared.
Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2 21.
Heb. vnderstandings.
Hebr. words.
Or, ordered his words.
Hebr. they removed speeches from themselues.
Hebr. words.
Heb. the spirit of my belly.
Hebr. is not opened.
Hebr. that I may breath.
Hebr. in my palate.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that hee ſhould* do wickedneſſe; and from the Almighty, that *hee ſhould commit* iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall hee render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to find according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All flеſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much leſſe* to *him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes:
28 So † they cauſe the crie of the poore to come before him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietneſs, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it bee done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſedome.

36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſweres for wicked men. ‖ *Or, My father, let*
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his hands* amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God. *Iob bee tried.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euil cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictiõs, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and*, What profite ſhall I haue, ‖ *If I bee cleanſed* from my ſinne? ‖ *Or, by it more eaſily by my ſin.*
4 † I will anſwere thee, & thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou. † *Hebr. I will returne words.*
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſsions bee multipled, what doeſt thou vnto him? *or turne to thee*
7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand? * Pſal.16. 2.rom.11
8 Thy wickednеſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art; and thy righteouſneſſe *may profite* the ſonne of man. 35.Iob. 22.3.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, & maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it. *Cha.27. 9 prou.1.
14 Although thou ſaieſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him. 28 iſa.1. 15.ier.11.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity: ‖ That is, God.
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplyeth words without knowledge. ‖ That is, Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe. † *Hebr. that there are yet words for God.*
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſedome. † *Hebr. heart.*
6 He preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore. ‖ *Or afflicted.*
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cordes of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſsions that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie. * Pſal.34. 14.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, & their yeres in pleaſures. * Chap. 21.13.
12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge. † *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword*
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

14 †They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and †that which should bee set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* least he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot †deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powred down raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreading of the cloudes, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Beholde, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth †the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commaundeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloude* that commeth betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning †the vapour.

Hebr. shew foule dieth.
Or, Sodomites.
Or, afflicted.
Heb. the rest of thy table.
Or iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.
Hebr. turn thee aside.
Hebr. the rootes
Hebr. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great workes*
15 *His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 †Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his †lightning vnto the †ends of the earth.
4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them *Psa.147. when his voyce is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doeth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Bee thou *on the earth*, likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloude.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels, that they may doe whatsoeuer he commaundeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for †correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the balancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth *by* the South *winde*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him; for we cannot order *our speach* by reason of darkenesse.
20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.
23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

Hebr. light.
Hebr. wings of the earth.
16. & 17.
Hebr. heare in hearing.
Hebr. shoures of raine, and to the shoures of strength.
Hebr. out of the chamber.
Hebr. windes.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God chalengeth Iob to answere* 4 *God his mighties workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, and of imbecillitie*

THEN the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and †answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath layd the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed?
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? & caused the day spring to know his place?
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

Hebr. answere me.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where is the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldest take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the pathes to the house thereof.
21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes is great?
22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of ſ snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,
23 Which I have reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *or* *which* scatte-reth the East wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-course for the o-uerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to raine on the earth *where* no man is; on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begot-ten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.
31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ‖Plei-ades? or loose the bands of † Orion?
32 Canst thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his sea-son? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?
33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wisdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the cloudes in wisdome? or who can stay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖When the dust ‖groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill † appetite of the yong lyons,
40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in waite?
41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, & ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

KNowest *thou the time when the wilde goates. of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leane thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the pea-cocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust? ‖ *Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible. † *Hebr. terrour.*
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men. ‖ *Or, his feet aig.*
22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword. † *Heb. the armour.*
23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.
25 Hee saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her nest on high? † *Hebr. by thy mouth.*
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and *where the slaine *are*, there *is* she. *Mat. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God shewth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me. * Chap. 38. 3.
8 *Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous? *Psal. 50 21. rom. 3. 4.
9 *Hast* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 *Decke thy selfe now *with* maiestie, and ex-cellency, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty. * Psal. 104. 1.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath and be-

hold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

‖ *Or, the elephant, as some thinke.*

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖ *Or, hee setteth vp*

17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *vnto him.*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

† *Heb hee oppresseth* ‖ *Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne?*

21 Hee leith vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him *with* their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold † he drinketh vp a riuer, *&* hasteth not: he trusteth ỹ he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ *That is, a whale, or whirepoole.* † *Hebr. which thou drownest*

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fish-speares.

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

* *Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.*

11 * Who hath preuented mee that I should repay *him?* † *whatsoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ *Or, within.*

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† *Hebr. Strong pieces of shields.*

15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boile like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God reproueth Iobs friends. 8 Iob is accepted for their sakes. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz ỹ Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that *is* right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece

money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſons, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed being olde, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth he meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anoynted, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt partes of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* † your way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they encreaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long, *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifice of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine encreaſed.

*Pro. 16. 20 iſa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 5.

* 2. Sam. 15. 13.

‖ Or, about.

* Pſal. 4. 9.

* Pſal. 27. 3.

* Iſa. 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

* Pſal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, & sleep:
* Psal. 3.5. for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guid him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my
* Psal. 130.6. meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King,
†Heb. before thine eyes. and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning,
†Heb. the man of bloods & deceit. O LORD in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in
wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou
†Heb. the hatest all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing:
temple of thy holinesse. the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†He. those which obserue me. 7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

‖Or, stedfastnesse. 8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

†Heb. in his mouth that is, in their inward part is very wickednes: *their throat
†Heb. wickednesses. is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

Of any of them. 10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

* Rom. 3.13. 11 But let all those that put their trust in thee,
‖Or, make thee guilty. reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy: because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name,
‖Or, from their counsels. be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous:
†Heb. thou couerest ouer, or prostellest them. with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon
‖Or, vpon the eight. Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O * LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, nei-
* Psal. 38.1. ther chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, LORD, for I am
weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD,
how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue
me for thy mercies sake.

* Psal. 30.10. & 88.11. & 115.17. & 118.17. esay. 38. 18. 5 * For in death there is no remembrance of
thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night
‖Or, euery night. make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with
my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe; it
waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie,
*Mat. 7. 23. and 25.41. Luke 13. 27. for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the
LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed and sore
vexed: let them returne *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the
LORD, concerning the ‖ words of
Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust;
saue me from all them that persecute me, and
deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, rending it
in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there
be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was
at peace with mee: (yea I haue deliuered him that
without cause is mine enemie:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take
it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth,
and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy
selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake
for me to ‖ iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people com-
passe thee about: for their sakes therefore returne
thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me,
O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and
according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come
to an end, but establish the iust: *for the righteous
God tryeth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vp-
right in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is an-
gry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he
hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath also prepared for him the instru-
ments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes against
the persecutours.

14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, & hath
conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, and * is fallen
into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his own
head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vp-
on his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his
righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of
the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith,
A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name
in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue
the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings hast
thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies,
that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of
thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou
hast ordained;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him?
or the Sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the
Angels; and hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the
workes of thy hands; *thou hast put all things vn-
der his feet.

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field:
8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous works.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee; I will ſing praiſe vnto thy Name, O thou moſt High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.
4 For †thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne, iudging † right.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end, and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.
7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.
9 *The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in time of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.
11 Sing praiſes to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 *When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble *which I ſuffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may ſhew foorth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.
15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion Selah.
17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.
19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?
2 †The wicked in *his* pride doeth perſecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.*

*Pſal. 9.16. and prou. 5.22.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖and bleſſeth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: ‖God *is* not in all his *thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre about out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhal not bee moued: for *I ſhall* † neuer *be* in aduerſitie.
7 *His mouth is ful of curſing and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: hee doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He crouched *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.
11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee *it*.
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not requite *it*.
14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes *till* thou finde none.
16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherleſs and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

*Pſal. 29.9. & 145.13. & 146.10. Ier. 16.10. Iam. 5. 19

1 Heb. ſoules. ‖*Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖*Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God* *Pſal. 14. 1. & 53. 1 *2 Heb. vnder. 3 generation. 10 generation.* *Rō. 3. 14 †*Heb.* deceits. ‖*Or, iniquity.* †*Heb.* hide themſelues. †*Heb. in the ſecret places.* †*Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.* ‖*Or, into his ſtrong parts.* *Pſal. 9 4. 7. ‖*Or, aſſiſted.* †*Heb.* leaueth. ‖*Or, eſtabliſh.* ‖*Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 *The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.
6 Vpon the ſwicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhalbe* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

† *Heb. in darkneſſe.* * Abak. 2.20. ‖*Or, a burning tempeſt.*

‖Or, vpon the eighth.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Sheminith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, saue.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart doe they speake.

†Heb. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

†Heb. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne, who is Lord ouer vs?

†Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD.) I will set him in safty from him that ‖ puffeth at him.

‖Or, would ex-hale him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: * as siluer tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seuen

*2. Sam. 22.31. Psa. 18.29 and 119. verse 140 Pro. 30.5

times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

†He, him, that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting Grace. 5 He boasteth of Diuine mercy.

‖Or, ouerseer.

¶ To the chiefe ‖ musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart daily, how long shal mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death.

4 Lest mine enemies say, I haue preuailed against him: and those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shal reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorifieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

*Psal. 10.4. and 53.1.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, and seeke God.

* Rom. 3.10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Hebr. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

† Hebr. who will giue, &c.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were* come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24.3. † Hebr. sojourne.

2 * He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

‖ Or, receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that † sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

† Hebr. sweareth.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.

* Psal. 15.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 He setteth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and of eternall life.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Iewell.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth not* to thee:

* Or, thou hast no goodnesse but of me.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Psal. 73.26. † Hebr. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Psal. 109.31.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Hebr. dwell.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt † suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

* Act. 2.27. † Hebr. giue.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, prayeth for the face of God against his enemies. 10 He describeth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iust cause. † Hebr. without guile.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, and findest nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips haue I kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my † steps † slip not.

† Hebr. treadings. † Hebr. be not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, and heare my speach.

7

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp *against them.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me: *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth.

12 † Like as a Lyon *that* is greedy of his pray, and as it were a yong lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword.

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied when I awake, with thy likenesse.

…n. † Heb. sitting. † Heb. preuent his face. ‖ Or, by thy sword vnto thy hand. ‖ Or, their children are full

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous benefits.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a *Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, & the floods † of vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God and hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him his thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voyce, hailestones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them; he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands, hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

† Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me, according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

‖ Or, wreastle.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.

‖ Or, lamp

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

‖ Or, broken.

28 Thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

**Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, vesined.

30 As for God, his way is perfect, * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

** Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psa. 86. 8. isa. 45. 5*

31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my handes to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my † feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou hast † subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

† Heb. mine ankels.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

† Heb. as the

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streetes.

hearing of the eare.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

†Heb. the fomes of the strife. ger.

44 † As soone as they heare of me, they shall obey mee: the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against mee; thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

† *Helo. giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.*
† *Heb. man of violence.*
* Rom. 15.9.
‖ *Or, confesse.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory:* 7 *The word his Grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge,

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

* *Or, their rule or direction.*
‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, restoring.*
† *Hebr. trueth.*
* Psal. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. prou. 8. 19
† *Heb. the dropping of hony combes.*
‖ *Or, much*
† *Hebr. my rocke.*

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send thee † helpe from the Sanctuary, and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† *Heb. set thee on an high place.*
† *Hebr. thy helpe.*
† *Heb. support thee.*
† *Hebr. turne to ashes: or, make fat.*

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

† *From heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.*

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE king shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† *Hebr. set them for a blessing.*
† *Hebr. hast made him glad with ioy.*
‖ *Or, set.*
† *Heb. backe.*

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 3 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping mee, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that he would* deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make mee hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

* Matth. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.
† *Or, from my roaring.*
† *Heb. are silent.*
* Psal. 109. 25. Lam. 2. 15. Matth. 27. 39. Mark 15. 29.
† *Heb. they open the lip, they shake the head.*
* Matth. 27. 43.
† *Or, if he delight in him.*
‖ *Or, kept me* [illegible]

on the Lord.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for
there is † none to helpe.
12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong bulles
of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes,
as a rauening and a roaring Lion.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones
are † out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and
my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast
brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: * they pierced my
hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast
lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O
my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD praise him: all ye the
seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the
seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face
from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee, in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shal
praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall
liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is*
the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and
worship: all they that go down to the dust shal bow
before him, and none can keepe aliue his own soule.
30 A seede shall serue him, it shall be accounted
to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee
hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

1 THe LORD *is* my * shepheard, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene
pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 Hee restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the
paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou
art with me, thy rod & thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee
all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the
house of the LORD † for euer.

Heb. maketh fat. † *Hebr. to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world and they that dwell therein. *Deu.10.14. Iob.41.
2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and 2.psal.50.
established it vpon the floods. 12.1.cor.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? 10.26.
and who shall stand in his holy place? and 28.
4 * † He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart, * Iob.38.
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor 6.psal.
sworne deceitfully. 104.5 &
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, 136.6.
and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation. *Psa.15.1
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him, *Esa.33.
that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah. 15.16.
7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift † *Heb. the*
vp yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory *cleane of*
shall come in. *hands.*
8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong ‖ *Or,* O
and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell. God *of*
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* *Iacob.*
vp, yee euerlasting doores, and the King of glory
shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of
hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer, 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee let me not be *Psal.22.
ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me. 3.and 31.
3 *Yea, let none that waite on thee be ashamed: 2.and
let them bee ashamed which transgresse without 34.9.
cause. * Esa.18.
4 * Shew mee thy waies, O LORD; teach me 16.rom.
thy pathes. 10.11.
5 Leade mee in thy trueth, and teach mee: for *Psal.27.
thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I 11.and
waite all the day. 86.11.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mer- and 119.
cies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* *Psa.103
euer of olde. 17.and
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my 106.1.&
transgressions: according to thy mercy remember 107.1.
thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD. ier.33.3.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore ‖ *Heb. they*
will he teach sinners in the way. *bowells.*
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and
the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and
trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his
Testimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine
iniquitie: for it *is* great.
12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him † *He shall*
shall he teach in the way which he shall chuse. *lodge in*
15 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede *goodnesse.*
shall inherite the earth. *Prou.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that 3.32.
feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant. ‖ *Or,and*
15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he *his couen-*
shall † plucke my feet out of the net. *want to*
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon *make*
me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted. *them*
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O *know it.*
bring thou me out of my distresses. † *Hebr.*
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and *bring*
forgiue all my sinnes. *forth.*

19 Con-

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and
†*Helr. hatred of violence.* they hate me with † cruell hatred.
20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not
be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprighteneſſe preſerue me:
for I waite on thee.
22 Redeem Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine
integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD *therefore* I ſhall not ſlide.
*Pſal. 7.10. 2 * Examine mee, O LORD, and proue me; try
my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindneſſe *is* before mine eyes:
and I haue walked in thy truth.
*Pſal.1.1 4 * I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither
will I goe in with diſſemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers:
and will not ſit with the wicked.
6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I
compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:
†*Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.* 7 That I may publiſh with the voice of thankſ-
giuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy
houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my
‖*Or, take not away.* life with † bloody men.
10 *In whoſe hands is* miſchiefe: and †*their* right
†*Hebr. men of blood.* hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie:
redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
†*Heb. filled with* 12 My foote ſtandeth in an euen place: in the
congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith by the power of God: 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God: 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid

THE LORD *is* my light, and my ſaluation, whom
Pſa.118 6.mic.7.8 ſhall I feare? * the LORD *is* the ſtrength of
my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?
†*Hebr. approached againſt me* 2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my
foes † came vpon me to eat vp my fleſh, they ſtum-
bled and fell.
3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt me
*Pſal.3.6 my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe
‖*Or, the delight.* againſt me, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that
†*Heb. of ſhouting.* will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of
the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the
‖*Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee* beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
5 And in the time of trouble he ſhall hide me in
let my face ſeeke thy face, &c. his pauilion: in the ſecret of his Tabernacle ſhall he
hide me, he ſhall ſet me vpon a rocke.
6 And now ſhall mine head be lifted vp aboue
mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer
in his tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I
†*Helr. will ſing* praiſes vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce:
ther me. haue mercy alſo vpon me, and anſwere me.
Pſa.25.4 & 86.11. and 119. 8 ‖ *When thou ſaidſt*, Seeke ye my face, my heart
ſaid vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I ſeeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy
†*Hebr. a way of plainneſſe* ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt bin my helpe, leaue
me not, neither forſake me, O God of my ſaluation.
10 When my father and my mother forſake me,
†*Helr. thoſe which oh-ſerue me.* then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me
in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine ene-
mies: for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and
ſuch as breath out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the
goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 *Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies. 6 He bleſſeth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke, be not
ſilent to me: * leſt if thou bee ſilent † to me, I
become like them that go † downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voyce of my ſupplications, when I
cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands † toward
thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with
the workers of iniquitie, * which ſpeake peace to
their neighbours, but miſchiefe *is* in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and ac-
cording to the wickedneſs of their endeauours: giue
them after the worke of their hands, render to them
their deſert.
5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the
LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he ſhall de-
ſtroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard
the voice of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield,
my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore
my heart greatly reioyceth: and with my ſong will
I praiſe him.
8 The LORD *is* their ‖ ſtrength, and he *is* the
†ſauing ſtrength of his anointed.
9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance,
‖ feed them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glorie to God 3. by reaſon of his power, 11 and proſperitie to his people.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye † mighty) giue vnto
the LORD glory and ſtrength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto
his Name: worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beautie of
holineſſe.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters:
the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon
‖ many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the
voyce of the LORD *is* full of Maieſtie.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars:
yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to skip like a calfe:
Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames
of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilder-
neſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Ka-
deſh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hinds to
calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Tem-
ple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of his glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the
LORD ſitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his peo-
ple: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid ioyfeth God for his deliuerance. 4 exhorteth others to praiſe him, by example of God dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioice ouer me.
2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue that I should not goe downe to the pit.
4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † *ioy commeth* in the morning.
6 And in my ‡ prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.
7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made my supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?
10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse;
12 To the ende that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid, hauing his confidence in God, craueth to be holpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercie. 9 He prayeth to be releeued. 19 Hee praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.
2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.
3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.
6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;
8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roume.
9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with greefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.
13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare *was* on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.
18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layd vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewen me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.
22 For said I in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.
23 O loue the LORD all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

‖ *Or, let them be cut off for the graue*

† *Hebr. a hard thing.*

* Esa. 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9.

‖ *Or, fenced city*

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in the remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is* hee *whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.
2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde; through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.
6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.
7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held *with* in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.
10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

‖ *Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.*

* Rom. 4. 7.

* Prou. 28. 13. Esa. 65. 24. 1. Ioh. 1. 9.

† *Hebr. in a time of finding*

* Psal. 9. 10.

† *Hebr. I will counsell, mine eye* shalbe *vpon thee*

* Prou. 26. 3.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a lowd noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

* Psal. 119.64. 5 *He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

‖ *Or, mercie.* 6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath * Gen. 1. 6. and 7. of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the seas together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

* Esay 19.3. † *Hebr. maketh frustrate.* 10 *The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Prou. 19.21. Esa. 46. 10. 12 *Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

† *Hebr. to generation, and generation.* 14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their works.

* Psal. 65.4 and 144.15. 16 There is nothing saued by the multitude of an hoste, a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

* Iob 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. pet. 3. 12. 18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him; because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The prinileges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

* 2. Sam. 21. 11. I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his prayse *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖ *Or, they flowed vnto him.* 5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is hee that desireth life: and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from speaking no guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants, and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and bitterly exclaimeth against his aduersaries confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby hee inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take holde of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 † Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shalbe ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea the poore and the needie from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they layde to my charge, things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke; my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I †behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* †my friend or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me, with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will *praise* thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ‖ are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre ‖ vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgment, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shoot for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: *yea*, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for succour to Gods children.

1 To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

2 † The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

3 For he flattereth himselfe in his own eyes, † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

4 The words of his mouth, *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

5 He deuiseth ‖ wickednesse vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a *way that is* not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

6 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

7 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

8 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

10 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

11 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

12 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

13 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *Psalme* of Dauid.

1 FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwel in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † ✽ Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The LORD shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shal be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall bee* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, & payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, hee shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong and *now* am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

Pro. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

† Heb. in truth and stablenes.

† Heb. rolle thy way vpon the Lord.

** Prou. 16. 3. mat. 6. 25. 1. pet. 5. 7.*

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

** Mat. 5. 4.*

‖ Or, practiseth.

** Psal. 2. 4.*

† Heb. the vpright of way.

† Heb. the precious-nesse of lambs.

‖ Or, established.

† Heb. all the day.

saketh not his Saints; they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwel therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ *Or, goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and ‖ spreading himselfe like a greene bay tree.

‖ *Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his own soyle.*

36 Yet he passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

†*Hebr. peace, or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds ‖ stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

‖ *Or, are loathsome.*

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

†*Hebr. wried.*

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth mee: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

†*Hebr. is not with me.*

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

†*Hebr. stroke.* ‖ *Or, my neighbors*

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

‖ *Or, thee do I wait for.*

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖ *Or, answere.*

16 For I said, *Heare me* lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

†*Hebr. for halting.*

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will bee sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplyed.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not; O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughtes,* 4 *the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life:* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements:* 10 *and prayer, with bridles of impatience.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedithun. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an handbreadth*, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew, surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with ‖ rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength, before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefite of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The state of Dauid easeth inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, & set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proude, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderous workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reck-

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare & speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering, and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seek after my soule to destroy it, let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Commendeth the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee flieth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Blessed *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD wil preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: & † thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathered iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me, because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie, and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

1 AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, *so* panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue bene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and prayse, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonits, from the ‖ hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spoutes: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say dayly vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

1 VNdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an vngodly nation, O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie: 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* work thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of olde.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For

---

[1] Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sons, &c.
[2] Heb. braieth. * Psal. 80.5.
[3] † Heb. bowed downe. [4] Or, giue thankes. [5] Or, his presence is salua-sion. [6] Or, the little hill.
[7] Or, kil-ling.
[8] Or, vn-mercifull. † Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.
[9] † Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.
[10] * Psal. 42. 5. and 11.

3 For they gat not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their own arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

†Hebr. as sheepe of meat. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†Hebr. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

* Psal. 79.4. 13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Ier.24.9 14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖Or, goings. 19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons & couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8.36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long; we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Hebr. a helpe for vs. 26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duety of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖Or, of instruction. MY heart † is inditing a good matter I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

†Hebr. boileth or bubbleth vp. 2 Thou art fairer then the children of men; grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

†Hebr. prosper thou, ride 4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things;

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes *and* casia, out of the ioury palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thy owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreate † thy fauour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within, her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will we not feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shal not be moued; God shall helpe her, †*and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe musician: A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

3 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth; sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marueiled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East winde.

8 As we haue heard, so haue wee seene in the citie of the LORD of hostes, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, *so is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer, he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of redemption not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this all yee people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse mee about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall* † *continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations, they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layed in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich: when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, hee shall cary nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles hee liued, hee blessed his soule: and men wil praise thee when thou doest wel to thy selfe.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about.

4 He shall also call the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a coue nant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of the folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tel thee: * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

† *Heb. de-light in their mouth.*

‖ *Or, strength.*

‖ *Or, the grant be-stowed to euery one of them.*

† *Heb.* from the hand of the graue

‖ *Or, but.*

* Iob. 27. 19.

† *Heb.* in his life.

† *Heb.* the soule shall go.

† *Heb.* with me.

* Exo. 19. 5. deu. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. 1. cor. 10. 26. 28.

* Iob 41.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteddſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

† Heb. thou ſendeſt.

† He that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid praieth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof he maketh deepe confeſſion. 6 He praieth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He praieth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe muſician A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 1.

1 HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſs: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions, and my ſinne is euer before me.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight, that thou mighteſt be iuſtified, when thou ſpeakeſt, *and* be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† Heb. warme me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *parts* thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

7 * Purge me with hyſſope, and I ſhalbe cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

* Leu. 14. 6. numb. 19. 18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladneſſe: *that* the bones *which* thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.

‖ Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy ſpirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation; and vphold me *with thy* free ſpirit.

13 *Then* will I teach tranſgreſſors thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: *and* my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes, and my mouth ſhall ſhew ſoorth thy praiſe.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I giue *it*: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

‖ Or, that I ſhould giue it.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

* Iſai. 57 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil. *A Pſalme of Dauid:* * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good, and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſneſſe. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Or, ſpoile thee.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 Hee gloriſieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil. *A Pſalme of Dauid.*

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquities: * *there is* none that doeth good.

* Pſal. 14. 1.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *There is* none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge, *who* eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee: thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Or, there.

6 † O that ‖ ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

† Heb. O who ſhall giue ſaluation.

‖ Or, helpe.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. A *Pſalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule, they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 Hee ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee. I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble; & mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his ſtrange ſtate: 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 Hee comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo *and* ſorrow *are* in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither was it hee that hated mee, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 †We tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into § hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the LORD ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he ſhall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of olde. Selah: becauſe † they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words *were* ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy § burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

† *He men of bloods & deceits.*

† *He ſhall not halfe liue out their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, their compleat death of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim. § Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting daily oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* vp: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together, they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death; wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician § Altaſchith, Michtam of Dauid. * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me: for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue me † *from* the reproch of him that would ſwallow me vp. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among *them* that are set on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the middeſt whereof they are fallen *themſelues*. Selah.

7 * My heart is § fixed, O God, my heart *is* fixed, I will ſing and giue praiſe.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe, I *my ſelfe* will awake early.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord among the people, I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

† *He ſhall not halfe liue out their dayes.*

Or, a golden pſalme of Dauid.

† *Heb. mine oppreſſers.*

1. Sam. 21. 11.

Or, deſtroy not, cheth

him that would ſwallow me vp.

Pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

Pſal. 108. 1.

Or, prepared.

Pſal 36. 5 and 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges. 3 Describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 Denoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

3 The wicked are estranged from ‡ wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Heb. according to the likenesse.*

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like ‡ deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

‖ *Or, aspe* ‖ *Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out ‡ great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bowe to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Hebr. as liuing as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the Vengeance: hee shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked:

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against the. 16 He praiseth God.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.* * *1. Sam. 19. 11.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Altaschith, Michtam, of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me: not *for* my transgression, not *for* my sinne, O LORD.

† *Hebr. sets me on high.*

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† *Hebr. to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

* *Psalme 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.*

7 Behold, they belch out ‡ their mouth: *swords are* in their lips; for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

† *Hebr. my high place.*

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me: God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O LORD our shield.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, *and* the wordes of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iniquity, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, but craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them ‡ feare thee, that it may be displayed because of ‡ truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him vpon assurance of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God; attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and his* yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professeth his confidence in God, disconsoleth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *hee is* my † defence; I shall not greatly be moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man: ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, *and* as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie; they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your hearts before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppressiō, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that † power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendrest to every man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, with some others.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes; and my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyful lips;

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the † night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

Dauid praieth for deliuerance, complaining of enemies. 7 He praiseth himselfe to see such an vtter destruction of his enemies, as the righteous reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme of Dauid.

1 Heare my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: * from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: † suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shal declare the worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, & shall trust in him; and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, & reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwel in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou ‖ answere vs; O God of our saluation: *who art the* confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon the* sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast in the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God, *which is* ful of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest § springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God: 5 To obserue his great works: 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods special goodnes to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou laydest affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moyst. 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. marrow. 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome,* 3 *to the ioy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song.

† Hebr. with vs. GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

† Hebr. leade. 4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shal blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God of his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the Church,* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

* Num. 10. 36. † Hebr. from his face † Heb. reioycem ith gladnesse. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those that are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, diddest † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou diddest † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it.*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet* *ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the Lord will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of saluation: and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth still on his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the deepes of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be † dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments † followed after; amongst *them were* the damsels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregation, *even* the Lord, † from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah † *and* their Counsell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the † company of speare men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till* *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: † scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, hee doeth † send out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *He denounceth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

2 I sticke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hidde from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake, let not those ¶ seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and a alient vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp, * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me,

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against mee; and I *was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach, & my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfaire, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Dauid sheweth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *He promiseth constancie.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He praiseth God, and protesteth to doe it chearefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe

† Hebr. their habitation.

† Hebr. let there none dwell.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquities.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Hebr. creepeth.

* Psal. 40. 14, &c.

† Hebr. to my helpe.

* Psal. 35 4. and 71. 13.

* Psal. 31. 2.

† Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they
† Hebr. watch, or obserue. that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† Hebr. vnto olde age and gray haires. 18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

† Hebr. thine arme. 20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery. 22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his type and in trueth, of Christs kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of. GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone. 7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the golde of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the toppe of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: his Name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall bee blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet Preuailing in a temptation, sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked:* 13 *The wounding thereby, affliction.* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

TRuely ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

5 They *are* not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this; † it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou wilt guide me with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me to glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire beside thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 18 *He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power.* 18 *of his reproched all enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregation: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they brake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemies blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdraweste thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelties.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needie praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually. † *Hebr. ascendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by confiderations of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or song of Asaph. ‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not.*

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* do we giue thanks: for that thy Name is neere thy wondrous workes declare. [*neere*]
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly. ‖ *Psalme or song.*
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah. *for Asaph.*
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne. ‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time.*
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South. † *Hebr. desert.*
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiestie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph. ‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, *for there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. vnto olde age and gray haires.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

† Hebr. thine arme.

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his kingdome in type and in trueth, of Christs kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the golde of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. of the golde of Sheba.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the toppe of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: his Name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall bee blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. is before the Sunne.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet Prenailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked:* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, affliance.* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for.

TRuely ‖ God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. pure.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of men. † Hebr. with the plague of men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as a* garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† they passe the imaginations of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I been plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was in the morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this; † it was too painefull for me,

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh, *ſo* O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So fooliſh was I, ‖ and ignorant: I was *as a* beaſt † before thee.
23 Neuertheleſſe, I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou wilt guide me with thy counſell; and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.
26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary.* 18 *He moueth God to helpe in conſideration of his power* 18 *of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the middeſt of thy congregation: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they brake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue deſiled *by caſting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemies blaſpheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſaluation in the midſt of the earth.
13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.
15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedſt vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.
17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy Name.
22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reproacheth thee dayly.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee, † increaſeth continually. † *Hebr. aſcendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiſeth God.* 2 *He promiſeth to iudge vprightly* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence* 9 *He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme or ſong of Aſaph. ‖ *Or, to the chiefe muſician, deſtroy not* ‖ *a Pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.*

VNto thee, O God, do we giue thanks, *vnto thee* do we giue thanks: for that thy Name is neere thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I ſaid vnto the ſooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South. ‖ *Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.* † *Hebr. deſert.*
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*
9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off: *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph. ‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.
2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.
7 Thou *euen* thou art to be feared; and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, and was ſtill,
9 When God aroſe to iudgement, to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee, the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe musician to Iedithun.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the LORD: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made deligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

† Heb. to generation & generation.

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercy? Selah.

10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will* remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I will meditate also of al thy works, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Heb. the cloudes were powred fourth with waters.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.

* Exod. 14.19.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eare to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of olde:

* Psal. 49. 5. mat. 13.35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 4.9. & 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should be borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. prepared.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Hebr. bearing.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

† Hebr. refused.

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zion.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also hee ledde them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire *was* kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.4.

25 ‖ * Man did eate Angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, Mighty men.

* Psal. 105.40.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blowe in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

† Hebr. remoue.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered soules like as the sand of the sea.

† Hebr. flying fowle.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

* Psal. 106.15.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and ‖ smote downe the † chosen men of Israel.

‖ Or, made couch.

† Hebr. young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the deſart?

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:

43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe to the caterpillar: and their labour to the locuſt.

47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes ‖ to hote thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation; and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them*.

50 † Hee made way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death; but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.

51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuarie, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places? and moued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 * So that hee forſooke the Tabernacle of Shilo: the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then ‖ LORD awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *places*: like the earth which hee hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

70 * He chote Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the sheepefolds.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

† *Hebr. formed.*
* 1. Sam. 16.11.
2 Sam. 8
* 2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chro. 11.2.
† *Hebr. from after.*

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance:* 13 *And promiſeth thankfulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints to the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem, and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou bee angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glorie of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou them that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will ſhew foorth thy praiſe † to all generations.

* Pſal. 44.14.
* Pſal. 89.45.
* Ier. 10. 25
* Eſay 64.9.
‖ *Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs*
† *Hebr. vengeance,*
† *Hebr. reſerue the children of death.*
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned in to iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or, for Aſaph.*

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† *Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.*

†*Hebr. wilt thou smoake?*

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *roume* before it: and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the † goodly Cedars of God.

†*Heb the Cedars of God.*

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doeth deuoure it.
14 Returne wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite thie vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 A exhortation to a solemne praysing of God. 4 God chalengeth that duety by reason of his benefits 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A ‖ *Psalme* of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the Psalterie.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone, in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖*Or, against.*

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

†*Heb passed away.*

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17.6.
‖*Or, strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange God.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

*Acts 14.6.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

Or, and their feare should continue. Heb. lied.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I haue satisfied thee.

†*Heb. with the fat of wheat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 & reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ *A* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do Iustice to the afflicted and needie.

†*Heb. Iudge.*

4 * Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

*Prou. 24.11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

†*Heb. remoued.*

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

*Iohn 10.34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ *A* song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖*Or, for Asaph.*

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

†*Heb. heart.*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

†*Heb. he is become a helper.*

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

*Iudg. 7.22.
*Iudg. 4.7.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

*Iudg. 7.25.
*Iudg. 8.5.

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone

alone *is* IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie: 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe: where shee may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed:

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 Hee promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which *is* good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion: 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid. ‖ *Or, a prayer being a Psalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily. ‖ *Or, one whom thou fauourest.*

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. ‖ *Or, all the day.* *Ioel. 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes. *Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name. *Deut.6. 4 and 32. 39.isa.37. 16.& 44. 6.mat.12 29.ephes. 4.6. 1. cor 8.4.

10 For thou *art* great & doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone. *Psal.25. 3.& 119. 33.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell. ‖ *Or, grane*

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them. † *Heb. terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth. *Deut.34 6.num. 14.18.psa. 103.8.& 139.4.and 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thy handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall bee said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shal establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe ‖ *Or, of.*

‖ *Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.*

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp and cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from mee: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

* 1 *The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant:* 5 *For his wonderfull power:* 15 *For the care of his Church:* 19 *For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary euents:* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

‖ *Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.* † *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* *2. Sam. 7. 11. &c.*

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongst the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to bee feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is a* strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea; when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ *Or, proud.* † *Or, with the arme of thy strength.*

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* *Gen. 1. 1.*

12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand *and* high is thy right hand.

† *Or, with a mightie arme.*

14 Iustice and iudgment are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

‖ *Or, prepared place.*

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the ‖ ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

‖ *Or, iubilation.*

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ *Or, Our shield is of the LORD.*

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shal his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† *Or, profane.*

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rodde, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

† *Or, falsifie.*

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† *Or, in my holinesse.*

36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue?

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherwith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence,* 3 *complaineth of humane fragilitie,* 7 *diuine chastisement,* 10 *and breuitie of life.* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they bee fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The blisse of the godly.* 3 *Their safety.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their seruants.* 14 *Their friend with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall bee *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraide for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: † lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lyon, and ‖ adder: the young lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him: and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God,* 4 *for his great workes,* 6 *for his iudgements on the wicked,* 10 *and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the LORD: and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High.

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse, euery night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

† Hebr. lodge.

* Mat. 4. 6 luk. 4. 10.

‖ Or, Aspe.

† Hebr. length of dayes.

† Heb. in the nights ‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

an

an vnicorne: I shall be anoynted with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

* Hose. 14.5. 12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

† Hebr. greene. 15 To shewe that the LORD is vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie: the LORD is cloathed with strength, *wherewith* hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.

† Hebr. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

† Heb. to length of dayes. 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Hebr. God of reuenges. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

† Hebr. shine foorth. 2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

* Psal. 10. 11, 13. prou. 20. 12. 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

* Exod. 4. 11. 9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† Hebr. shall be after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers: *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bin* my helpe, my soule had | almost dwelt in silence. | Or, quickly

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: † thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within mee, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make | a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our saluation. | Or,

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes. † Hebr.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land. † The

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and wee *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

8 * Harden not your hearts, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse: † Hebr.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God. 4 For his greatnesse, 8 For his kingdome, 11 For his generall Iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuarie.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name, bring an offering and come into his courts. † due

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth. ‖ Or,

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad

glad: let the ſea roare; and the fulneſſe thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolatrs. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: *righteouſneſſe and iudgement are* ‖ the habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth ſawe and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteouſnes: and all the people ſee his glory.
7 *Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgments, O LORD
9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill; he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 The Gentils, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new ſong; for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.
3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noiſe, and reioyce & ſing praiſe.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together.
9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting foorth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of their fathers to worſhip GOD at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgment, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.
5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſtes, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God thereſully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made vs, and ‖ not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, *and* into his Courts with praiſe: be thankfull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee, I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way he ſhall ſerue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: hee that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.
8 I wil early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He ſuſteineth his weakeneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

‖ Or, ſit holy.

‖ Or, thankeſgiuing.

† Heb. all the earth

‖ Or, and his we are

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, for.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

‖Or, (as some reade) into smoke. 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖Or, flesh. 5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lift me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa.40.6 Iam.1.10 11 *My dayes are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shal appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute: and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall bee created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose †those that are appointed to death:

†Heb. the children of death. 21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

† Heb. afflicted. 23 Hee † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

* Hebr. 1.10. 25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

†Hebr. stand. 26 They shal perish, but thou shalt † endure: yea, all of them shal wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme of* Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide, neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him, and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children.

18 * To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his chariot, who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation, † *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestes: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wild goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherin † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: *and* lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes: in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So *is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the shippes: *there* is that Leuiathan, whom thou hast * made to play therein.

27 * These wayte all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth: let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The storie of Gods prouidence ouer Israel,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer Israel in the wildernesse brought out of Egypt & led in the wildernesse and planted in Canaan.*

GIue thanke vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him: sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

9 * Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law, *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went *from one* nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people:

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 Hee sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feete they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in yron:

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee encreased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their figge trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number:

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them, with the bread of heauen:

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

*Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. & 26. 3. and 28. 13. & 35. 12. Iuk. 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.
*Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.
†Heb. the cuard.
* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen. 39. 20.
† Hebr. his soule came into yron.
*Gen. 41. 14.
* Gen. 41. 40.
† Hebr. possession.
* Gen. 46 6.
* Exod. 1. 8.
* Exod. 3. 10.
* Exod. 7. 9.
† Hebr. words of his signes.
* Exod. 10. 22.
* Exod. 7. 20.
* Exod. 8. 6.
*Exod. 8
* Exod. 9. 23. †Heb. he gaueth raine ei haile
* Exod. 10. 4.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 12. 29.
* Exod. 12. 33.
* Exod. 13. 21.
* Exod. 16. 12.
* Exod. 17. 6. &c.
* Exod. 30. 11. 1. Cor. 10 4.

†Hebr. singing.
43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:
*Ioth.13.17.deut.6.10.
44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.
P † Raise ye the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
*Psal.107.1.118.1.& 136.1.
2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
*Iudg.33.21.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glorie with thine inheritance.
*Iudg.7.19.
6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.
*Exod.14.11,12,21.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.
*Exod.14.27.& 15.5.
8 Neuertheles he saued them for his Names sake: † he might make his mighty power to be knowen.
*Exod.14.31.& 15.1.
9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried vp: so he led them through the depthes, as through the wildernesse.
*Exod.15.14.& 17.2.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate.
11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
* Exod.17.2.1.cor.10.6.
13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.
†Hebr. lusted a lust.
15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.
* Numb.31.31.
16 * They enuyed Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
* Numb.26.2.
17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
* Numb.16.31.deut.11.6.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
* Numb.16.35.& 26.
19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
* Numb.16.35.& 26.
20 Thus they changed their glory, into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
*Exod.32.4.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
*Exod.33.13.
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
23 * Therefore hee said that hee would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word.
* Numb.14.2.
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them the in wildernesse,
27 † To ouerthrow their seede also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that hee spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought in subiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, & were brought low for their iniquitie.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction when he heard their cry.
45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied, of all that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praysing God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he lead them forth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnes

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, & *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenesse, & the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships, that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and ‖ are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: *so* he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the waterspringes into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land † into barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernes into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwel, that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so ‖ they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low, through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in † the wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high † from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke. *1. Sam. 2. 8. & psal. 113. 7.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. & 8. vers.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things, ‖ *Or, after* even they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD. *Iob. 22. 19. and 5. 16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouraging himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

1 O God, my heart *is* fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and harpe: I my *selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ‖ clouds. ‖ *Or, skies*

5 * Be thou exalted O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth: * Psal. 60. 7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, denoteth them. 16 Hee sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue. † *Hebr. mouth of deceit.* † *Hebr. haue opened themselues.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand. ‖ *Or, an aduersary.*

7 When he shalbe iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne. † *Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.*

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office. * Acts 1. 20. ‖ *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their* bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherles children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shewmercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he cloathed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garments: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Hebr. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God, O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let thē curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

† Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.

30 I wil greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Mat. 22. 44. mark. 12. 36. luk. 20. 42. act. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

* Heb. 5. 6 & 7. 17.

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, Thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchi-zedeck.

‖ Or, great.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shal fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.*

† Hebr. Hallelu iah.

† Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The werkes of the hands *are* verity and iudgment: all his commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and terrible *is* his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: † a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come.* 11 *The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.*

† Hallelu iah.

† Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: hee *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

6 Surely hee shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shal be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart *is* fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie.* 6 *For his mercy.*

† Hallelu iah.

† Praise ye the LORD. † Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himselfe to be hold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifted the needy out of the dung-hill:
8 That he may set him with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to bee a ioyfull mother of children. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanitie: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, he *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: both small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go downe into silence.
18 * But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God, for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath enclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell † gate holde vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

OPraise * the LORD, all ye nations: prayse him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD, *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God, 19 vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to trust *in* the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It is better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the Right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse, I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 *The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 *Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherwithall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee? O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach mee thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: *as much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 †Open *thou* mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

19 *I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* †my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: *teach me thy statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule †melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word, vnto thy seruant: who is *deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproch which I feare, for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 ‖So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So

---

* Psalm. 146.2.

† Hebr. cut them off.

† Hebr. cut down.

* Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.

* Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12.10. luk. 20.17 acts. 4.11. 1. pet. 2.4.

† Hebr. this is, from the LORD.

* Matth. 21.9.

‖Or, perfect, or sincere.

† Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnes.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for to seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy words vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proude haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken holde vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge, for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me; but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greace; but I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be † for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowen thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile, for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements are † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse † is vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law had beene my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste: yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD: & teach me thy iudgments.

109 My

† Helr. faithfull-nesse.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Helr. standeth.
† Hebr. is euer with me.
* Psal. 19.9.
† Heb. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet do
I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laide a snare for me: yet I
erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies haue I taken as an heritage
for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† Heb. *to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy
Statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law do I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield. I
hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will
keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I
may liue: and let not me be ashamed of my hope.
117 Holde thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I
will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre
from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. *cause to cease.* 119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the
earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I
am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice, leaue me
not to mine oppressours.
122 Be suerty for thy seruant for good: let not
the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the
word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy
mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that
I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, LORD to worke: *for* they
haue made voide thy Law.
* Prou 8. 11. psal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements:
aboue gold, yea aboue fine golde.
128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concer-
ning all things *to be* right *and* I hate euery false way

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore
doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it
giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I long-
ed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto
† Hebr. *according to the custome toward those, &c.* me: † as thou vseſt to doe vnto those that loue thy
Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any
iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so
will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and
teach me thy statutes.
136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: be-
† Hebr. *righteousnesse.* cause they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright
† Hebr. *faithfulnesse.* *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded,
are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Psal. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17. 139 * My zeale hath † consumed mee: because
mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
† Heb. *cut me off.* 140 Thy word is very † pure; therefore thy ſer-
† Hebr. *tryed or refined.* uant loueth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe not I forget
thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righte
ousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on † found
me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies is e-
uerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O
LORD: I will keepe thy statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, saue me: † and I shall keep † Heb. I cry
thy Testimonies. to thee.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and
cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches, that I
might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing
kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy
iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe:
they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Com-
mandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen
of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me:
for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken
me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they
seeke not thy statutes.
156 † Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: † Heb. *Thy mercies are many.*
quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine ene-
mies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued:
because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken † Heb. *see.*
me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and † Heb. *The beginning of thy word is true.*
euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* † Heb. *endureth for euer.*
for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause:
but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth
great spoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe
I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because
of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy law:
and † nothing shall offend them. † Heb. *there is not to them a stumbling block.*
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and
doue thy commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I
loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimo-
nies: for all my waies *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O
LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy
word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: de-
liuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast
taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all
thy commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen
thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD:
and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commaundements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg. 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

3 is as the sharpe arrowes of the mightie man with coales of iuniper. 7 For, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD; which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD, who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot bee remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem: *so* the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth, euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie. † Hebr. wickednesse.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheciseth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them that dreame. † Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them. † He hath magnified to do with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy. ‖ Or, singing.

6 Hee that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing

‖ precious

‖Or, sted-baskets. precious seede, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vtter vse of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it. † Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with thē ‖ Or. shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD, *his* quiuer *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shalbe* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shalbe* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖Or, much MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet haue they not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the coards of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖Or, which watch

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plentious redemption,

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid professing his humility.* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walke. † Hebr. in.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is † euen as a weaned child.

† Hebr. my soul.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from hence forth and for euer.

† Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† Hebr. a habitations.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* Num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turne not away the face of thine Annointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne ‖ from it: * Of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

‖Or, from it.

* Act. 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keepe my Conenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖Or, blessing I will blesse.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout alowd for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Psal. 89. 17. ‖Or, light.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

† Hebr. euen together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commaunded the bleſsing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes ‖ *in* the Sanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD. ‖ *ye.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power: 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of Idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe, *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 * Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 * Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og the king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer & gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of Gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of Lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.1

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.6 ier.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1. 14.

8 The Sunne †to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. †*Hebr. for the rulings by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.21,22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.28.

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. ſhaked off*

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 15.22.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Deut. 29.7.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. pſal.135. 10.&11.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Numb. 21.33.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Numb. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Ioſh.12. 7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion. †*Hebr. the words*

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof. *of a ſong.* †*Hebr. laid vs on heapes*

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion. †*Hebr. Lend of a ſtranger.*

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land? †*Hebr. the head of my ſong.*

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the rooſe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. † *Hebr. make dare.*

7 Remember, O LORD the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof. * Obad. 12.13. † *Hebr.*

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to bee † deſtroyed: † *Hebr. waſted.*

†Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs. *Isa.13.16 †Heb. the rock.

stroyed: happie *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happie *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 Hee prophecieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

§ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 119.46.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnes, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they shall sing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me; thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence. 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He desireth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and knowen *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, & mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought a farre off.

§Or, winnowest.

3 Thou § compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

*Amos 9.2,3,4. *Iob 26. 6. heb 4. 13. †Hebr. discerneth not.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea.

†Hebr. darkneth not. †Hebr. as the darkenes so is the light. † Hebr. greatly.

10 Euen there shall thy hand lead mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darknesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

§Or, strength or body. †Hebr. all of them. §Or, whas dates they should be fashioned

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made: marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

15 My § substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, § *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them? *Psal. 40.5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see *if there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician: A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man; preserue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefes *in their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue mee from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set ginnes for me. Selah.

6 I saide vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, § lest they exalt themselues. Selah.

§Or, lest they exalt themselues.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be accepted: 3 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 § Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, it *shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shal heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth
8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth, that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

1 I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my † trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in the land of ‖ liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for confusion of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ‖ supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgment with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me, my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of olde, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I bee like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of righteousnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happie estate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

1 BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he in* whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoake.
6 * Cast forth lightning and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters; from the hand of strange children,
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is a* right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I † sing praises vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Ridde mee, and deliuer me from the hand of *the* strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and † their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be as* corner stones, † polished *after the* similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all maner of store; *that* our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there bee* no complaining in our streets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is *in* such a case: *yea* happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

† Heb. my rocke.
† Heb. to the warre, &c.
2 Sa. 22. 2, 3. and 35. & 49. verses.
‖ Or, my mercie.
** Iob 7.*
*17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6. * Psal. 39. 6. Iob 14. 2. * Psal. 18. 9.*
† Hebr. hands.
‖ Or, victorie. † Hebr. from the hurtfull sword.
† Hebr. sons.
† Hebr. from kind to kind.
† Hebr. able to beare burdens, or loaden there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there bee with flesh no complaining in our streets.
** Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.*

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his sauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

1 I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: † and his greatnesse *is* vnsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.
5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes.
6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnes.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

† Heb. of his greatnesse there is no search.
*† Hebr. things or words. † Heb. declare it. * Exo. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. 5, 15 and 103. 8.*
† Hebr. great in mercie.

10 All

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

† Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhal ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

† Raiſe ye the LORD: prayſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

* Pſal. 118.8 9.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſon of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, hee relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

* Exod. 15.18.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Prayſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to prayſe God, for his care of his Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercies: 7 To prayſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRayſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* prayſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

† Hebr. griefes.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† his

6 The LORD liſteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

* Iob 38.41.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the yong rauens that cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercie.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem, praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

† Hebr. peace.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his clod?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob, his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

† his

20 Hee hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to prayſe God.

† Praiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the LORD, from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

† from

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him ye heauens of heauens: and *ye* waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapours: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foules.

† winged

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: olde men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† excellent

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints, euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church: 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

Pſalm

P† Raise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with timbrel and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glorie: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD. *Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

P† Raise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuarie: praise him in the firmament of his power. †*Halleluiah.*

2 Praise him for his mightie actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the ‖ psaltery and harpe. ‖*Or, cornes.*

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖*Or, pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoyd the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;

6 To vnderstand a prouerb, and ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall bee* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit.

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet run to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe; beholde, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded. *Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4. iere. 7. 13 ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I wil mock when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: *Iob 27. 9 isa. 5.15 ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

28 *Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me earely, but they shal not finde mee: *Mic. 3. 4

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell, they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖*Or, ease of the simple.*

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou encline thine eares vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † lifteste vp thy voice for vnderstanding: †*Heb. giuest thy voyce.*

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: *Mat. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. *Iam. 1. 5

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. 1. kin. 3. 9

7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of the righteous.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes and iudgement and equitie, *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold on the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the wayes of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shal dwel in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Chap. 5 3. and 7. 5.
* Psal. 37. 30.
*Iob 18. 17. psal. 104. 35.
‖ *Or*, plucke vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenes, 30 to peaceablenes, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Lawe, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements.
2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy *and* trueth forsake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shall be †health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase:
10 * So shal thy barnes bee filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine golde.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion:
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination of the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

*Dent 8. 1. and 30. 16.
† *Hebr. yeeres of life.*
* Exod. 13. 9. deu. 6. 8.
* Psal. 111. 10.
‖ *Or good successe.*
*1 Chro. 28. 9.
* Rom. 12. 16.
† *Hebr. medicine.*
† *Hebr. watering or moistning.*
* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 36 deut. 26. 2, &c. malac. 3. 10, &c. luke 14. 13. * Deut. 28. 8. * Iob 5. 17 hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19. † *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.* * Iob 28. 15, &c. psal. 19. 10. prou. 8. vers. 11. and 19. and 16. 16.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to attain wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and entirely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and thee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.
9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in the right pathes.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not into the way of euill men.
15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ *My* sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings,
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the studie of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and vsurie. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to mine vnderstanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Least thou shouldest ponder the pathe of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house.
9 Least thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Least strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine own cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her *be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts ‖ satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI

1 Against suretiship, 6 Idlenesse, 12 And wickednesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 Two mischiefes of whoredome.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast striken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friends, goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueste.
9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly, suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe.
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

‖ Or, ornament of grace.
* Chap. 3. 35.
† Heb. with all custodie.
‖ Or, thou shalt be rauished alwayes in her loue.
* Iob. 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. Ierem. 16. 17. & 32. 19.
† Heb. issues.
‖ Or, thou shalt prouide with thy friend.
* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4 and 24. 33.
† Heb. casteth forth.
† Heb. of his soule.
† Heb. hands eyes.
* Rom. 3. 15.
* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal.19. 9 and 119.105. ‖ *Or*, candle.

23 * For the commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

*Chap.2. 16.and 5.3.and 7.5. ‖ *Or*, of the strange tongue.

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Matth.5. 28.

25 * Lust not after her beautie in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

† *Hebr.* the woman of a man, *or* a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

† *Hebr.* heart.

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: hee that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

† *Hebr.* he will not accept the ace of any ransome.

34 For iealousie *is* thorage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regarde any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiaritie with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He deboreth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Dent.6. 8.and 11. 18. chap. 3.3.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:

*Chap. 5 3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man voide of vnderstanding,

† *Heb.* the sonnes.

8 Passing through the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† *Heb.* in the euening of the day.

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

*Chap. 9 13.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

† *Heb.* she stregthened her face, and said.

11 (* She is loude and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

† *Hebr.* peace offrings are vpon me.

14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney,

† *Heb.* in his hand.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

† *Heb.* vnawares.

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.

*Chap. 2.18. and 5.5.

27 * Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidence of wisdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisdome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

*Chap. 1.20.

2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† *Heb.* a thing to be abhorred.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

† *Heb.* crooked.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choise gold.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

*Chap. 3.15.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By mee princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnes.

*Chap. 3.16.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the pathes of iudgement;

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one ‖ brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth vpon the high places of the city:

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a *wise* man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city;

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† *Heb. of secrets.*

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother. * Chap. 15.20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profite nothing: but righteousnes deliuereth from death. * Chap. 11.4.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked. * Psal. 37.25. ‖ *Or, the wicked.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore, that dealeth *with a* slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. *wicked-nesse.*

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame. * Chap. 12.24.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. *Vers. 11.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. * Psalm. 112.6.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall. † *Hebr.*

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen. *a foole of lips.*

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of ‡ wicked. * Psal. 23.4.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue coureth all sinnes. * Chap. 6.13.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.* * Chap. 19.29.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction. * Chap. 13.14. * 1.Pet.4. 8. 1.cor. 13.4.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne. † *Hebr. heart.*

17 Hee *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth. * Chap. 18 11.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth aſlander is a foole. ‖ *Or, causeth to err.*

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome. † *Hebr. of heart.*

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath wisedome.* * Chap. 14.9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is an* euerlasting foundation. * Chap. 9.11.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. † *Hebr. adsteth.*

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned. * Iob 8. 13.& 11.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shalbe* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. 2o. psal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer bee remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 * *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the perueruneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſsing of the vpright, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reueleth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman reteineth honour: and ſtrong men reteine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruel, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their way*, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is* a faire woman which is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, *but it tendeth* to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſsing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flourith as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſs: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband, but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is as* rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth † the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 ‖ † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 A * man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlouthfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour, but the way of the wicked ſeduceth thē.
27 The ſlouthfull *man* roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.
2 * A man ſhall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eate* violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lippes, ſhall haue deſtruction.
4 The ſoule of the ſlaggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhalbe made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.
6 * Righteouſnes keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth the † ſinner.
7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the † lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.
10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed *is* wiſedome.
11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour ſhall increaſe.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but *when* the deſire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.
14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.
15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.
16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.
17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.
18 Pouertie and ſhame *ſhall bee to him* that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regarded reproofe ſhall be honoured.
19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.
20 He that walketh with wiſemen ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall be deſtroyed.
21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.
22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is laid vp for the iuſt.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.
24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.
25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe, but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.
2 * He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes deſpiſeth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib is cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the Oxe.
5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lyes. * Exod. 20.16. & 23.1. cha. 6.19. and 12.17.
6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.
7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lippes of knowledge. * Chap. 8.9.
8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand *his* way: but the follie of fooles *is* deceit.
9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour. * Chap. 10.20.
10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes; and a ſtranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy. † Hebr. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.
11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.
12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death. * Chap. 16.25.
13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.
14 The backſlider in heart ſhall bee * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall bee ſatisfied* from himſelfe. * Chap. 1.31.
15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wiſeman feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is ſoone angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.
18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour, but † the rich *hath* many friends. * Chap. 19.7.
21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he. † Hebr. many are the louers of the rich. * Pſalme 112.9.
22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.
25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies. * Verſe 5.
26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.
27 * The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the ſnares of death. * Chap. 13.14.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honor: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.
29 He that is ſlow to wrath *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly. † Hebr. ſhort of ſpirit.
30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottennеſſe of the bones. * Chap. 17.5.
31 * Hee that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. matth. 25.40.
32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednеſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.
34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people. † Hebr. to nations.
35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath *is againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft * answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perueirseneſſe, therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the way of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a chearefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of ỹ righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 *A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 *Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it.

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words

27 He that is greedie of gaine, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome, and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, * euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 * A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer.

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so * trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding *is* a welspring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 ‖ Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

* Chap. 14. 12. † *Heb. the soule of him that laboureth, boweth vnto him* † *Hebr. a man of Belial.* *Chap. 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22. † *Hebr. sendeth for it.*

*Chap. 25. 14. † *Hebr. belcheth, or bubleth* *Ver. 28. and chap. 12. 23. & 13. 16. *Iob. 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 15 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4. 13. ‖ *Heb. the healing of the tongue* *Chap. 10. 1. *Cha. 21. 27. amos 3. 22. isa 1 11. & 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. and 7. 22. ‖ *Or, instruction, &c.* *Iob. 26. 6. *Chap. 17. 22. *Pſal. 37. 16. 1 tim. 6. 6. chap. 16. 8. *Chap. 17. 1. *Cha. 26. 21. and 29. 22. † *Hebr. is raised vp as a cauſey* * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. Ho 23. ‖ *Heb. void of heart.* *See cha. 21. ver. 14 † *Heb. in his season.* *Phil. 3. 20. col. 3 2. *Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. *Chap. 6. 18. † *Hebr. words of pleasantneſſe.* *Pſalme 34. 16 and 145. 18.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if it* be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morſell, and quietnes therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the fornace for golde: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 * Who ſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth euil for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becommeth ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternes to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

27 Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire, a man hauing ‖ ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The wordes of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † inneſt parts of the belly.

9 Hee alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of a man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhalbe ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruite thereof.

22 * *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties; but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhewe himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

*Chap.10.1. * Chap.15.15. and 12.25. ‖ *Or, to a meſſe.* † Eccleſ.2.14. and 8.1.

*Chap. 10.1 and 15.20.& 19.13.
* Iam.1. 19.
‖ *Or, a coole ſpirit*
*Iob 13.5

‖ *Or, hee that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.*
* Chap. 20.5.
*Cha.24. 23.Ieu.19 15.deu11 7 &16.19
*Cha.10. 14.&12. 13.&13.3
*Chap. 12.18.& 26.22.
‖ *Or, whiſperer.*
‖ *Or, likeas when mens are wounded.*
† *Hebr. chambers.*
*Pſa.18.2 and 27.1. & 144.2.
† *Hebr. is ſet aloft.*
*Chap. 10.15.
*Cha.11. 2.& 16.18 & 15.33.
† *Hebr. ſeweth a mard.*
*Chap. 17 8.
*Chap. 12.14.
and 13.2.
* Chap. 29.14.
*Iam 2 3.
*Chap. 17.17

*Chap. 28.6.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, & he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and *he that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will intreat the fauour of the prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 All * the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? he purſueth *the* *with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdom, loueth his own ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely *for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe:

13 * A fooliſh ſon *is* the calamity of his father, and the contentions of a wife are *a continual dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pity on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſs: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* is, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlothfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* hee will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

* Chap. 14.20.
*Exod. 23.1. deu. 19.16. prou. 6.9. & 21.28.
† *Hebr. held innocent.*
† *Hebr. a man of gifts.*
* Chap. 14.20.
† *Hebr. an heart.*
*Verſe 5.
*Eccles. 10.6 pro. 30.22.
*Chap. 14.29.
‖ *Or, prudence.*
*Chap. 16.15. & 20.2. and 28.15.
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. & 17.21. & 25. and cha. 21.9.
* Chap. 27.15
*Chap. 18.22.
*Chap. 10.4. and 20.13.
*Luke 11.28.
*Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2. cor. 9.6, & 7.
‖ *Or, his deede.*
* Chap. 13.24. & 23.13.
‖ *Or, to his deſtruction, or, to cauſe him to die.*
† *Hebr. adde.*
*Iob 23. 13 pſa. 33 10, 11. pro. 16.1. and 9 iſa 46 10. *Chap. 15 19 and 26.13. & 15. * Chap. 21.11. † *Heb. will be cunning.* † *Heb. a witneſſe of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke *is* raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 * The ſlouthfull will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 *Counſell in the heart of man *is like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe *is* knowen by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſayth the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for a ſtranger*: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as a* tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but waite on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The bleweneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 23.4.
* Chap. 16.14.
* Chap. 20.4.
‖ *Or, by reaſon of the cold.*
* Chap. 18.4.
‖ *Or, a good deede.*
* Pſal. 12.1.
* Pſal. 112.1.
* Chap. 20.6.
* Iob 33.9. 1. Ioh. 1.8.
* Deut. 25.13.
† Hebr. *meaſures of deceit.*
* Verſ. 8. pſal. 101.7. & 5.
* Chap. 16.31. † *Hebr. a medicine againſt euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer hee will.

2 *Euery

3 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eies, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 *An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plentcouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in a † wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is punished, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, hee receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedneſſe.

13 *Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, hee alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not bee heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome ſtrong wrath.

15 It *is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhalbe* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſedome, nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

4 *‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule, ſhall bee farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 * He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanity, ‖ and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *† He that *hath* a bountifull eye, ſhalbe bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea, ſtrife and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the King *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that *is* abhorred of the LORD, ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhnes is bound in the heart of a child, *but* *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge:

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee, they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of trueth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he *is* poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe:

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

*Eccleſ. 7.2.
‖ Or, ſorrow *is* better then, &c.
*Chap. 29.13.
*Chap. 27.12.
*Pſa.112.
13. ‖ Or, the reward of humility, &c.
‖ Or, catechize
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. to the mouth that leadeth.
*Iob 4.8. boſe 10.
13. ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.
*2 Cor. 9.6.
† Hebr. good of eye.
*Pſal. 10.6. ‖ Or, and hath
grace in his lips.
‖ Or, the matters.
*Chap. 26.13.
*Chap. 2.16. and 23.27.
and 5.3. and 7.5.
*Chap. 13.24 & 19.18. & 23.13. & 29.15,17
† Hebr. in the belly.
‖ Or, truſt thou alſo.
‖ Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.
*Zach. 7.10.
*Chap. 23.11. and 27.7.

* Chap.6.1. and 11.5. * Chap 13.10. deut.19.14. ‖ Or, bound. † Hebr. obſcure men.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisedome.

5 †Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eat, and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 *Remooue not the olde ‖ land-marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty, he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lippes speake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shal come to pouerty; and drousines shal clothe *a man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not, *also* wisedome and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 *The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee, shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 Shee also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redenesse of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eye shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea thou shalt be as hee that lieth downe † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke, they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 *For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 *For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength *is* † small.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are readie to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not, doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? & shall *not* he render to euery mã *according to his worke?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony because it is good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be vnto* thy soule, when thou hast found *it*.* then there shall be a reward, & thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 *For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD *see it*, and † it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there shalbe no reward to the euil man, the ‖ candle of the wicked shalbe put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, & the king: & meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise.* It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that sayth vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shalbe delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

---

*1. Tim. 6.9,10.
† *Hebr. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?*

* Chap. 22.28. deut. 19. 14. And 27.17.
‖ *Or, bound.*
* Chap. 22.23. Iob 31.21
* Chap. 13.24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.
‖ *Or, euen I* wil reioyce.
* Chap 24.1. and 3.31. psal. 37.1. and 73. 3.
* Chap. 24.14.
‖ *Or, reward.*
* Rom. 13 13. ephes. 5.18.
† *Hebr. of their flesh.*
* Chap. 1.8.
* Chap. 10.1. and 15.20.
* Chap. 22.14.
* Chap. 7.12.
‖ *Or, as a robber.*
* Esay 5.11.
‖ *Or, a cockatrice.*

and 16.19. ioh. 7.24. *Chap. 17.15. isa 5.23. ‖ *flug of good.* † *Heb. shall answereth right word.*

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, & by the vineyard of the man void of vnderſtanding;

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 *Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 *Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*, and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of golde in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 *By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt *his neighbour *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in the time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vinegre vpon nitre; *ſo is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke,

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North-winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then *with* a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe. * Chap. 21.9. and 19.13.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men to* ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 *He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals. * Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles.* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſibodies.*

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo * Chap. 10.13. honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by pſal.32.9. flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come. † Heb. his own eyes.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe. ‖ Or, viuence.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt † Heb. *me* thou alſo be like vnto him. lifted vp.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he ‖ Or, *as he* be wiſe in † his owne conceit. *that* puteth a

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a precious foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage. *ſtone in*

7 The legges of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. *an heape of ſtones.*

8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is ‖ Or, a he that giueth honour to a foole. *greasman*

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drun- *giueth* kard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. *all, and he*

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both *hireth the* rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours. *foole, he*

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a *hireth a* foole † returneth to his folly. *ſo tranſ-*

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceite? *greſſours.* *there is* more hope of a foole then of him. *2.Pet.2.*

13 *The ſlothfull man ſaieth, *There is* a Lion in 22. the way: a Lion *is* in the ſtreetes. † Heb. *itcheth his*

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon the hinges: ſo *doth* *folly.* the ſlothfull vpon his bed. * Chap.

15 *The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, 22.13. ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth. ‖ Or, *he is* *weary.*

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ‖ Or, *is en-* ſeuen men that can render a reaſon. *raged.*

17 Hee that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife * Chap. *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge 19 24. by the eares. † Habr. *flames or ſparkes.*

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, ar- * Chap. rowes, and death: 22.10.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, ‖ Or, *whiſ-* and ſaith, Am not I in ſport? *perer.*

20 †Where no wood is, there ſ fire goeth out: ſo † Hebr. * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth. *to kindle*

21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood *ſtrife.* to fire: ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife. † Hebr. *without wood.*

22 * The words of a tale-bearer, *are* as wounds, * Chap. and they goe downe into the † innermoſt partes of 22.10. the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a ‖ Or, *whiſ-* potſhard couered with ſiluer droſſe. *perer.*

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, † Hebr. and layeth vp deceit within him. *is ſilent.*

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: * Chap. for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart. 15.18 &

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wic- 29.22. kednes ſhalbe ſhewed before ſ whole congregation * Chap.

27 *Who ſo diggeth a pit ſhall fall therein: and 18 8. he that rolleth a ſtoone, it will returne vpon him. † Hebr. *chaulen*

‖ Or, *is knowen* † Heb. *maketh his voyce gracious.* ‖ Or, *hatred is couered in ſecret.* * Eccles.10.5.pſal.17.16.and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 a care to auoide offences: 23 & of the household care.

*Iam.4. 13.&c.
†Hebr. to morrow day.
†Hebr. heauines.
†Hebr. wrath is crue lty and anger an ouer-flowing.
‖Or, iealousie.
ᵇPsalme 141.5.
‖Or, earnest, or frequent.
*Iob.6.7.
†Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
†Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
* Chap. 27.17.& 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
* Chap. 20.16.
* Chap. 19.13.
*Eccles. 1.8.
†Hebr. not.
* Chap. 27.3.
†Heb. for thy heart.
†Hebr. strength
†Heb. to generation and generation.
†Heb. life.*

BOast *not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lippes.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy.

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 ᵇ Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend: † *by* heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne frind and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house, in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe; *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figgree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man *are* neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the estate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impiety, and religious integrity.

*Leuit. 26.36.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that *is* peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is a* wise sonne: but hee that † is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 * Hee that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitty the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roring lion and a ranging beare, so *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but hee that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, *is* not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* no transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth to the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shal haue many a curse.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obstruions of publike gouernement, 15 and offensiue. 22 Of anger, pride, sheerery, cowardize, and corruption.

HEe † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly bee destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoso loueth wisedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The King by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, *whether* he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it vp afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisdome: but a * child left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and he shal giue thee rest: yea he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for though he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shal bring him low: but honor shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shalbe safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

Luke 14. 11. matth. 13. 12. † Helr. shall be set on Chap. 19.6. † Helr. the face of a ruler.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The wickedest are not to bee wondred at. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee despised. 18 Foure things hard to bee knowen. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 * Euery word of God *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouertie nor riches, * feed me with food † conuenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † denie *thee*, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in *vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes: and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation. O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generatiõ whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth as knines, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue giue. There are three things *that are* neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that is* not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the yong eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wise:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 ‖ There

18 Foure things hard to bee knowen. 21 Foure things vntolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

† Helr. know.
* Iohn 3. 13. & 38 4. psal. 103.2 isa. 40. 12.
* Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. & 19. 8. & 119. 140.
† Helr. purified.
* Deut. 4. 2. and 12.
32. apoc. 21. 19.
† Helr. withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6. 11.
† Helr. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32. 15.
† Helr. be. lie thee.
† Helr. hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6. 17.
* Psal. 52. 3. & 57. 5. iob. 29. 17.
† Helr. wonder.
‖ Or, the brooke.
† Helr. heart.
* Chap. 19. 10.
† Helr. wise, made wise.
* Chap. 6. 7.
† Helr. gathered together.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:
30 A Lyon *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.
‖ *Or, horse Heb girt in the loynes.* 31 ‖ A greyhound, an hee goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.
* Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4. 32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
† *Hebr. altar.* 2 What, my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what the sonne of my vowes?
† *Heb. of all the sonnes of affliction.* 3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.
4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:
* Pſal. 104. 15. 5 Least they drinke and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.
† *Hebr. bitter of soule.* 6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.
† *Heb. the sons of destructiõ* 7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction
* Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16. 9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, *and plead the cause of the poore and needy.
* Chap. 12. 4. 10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.
12 Shee will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.
13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.
15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maydens.
16 She considereth a field and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. † *Heb.* taketh.
17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.
18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. † *Heb.* is sensible.
19 Shee layeth her handes to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.
20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. † *Heb.* spreadeth.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet. ‖ *Or,* double garments.
22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 Shee looketh well to the waies of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed, her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.
29 Many daughters haue ‖ done vertuously, but thou excellest them all. ‖ *Heb.* gotten riches.
30 Fauour is deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine:* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten.* 12 *And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

THE words of the Preacher the sonne of Danid, king in Ieruſalem.
* Chap. 12. 9 pſa. 144. 4. pſa. 36. 6. and 62. 9. 2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.
* Chap. 2 22. and 3. 9. 3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.
* Pſ. 104. 5. and 119. 90. 5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.
† *Hebr. panteth.* * Pſ. 104. 9, 10. 105. 38. 10. 6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
† *Heb. returneth to go* 7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 * The thing that hath bin, it is that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things: neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith. ‖ *Heb.* in it.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.
15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

1.Kin.4. *more wisdom then all they that haue been before
& 10. me in Ierusalem, yea my heart † had great experience
3. of wisedome and knowledge.
17. 17 *And I gaue my heart to know wisedome,
& rent and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that
26. this is also vexation of spirit.
Chap. 18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he
1. and that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanities of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one event. 18 The vanity of humane labor in leauing it they know not to whō. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth What doth it?

Chap. 3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *were* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the daies of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 *I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate mee men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnesse and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 *The wisemans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth *euen to mee, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto mee: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity. *Psal.49. 11,&c.

20 Therfore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill. † Hebr. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne? * Chap.1 3.& 3.9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity. * Iob. 14.1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eate and drinke, and that hee ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God. * Chap.3 12,22.& 5.17. and 8.15.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I? ‖ Or, delight bit

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit. † Heb. before him. * Iob. 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for a man God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted. † Hebr. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing. † Hebr. to bee far from.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away. ‖ Or, seeke

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth? * Chap. 1.3.

10 I haue seene the trauell, which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should feare before him. * Chap. 1.19. † He. shall

15 * That which hath beene, is now, and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past. wish it driuen away;

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednes *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beastes; euen one thing befalleth them; as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 by enuy, 5 by idlenesse, 7 by couetousnesse, 9 by solitarinesse. 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherfore I praised the dead which are already dead more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauell, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his armes together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the handes full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles; for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is † higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* † higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not bee satisfied with siluer; nor hee that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* † with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell, and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

*Verse 17.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

*Psal. 49. 11. chap. 2. 16.

† Heb. of the sons of man.

† Heb is a treading.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 17.

* Chap. 5. 7, &c.

† Hebr. hand.

* Iob 3. 17, &c.

* Iob 3. 11, 16. 21.

† Heb. all the righteousnesse of worke.

† Heb this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

* Prou. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

* Pro. 15. 16. and 16. 18.

‖ He who knoweth not to be admonished.

30 ‖ For hee shall not much remember the daies of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vse.* 3 *Of children, & old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight & wandring desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many; and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall bee couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twise told, yet hath he ‡ ene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the ‡ appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, ‡ then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisedome.* 23 *The difficulty of wisedome.*

A * Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then ‡ day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire ‡ wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: ‖ Or, as and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne. *good as an inheritance, yea better.*

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is* *, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? † *Heb.*

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should find nothing after him. *shadow.* * Chap. 1.15. † *Heb. made.*

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse. † *Heb. Be desolate.*

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe? † *Heb. not in thy time.*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time? * Prou. 21.22. and 24.5. chap. 9.

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take holde of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie. 16. *Pro. 20. 9. 1 kings 8.46. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

20 For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee. † *He. giue not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me. † *Heb. I and mine heart* &c.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out? *who* hath passed.

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse. * Prou. 22.14. † *Heb. he that is*

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. *good beman fore God.* ‖ Or, weighing

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to find out the account: *one thing after another, to*

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found. *find out the reason.*

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions. *Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The diuine prouidence is to be obserued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduersity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *The worke of God is vnsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed. *Prou. 17.24. † *Heb. the strength.*

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the Kings comandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doth what soeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement. † *He shall know.*

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the miserie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for
‖Or, how it shal be. who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?
8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the
* Iob. 14.5. spirit to reteine the spirit, neither *hath* he power in
the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that
‖Or, casting of weapons. warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that
are giuen to it.
9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart
vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne:
there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer ano-
ther to his owne hurt.
10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come
and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were
forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this
is also vanitie.
11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not
executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes
of men, is fully set in them to doe euill
12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times,
and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that
*Psa.37. 10,11,18, 19. * it shall be well with them that feare God, which
feare before him.
13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, nei-
ther shall he prolong *his* dayes *which* are as a sha-
dow; because he feareth not before God.
14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon ỹ earth
*Psal. 73.13. that there be iust men vnto whom * it happeneth ac-
cording to the worke of the wicked: againe there be
wicked men, to whō it happeneth according to the
work of the righteous; I said that this also *is* vanitie.
*Chap. 3 22. 15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man
hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate
and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide
with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which
God giueth him vnder the Sunne.
16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wise-
dome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the
earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night
seeth sleepe with his eyes.)
17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a
man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder
the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it*
out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know
it, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

‖Heb. I gaue or set to my heart. FOr all this I ‖considered in my heart, euen to de-
clare all this, that the righteous, & the wise, and
their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man know-
eth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them
*Mala.3. 14.psal. 73 2. and 12 13. 2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent
to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and
to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sa-
crificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the
good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee
that feareth an oath.
3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done
vnder the sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea
also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and
madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after
that *they* goe to the dead.
4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there
is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.
5 For the liuing know that they shal die: but the
dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any
more a reward; for the memory of thē is forgotten.
6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy
is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a por-
tion for euer in any thing that is done vnder ỹ Sun.
7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and
drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now
accepteth thy workes.
8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy
head lacke no oyntment.
9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou lo- †Heb.
uest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which hee ỹe,
hath giuen thee vnder the sunne, all the dayes of thy li
thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and *Chap.
in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne. 2.24.
10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it 3.22.
with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor
knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither
thou goest.
11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the sunne, that the
race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong,
neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men
of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but
time and chance happeneth to them all.
12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the
fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds
that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of
men snared in an euill time, when it falleth sudden-
ly vpon them.
13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the
Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.
14 *There was* a little city and few men within it;
and there came a great King against it, and besieged
it, and built great bulwarkes against it.
15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man,
and he by his wisedome deliuered the city, yet no
man remembred that same poore man.
16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength:
neuertheless the poore mans wisedome *is* despised,
and his words are not heard.
17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet,
more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.
18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre:
but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly. 16 Of rost. 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

DEad † flies cause the oyntment of the Apothe-
cary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so doth*
a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome
and honour.
2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a
fooles heart is at his left.
3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by
the way, ‖his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to
euery one, *that* he is a foole.
4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee,
leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great
offences.
5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the
Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth †from the
ruler.
6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit
in low place.
7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and prin-
ces walking as seruants vpon the earth.
8 * He that digged a pit shall fall into it, and
who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent ‖ shall bite him.
9 Who so remooueth stones, shal be hurt there-
with: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endanger-
red thereby.
10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the
edge, then must he put to more strength: but wis-
dome *is* profitable to direct.
11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchant-
ment, and ‖ a babbler is no better.

12 * The

10. 12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.
d 13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnes: and the end of his † talke is mischienous madnesse.
14 * A foole also † *is* full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be, and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the city.
16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is a* child, and thy Princes eat in the morning.
17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due seasons, for strength and not for drunkennesse.
18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands, the house droppeth through.
19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh merry, but money answereth all things.
20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Liberalitie for charitie.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the ioy of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy † bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it * after many dayes.
2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.
5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sowe thy seed; and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shalbe* alike good.
7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it *is* for the eyes to behold the Sunne
8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember ‖ dayes of darkenes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.
9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.
10 Therefore remoone ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ *Or, anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.*

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

* Prou. 22.6.

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine;
3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened;
4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.
5 Also *when* they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares *shalbe* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes.
6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.
7 * Then shall the dust returne to ‖ earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.
8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.
9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.
10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.
11 The words of the wise, *are* as goades, and the nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.
12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.
13 ¶ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.
14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

‖ *Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.*
* Gen. 3.19.
* Chap. 1.2.
‖ *Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.*
* 1. King. 4.32.
† *Hebr. words of delight.*
‖ *Or, reading.*
‖ *Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.*
* Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 1. cor. 5. 10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity.* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to her flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ coupled in one another.*

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.
3 Because of thy sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred foorth: therefore doe the virgins loue thee.
4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.
5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.
6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the

* Iohn 6.44.
‖ *Or, they loue thee vprightly.*

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tel me, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuddes of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth, at his table, my ſpikeard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluſter of † Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

* Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doue eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

‖ *Or, gallerits.*

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutual loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

† *Hebr. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes, † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruite *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr. palate.*

4 He brought mee to the ‖ banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

‖ *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

* Chap. 8.3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued: behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.

* Chap. 2.5. and 8.4.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, ſhewing himſelfe through the lattis.

* Verſe. 17.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire, one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

† *Hebr. flouriſhing.*

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birdes* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleſts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 6.3.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like * a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

‖ *Or, of ſeparation.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſighs and viſions in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the city in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my fathers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 2.7. & 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the middeſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladnes of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15.

‖ *Or, that appeare from Gilead.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all thields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

* Chap. 7.3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† *Hebr. blow.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter. * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue than wine! & the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like § ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, & Aloes with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a wel of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, & come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the dore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* Myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me: they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ buſhie and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* golde rings ſet with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright iuorie, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem. † *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 5 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue toward her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whether is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead. ‖ *Or, they haue paſſed me vp*

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins and there is not one barren among them. * Chap. 4.1, & 3.

7 As a peice of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one: ſhee *is* the *one*, the one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea* the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners? † *Hebr. I knew not.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranats budded. ‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made mee like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies. ‖ *Or, of Mahanaims.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † licour: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of iuorie: thine eyes *like* the fiſh pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries. ‖ *Or, crimſon.* † *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

† *Hebr.* *streightly* *Or, of the ancient.*

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lippes ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 9.16. and 63.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

† *Hebr.* *open*

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

* Gen. 30.14.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits* new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

† *Heb. they should not despise me*

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

* Pro. 9 2. * Cha. 3.5 and 2.6.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head: and his right hand should embrace me.

† *He. why should ye*

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

† *Hebr.* *stirre vp, or, why, &c.*

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 63.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath a* most vehement flame.

† *Hebr.* *hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

† *Ps.* 119.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, & be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ‖ mountaines of spices.

† *Make haste.* ‖ *Or,* *spices.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises, and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare O * heauens, and giue eare O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

* Deut. 32.1. * Ier 8.7.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

† *Hebr.* *of beastiallnesse.*

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† *Hebr.* *alienated or separated.* † *Hebr.* *increase reuolt.*

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ‖ sicke, and the whole heart faint.

‖ *Or, oyle.*

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnes in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores, they haue not bene closed neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

* Chap. 5.5. deut. 28. 51, 52. ‖ *Or, oyntment.*

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

† *Hebr.* *as the ouerthrow of strangers.*

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue bene as Sodom, & we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

* Rom. 9.29.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

† *Hebr.* *goates.*

12 When ye come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations: incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the solemne meeting.

‖ *Or,* *and.*

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

15 And when yee spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when yee † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

† *Hebr.* *multiply.*

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, put away the euill of your doings frō before mine eies, † cease to do euill.

† *Hebr.* *leave off.*

17 Learne to do well, seeke iudgment, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherles, plead for the widow.

‖ *Or,* *succour.*

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 Be

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, yee ſhall be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and †purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull city.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the* † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

The word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the* laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iſrael, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And hee ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, & their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be replenished ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſouthſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne handes, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The* loftie lookes of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of man ſhall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proude and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought lowe.

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bathan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall.

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftines of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the* holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, & his idoles of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to ỹ moules & to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for where in is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and contemptuouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The ornamentes which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifties, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue* children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhalbe oppreſſed, euery one by ‖ another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare *ſaying*, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing, make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as* Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*, † *Hebr.* done to him. for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ *Or, they which* they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy pathes. *call thee blessed.*

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses. † *Hebr.* swallow vp. ‖ *Or, burnt.*

15 What meane yee *that* yee beat my people to pieces, and grind the face of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts? † *Hebr.* deceiuing with their eyes.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete: ‖ *Or, tripping nice.* † *Hebr.* make naked.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete* and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone; ‖ *Or, yet workes.* † *Or, sweet balls.*

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers, ‖ *Or, spangled ornaments*

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets and the eare-rings. † *Hebr.* houses of the soule.

21 The rings, and the nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shal come to passe *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackecloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty. † *Hebr.* night.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre. ‖ *Or, emptied her cleansed.*

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch. † *Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.*

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel ‖ *Or, take away* † *Hebr.* beautie and glory

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem. † *Heb. for the escaping of Israel*

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the bloud of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning. ‖ *Or, to life*

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory *shalbe* a defence. * Exod. 13 21 ‖ *Or, alone* † *Heb.* a couering.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgements. 8 His iudgement vpon couetousnesse: 11 Vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 Vpon impiety, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill. * *Or,*

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes. ‖ *Or, hedged* † *Hebr.*

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe. † *Hebr.* for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shal come vp briars & thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the † house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse but behold a cry. † *Hebr.* the plant of his delights.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth. *

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant. ‖ *Or, Reuealed in mine eares.* † *Or, euen great houses.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shal yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy

holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse; that put bitter for sweete, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust, because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and he hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the middest of the streetes: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble amongst them; none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loines bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons: yea they shall roare and lay holde of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Esaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He foreseeth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I* saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, & with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone, because I *am a* man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † hee laide it vpon my mouth, and said Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall *I* send, and who will go for * vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the citie bee wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

12 And the LORD haue removed me farre away, *& there be* a great forsaking in the mids of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shalbe* a tenth. ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oake whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shalbe* the substance thereof.

* Gen.1. 26.

† *Heb. lo hold me.* * Mat.13. 14.mar.4. 12.luk.8. 10.ioh.12

‖ *Or, with-ons eared.*

sing, &c. *He. heare ye in hearing, &c.*

† *Hebr. desolate with desolation.*

‖ *Or, when it is returned, and hath bin brouzed.* ‖ *Or, stocke, or stemme,*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Esaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgements is propheſied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

* 2.Kings 16.5.

2 And it was tolde the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† *Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then said the LORD vnto Esaiah; Go foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the endt of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field,

‖ *That is, the remnant shall returne.*

4 And say vnto him; Take heed and be quiet: * feare not, † neither be fainthearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

* 2.Kings 15.37.

‖ *Or, cause way.*

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

† *Heb. let not the heart be tender.*

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ *Or, waken.*

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

† *Hebr. from a people.*

‖ *Or, doe ye not beleeue it is because ye are not stable.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

† *Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.*

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God, ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ *Or, make thy petition deep*

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; *is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will yee weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe

† *Heb, caused it to touch.*

signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue, and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet, and it shall consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milke, that they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* bee for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes, but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII

1 In Maher-shalal hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria, and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall bee vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zachariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus: and the spoile of Samaria shall be, taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying;

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezen, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, hee shall ouerflow, and goe ouer: hee shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, ‖ and ye shalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall bee broken in pieces: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall bee for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards, that peep & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of affliction. In the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 For their hypocrisie. 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe the dimneſſe shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordane in Galilee of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyſe, and garments rolled in blood:

† but *thu* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.
6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall bee called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.
8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,
10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush *in* one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.
16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes, for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.
21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh, *and they* together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rodde of hypocrites for his pryde shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promises of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:
2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.
3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?
4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger *is* not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.
6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.
7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.
8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?
9 *Is* not Calno, as Charchemesh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?
10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the Idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:
11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?
12 Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.
13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.
14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe as if it were* no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leanes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:
18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.
20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* † the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.
21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.
22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with † righteousnesse.
23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the middest of all the land.
24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraide of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod

* Chap. 5.25 and 9.12.
‖ Or, woe to the
Assyrian
† Hebr. Asshur.
‖ Or, though.
† Hebr. to lay them a treading.
* 2. Kings 18.24.33. and 19. 10, &c.
* 2. Kings 19.31.
† Hebr. visite vpon.
† Hebr. of the fruit of the stoutnesse of the heart.
‖ Or, like a valiant man.
‖ Or, people.
‖ Or, as if a rod should
‖ Or, as if a staffe should
‖ Or, that which is not wood.
† Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.
† Hebr. number.
* Chap. 28.22. rem 9.27
† Hebr. in or amongst.
‖ Or, in.
* Chap. 28.22.

‖Or. but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.
rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

*Exo.14. *Iudg.7. 25.chap. 9.4.
26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

†Hebr. shall remoue.
27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.
30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.
34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 *The victorious reuiuall of Israel, an inuocation of the Gentiles.*

*Acts 13.23.
AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

†Hebr. feant or smell.
3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue *Ioh.4.9. 2.thes.2.8
4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65.25.
6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrice denne.

‖Or, Addert.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

*Rom. 15.12. †Hebr. glory.
11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And hee shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather † together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mightie winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men go ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

God musstereth the armes of his wrath. 6 *He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes.* 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce, vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take holde of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate, and he ſhal deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhall be † darkned in his going foorth: and the Moon ſhal not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I wil puniſh the world for *their* euil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and I will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therfore wil I ſhake the heauens, & the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, & as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is ſounde, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.

16 Their children alſo ſhal be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues raui ſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtir vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer; and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the Shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wild beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures and Owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beaſts of the ylands ſhall cry in their † deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces; and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſiria. 29 Paleſtina threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaides, and they ſhall take them captiues, whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue;

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden citie ceaſed?

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.

6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at reſt *and* is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy cõming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become *like* vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue *and* the noyſe of thy violes: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart; I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the height of the cloudes, I will be like the moſt high.

15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made † earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue like an abhominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed the land, & ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer bee renowned.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of the fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land: and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath *purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ *Reioyce* not, thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee, is broken: for out of the

*Or, she
graue.
† Hebr.
leaders,
or great
goats.
‖ Or, O
day ſtar.
Or, Did
not let his
priſoners
loose
home.
*Iob 18.
19. pſal
109.13.
Exod.
20.5. mat.
23.35.
*2. Chro.
20.6. iob
9.12 pro.
21.30.
dan. 4 32.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

*Exo.14.
*Iudg 7. 25.chap. 9.4.

†Hebr. shall remoone.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

†Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel. an vocation of the Gentiles.

*Actes 13.23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

†Hebr. feent or smell.

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

*Ioh.4.9. 2.thes.2.8

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrice denne.

‖Or, Adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

*Rom. 15.12.
†Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the yles of the Sea.

†Hebr. wings.

12 And hee shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

†Hebr. the clefts of the Egyptian.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

†Hebr. the ridge of.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

†Hebr. shall fly in the shoulder. †Hebr. the flight of. †Hebr. their hand.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men go ouer † dry shod.

†Hebr. destroy. †Hebr. a shoe.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

*Exod 14.30.

CHAP. XII.

An ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

*Exod 15.2.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

*1.Chron. 16.8.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

‖Or, proclame.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

†Hebr. habitant.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armes of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce, vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts musstereth the hoste of the battell.

†Hebr. like.

5 They come from a farre country from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‖Or, from.

6 ¶ Howle yee for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖Or, feeble.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take holde of them, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed ‖ one at another, their faces shall be as † flames.

†Hebr. astonished. ‖Or, each man to his neighbour. †Hebr. faces of flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate, and he ſhal deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.
10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhall be * darkned in his going forth: and the Moon ſhal not cauſe her light to ſhine.
11 And I wil puniſh the world for *their* euil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and I will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therfore wil I ſhake the heauens, & the earth ſhall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, & as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found, ſhalbe thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhal be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues raviſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtir vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhall not regard ſiluer; and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruite of the wombe, their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall neuer be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.
21 But † wild beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures and ‖ owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyrs ſhall dance there.
22 And the wilde † beaſts of the ylands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces; and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaides, and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue;
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden citie ceaſed?
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſceptre of the rulers.
6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is * reſt *and* is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.
8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become *like* vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue *and* the noyſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.
14 I will aſcend aboue the height of the cloudes, I will be like the moſt high.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the man that made † earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?
17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof; ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe:
19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue like an abhominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed the land, & ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer bee renowmed.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of the fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name and remnant, and ſonne and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:
25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land: and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* ſtretched out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.
29 ¶ Reioyce not, thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee, is broken: for out of the

Or, the graue.
† *Hebr.* leaders.
or great
Or, O
day ſtar.
Or, Did not let his priſoners looſe
home-ward.
Iob 18. 19. pſal. 21. 11. & 37. 28. & 109. 13.
Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.
2. Chro. 20. 6. iob. 9. 12 pro. 21. 30. dan. 4 32.

‖ Or, Adder. the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone. 30 And the first borne of the poore shal feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

‖ Or, assemblies. 31 Howle, O gate; cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

*Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17. 32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? that * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖ Or, betake themselues unto it.

CHAP. XV

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is layed waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, cut off.

*Ier. 48. 37. 38. ezec. 7. 18. † He. descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shalbe* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In the streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly.

‖ Or, vnto the borders thereof: or, vnto Zoar.

† Hebr. breaking. † He. desolations.

4 And Heshbon shall crie, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ‖ souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *shall flie* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

*Ier. 48. 5, 34.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians. † Hebr. additions

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe ful of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdom. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the Lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, Petra. † Heb. a rocke.

2 For it shall bee that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee forsaken at the foords of Arnon.

‖ Or, a nest

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Hebr. bring. † Hebr. bringer.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoyler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† Heb. the treaders downe. ‖ Or, prepared.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ stablished, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid: iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

* Dan. 7. 14. 27. mich. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

*Iere. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirharaseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

* Iere. 48. 31 ‖ Or, 8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

‖ Or, 9 Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, 10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull fielde, and in the Vineyard there shall be no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall treade out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirharesh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all the great multitude; and the remnant *shalbe* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie: 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost boughs, foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, 9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to *the* rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mightie waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at eueningtide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: *this is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people wil destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An offrings shall grow vnto the Church of the Ethiopians.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Go yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All *ye* inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I wil take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall bee mooued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the middest thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 And the water shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shal turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shalbe confounded.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre *in* euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head, or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall bee afraid, and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hostes, which hee shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one ỹ maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of ỹ counsell of the LORD of hostes, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake † the language of Canaan & sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shall bee called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the middest of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour and a great one, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shal blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine heritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

Or, wasters.
Hebr. foundations.
Hebr. of liuing things.
Or, goe messengers.
Hebr. corners.
Hebr. a spirit of peruersities.
Hebr. the lip.
Or, of Heresh or of the Sunne.
and shall not be.

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked and bare foote.

3 And the LORD saide, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, *for a* signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and from Ethiopia,

† Heb. the captiuity of Egypt. † Hebr. nakednes

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shal say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither wee flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall *we* escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Heb. put

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with a* couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or, cried as a lyon. * Aba 2.1

8 And ‖ he cryed, A lion my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-towre in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, euery nights. * Ier. 51 8 Reu. 14 8. and 18.2.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men *with a* cõple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

† Hebr. sonne.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoastes the God of Israel haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir; Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night. if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

‖ Or, bring ye.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim

‖ Or, for feare He. from the face.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fledde from the swordes, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

† Heb. bowes.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shal be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 9 Hee reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly ioy. 15 He prophesieth Shebnaes deprivation: 20 and Eliakims prefiguring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

† Hebr. the men of thee.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers; all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* are fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort mee, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

† Hebr. and I. † Hebr. the breaking.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer, with charets of † horsemen *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Hebr. men of. † Hebr. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall bee full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

‖ Or, of the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

* Chap. 51.12.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; *let vs* eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of Israel, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

‖ Or, he will cast thee away. † Hebr. captiuity.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall † open and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastned in the sure place be removed, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shall bee cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappie returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of Tarshish, for it is laide waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the harueste of the riuer *is* her reuenewe, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Bee thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained, at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is this* your ioyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry her † a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffi|kers are the honourable of the earth.

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish *there* is no more † strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot. †*Hebr.* *it shall*

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, *and* sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred. *vnto T*

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth. *song of an harlot.*

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing. †*Hebr.* *old.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. †*Hebr.* *peruerteth.*

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistres, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the ‖ borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him. *15th the* *of.* ‖ *Or,* *prince.* * Hos. 4.9.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word. †*Hebr.* *the height*

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † hautie people of the earth doe languish. *of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merrie hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth* of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth. *Ier.7.34 and 16.9.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it. & 25.10. etc.26.13

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in. hos.2.11.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middest of the land among the people: *there shalbe* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloude from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea. ‖ *Or,* *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously. †*Hebr.* *wing.* ‡ *leannesse*

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. *to me, or my secret*

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth

*Ier.48. 44. †Hebr. visit vpon.

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖Or, dungeon.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

‖Or, fould. ‖Or, wanting.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on hie, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 13.10. ezek 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3.15. ‖Or, there shall bee glory before his ancients.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they bee ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements: 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 & for his victorie in saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of olde *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape: of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to bee no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therfore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a dri. place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Hebr. swallow vp.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

† Hebr. couered. *1. Cor. 15.55. *Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4.

8 He will *swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lee, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, wee will be glad and reioyce in his saluation.

‖Or, shreshed. ‖Or, shreshed in Madmenah.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inticing to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoint *for* walles and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

† Hebr. to waite. † Hebr. peace, peace.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, ‖ whose mind is stayed *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

‖Or, strength. † Hebr. rocke ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on hie, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shall tread it downe, *euen* the feete of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vpright: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will hee deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

‖Or, in vs

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou had remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

† Hebr. a whisper.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs, so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish ‖ inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

‖Or, the inhabitants of

† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 Hipocrisie differs from iudgement. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing

‖Or, crooked serpent

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briers *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would go thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with mee, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them wil not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, wil shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe *in* that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour & their vnto wardnesse to learne: 14 And their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shalbe tryed. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and a* destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shal cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue tried through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the wearie to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, & with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falsehood haue wee hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, *it* shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doe he the plowman plowe all day to sowe? doeth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

Heb. the hearing.

‖ *Or, hath beene.*

† *Hebr. stammerings of lip.*

* 1.Cor. 14.21.

‖ *Or hee hath spoken.*

* Psa.118 22.mat. 1.42 acts 4.11. 1.pet.2. 6,7,8. rom.9.33 & 10.11.

† *Hebr. a treading downe to it.*

‖ *Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand Ezrine.*

* 2.Sam. 5.20.1. chron. 14.16.

* Iosh.10. 12.2.sam. 5.25. 1.chron. 14.16.

‖ *Or, she beats in the principall part, and barley in the appointed place.*

† *Hebr. border.*

‖ *Or, and beateth* 26 ‖ For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, *and* doeth teach him.

* *It is in such sort as God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 12 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖ *Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the city.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them ‖ kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

‖ *Hebr. cut off the heads.*

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall bee low out of the duft, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

† *Hebr. peepe or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy straungers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‖ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh: but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖ *Or, take your pleasure and vpon.*

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath hee couered.

† *Hebr. heads.*

‖ *Or, letter*

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuered to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot for it *is* sealed.

* *Mat. 15. 8. marke 7. 6.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

† *Hebr. I will adde.*

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue removed their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* *Ier. 49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.*

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them, that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who * *Ezek. 8. 12.* knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not; or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, * *Isay.* He had vnderstanding? *45. 9.*

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in † the Holy one of Israel. † *Hebr. holy.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity, are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine. † *Hebr. doctrine.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assiria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed of concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer: † *Hebr. the day.*

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: *speake*

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy One of Israel: Or, grand Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and peruerse frowardnesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the burning of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No: for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall yee flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the LORD giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seede that thou shalt sow the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feede in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue, as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of ỹ people, causing *them* to erre

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel. † Hebr. rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, *and* tempest, and haile-stones. † Hebr. glory of his voyce.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod. † Hebr. ouer, or, by reason of the rod smitten.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it. † Hebr. euery passing. † Hebr. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *&* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it † Hebr. of yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egipt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many, and in horsemen because they are very strong: but they looke not to the Holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD

2 Yet hee also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will rise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity. † Hebr. reuoke.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shal stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abate himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. ‖ Or, multitude. * Chap. 2.20. † Hebr. the idoles of his gold.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword

6 Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne. ‖ Or, tributary: Heb. for melting, or tribute † Or, his strength: Heb. rock shall passe away for feare.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword, not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but hee shall flie ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall bee afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessing of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land. † Hebr. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

† Heb. hastie.
‖ Or, exactly.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise vp yee women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye carelesse daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones, strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackecloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teates, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous citie.

‖ Or, burning vp on, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall bee for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

‖ Or, clifts & watch-towers.

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

* Chap. 29.17.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shalbe peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the citie shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD bee gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running too and fro of Locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

† Hebr. salvations.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall bee the stabilitie of thy times, *and* the strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, mighty.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

‖ Or, is hewen downe.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

‖ Or, violence.

16 He shall dwell on † high; his place of defence *shalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour. Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of * broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spreade the saile: then is the prey of a great spoyle diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, Thy cables are loosed.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHPA. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the prophesie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people, let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and

and the heauen shalbe* rouled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicorns shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulles, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shal possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all the princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be in an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for † owles.

14 The wild † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ hirichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourish of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THE wildernesse and the solitarie place shall bee glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not, behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompense, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall bee opened, and the * eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those, the way faring men, though fooles shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

* Mat.9. 27.& 11. 5. and 15 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. ioha 9.6.7. * Mat.11. 5 marke 7.32. * Mat.11. 5.and 15. 30. & 21. 14. ioh.5. 8,9.acts 3.2 and 8 7.and 14.8. * Mat.9. 32. & 15. 22. and 15 30.

* Iohn 7.38,39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* † *Or, for hee shall be with them.* * Chap 51.11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasion solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* 2.Kings 18.13. 2.chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne, the Recorder.

‖ *Or, secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, haue counsell and strength for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

* *Isa.* 30.3. Ezec.29. 6,7.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is it* not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these wordes? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wal, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a lond voice in the Iewes language, and said: Heare ye the wordes of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hands of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away, to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuiam? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshaketh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Esaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Esaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

* 2. Kings 19.1, &c. AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz;

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of Hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the LORD, and hast saide, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter in to the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole

or, seeke by a present. Heb. make with mee a blessing

or, prouocation.

Hebr. found.

sole of my foote haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their habitations *were* † of small power, they were dismayd and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the fielde, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse of the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it begrowen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shal not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then * the Angel of the LORD went foorth and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Niniueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezar his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah ȝ Prophet the son of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, now I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fiftene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, & this citie, out of the hand of ȝ king of Assyria: & I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward. so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by *which* degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sickness.

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grane: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with *pining* sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a lyon so will he breake all my bones: from day euen till night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for mee.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himself he hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, ‖ What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonians captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had bene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them ȝ house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ‖ armour, and all the house of his ‖ armour. & all ȝ was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

* 2. Kings 20.12, &c

† Heb. *declining or with the Sun.*

‖ Or, *from the thrum*

‖ Or, *ease me.*

‖ Or, *on my peace great bitternesse.* † Heb. *thou hast loued me from the pit.*

‖ Or, *ieopardy.* ‖ Or, *vessels* Heb. *vessels, or instruments.*

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of Hostes.

6 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shall be peace and truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 5 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomprehensible nature, 26 comforteth the people.

† *Heb. to the heart* ‖ *Or, appointed time.*

COmfort yee, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably, to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for shee hath receiued at the LORDS hand, double for all her sinnes.

* Mat. 3. 3 mar. 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23. ‖ *Or, a strong place.* ‖ *Or, a plaine place.*

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a highway for our God.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Iob 14. 2 psa. 102 12. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pe. 1. 24 *Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25. ‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.*

6 The voyce said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

Or, strong. ‖ *Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.* ‖ *Or, against the strong.*

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shal gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

* Chap. 62. 11. ‖ *Or, recompense for his worke.*

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a ballance?

* Ezc. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. ‖ *Or, shee that giue sucke* † *Heb. a Tierce.*

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of Iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as the drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

* Wis. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34 1. cor. 2. 16 † *Heb. a man of his counsell* † *Heb. made him vnderstand.* † *Heb. vnderstandings.*

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, they are counted to him lesse then nothing, & vanity.

* Dan. 4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſse will ye compare vnto him?

* Acts 17. 29.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † is so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

† *Hel. is poore in oblation.*

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundation of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖ *Or, the circle of the earth.* * Psal. 104. 2. Isai. 51. 6. Ier. 10. 12. 51. 15. zach. 12. 1.

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the iudges of the earth as vanitie.

* Iob 12. 21. psal. 107. 40.

24 Yea they shall not bee planted, yea they shall not bee sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I bee equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: hee calleth them by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 147. 5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as eagles; they shall runne, and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

† *Heb. change.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised † vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him ruler ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

† *Heb. from the East.*

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

† *Heb. in peace.*

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

* Chap. 44. 6. 48. 12. reuel. 1. 17. 2. 8. 22. 13.

5 The yles saw it and feared, the endes of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† *Heb. be strong.*

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and*

‖ *Or, founder.*

and he that smooth eth *with* the hammer, ‖ him that smote the: anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sode ring: and hee fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee and not cast thee away.

10 * Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shal be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God, will hold thy right hand saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Beholde, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt threth the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirste, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel, will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Box tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the king of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee † may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that wee may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth the clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen among them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *He reproueth the people of incredulity.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile, nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring for I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the ‖ inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise to the ylands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp ‖ iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue ‖ beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands: and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3 17. and eph. 1.6.
‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it not.
* Chap. 49.6. luk. 2.32. act. 13.47.
* Chap. 61.1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2.
* Chap. 48.11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, Iehouah himself. † Hebr. mightily
† Hebr. swallow, or sup vp.
† Heb. in a straightnesse.

*Psal.97. 7.chap 1. 29.and 44 11.& 45.16. 17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke yee blind that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as he that is perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant.

*Rom. 2.3. 20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖Or, him. ‖ Or, in stuaring all the yong men of them. †Hebr. a treading. †Hebr. for the after time. 22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon:* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *Hee reproueth the people as vnexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

‖Or, person. *Chap 44. 1.ierc.30. 10.and 46.27. 5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap. 41.21. *Chap. 41.4.and 44.8. 10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖Or, nothing formed of God. *Chap. 45 21. 11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

Isa.13.4. 12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke and who shall † * let it?

†Hebr. turne it backe. *Isa.8. 10.chap. 14.27. 14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and I haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel your king.

†Hebr. Lorrer. *Exod. 14. *Iosh. 3. 16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: They shall lie downe together they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert.

*2.Cor. 5.17. Reuel. 21.5. ‖Or, dragons. †Hebr. daughter of the ostrich. *Lam. 4.3.Mich. 1.8. †Hebr. women, or hinds. 20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices, I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

†Hebr. small cattell. *Ezek. 36.22, &c. †Hebr. to serue. ‖Or, by Priests. 24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me:

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 *The vanitie of idoles:* 9 *and folly of Idolemakers.* 21 *Hee exhorteth to prayse God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

*Chap. 41.8. 42.1. 43.10. 46.13. *Chap. 35.7. Isa.1.30. 58.11. 2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurum, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his

his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses: Is there a God beside mee? yea, * *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profite, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gather themselues together, let them stand vp; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shalbe ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line; hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the cypresse and the oake, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an ash, and the raine doeth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof. I haue rosted flesh and eaten *it*, & shal I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant; I haue formed thee, thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a ſonde, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing ye mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, and spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liers; and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish.

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers that saith to Ieruſalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof.

† *Heb.* *wastes.*

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus *He is* my shepheard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ieruſalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2. Chro 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake.* 5 *By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience.* 20 *Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his sauing power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loines of kings ‖ *to open* before him the two leaued gates, and the *shut* gates shall not be shut.

‖ *Or, strengthen.*

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkne, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ * I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beſides mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

* Deut 4. 35, 39 & 32 39. cha. 44. 8.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD: and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkeneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from above, and let the skies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteouſneſſe spring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *ſtriue* with the potsheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy one of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his waies: he shall * build my city, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or, make streight.*

* 2. Chro.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, & merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans men of ſtature, ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be

36. 22. ezr. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

thine,

thine, they shal come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shal fall downe vpon thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, & *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together, that are * makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation; yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD, that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnes, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? And *there is* no God else beside me: a iust God & a Sauiour *there is* none beside me.

*Rom. 14 11. phil. 2.10.

22 Looke vnto me, and bee ye saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‖*Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, That vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall bee ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not coparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your cariages *were* heauie loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burdden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

†*Hebr. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I cary *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compaire me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40.18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall hee not remoue: yea one shall crie vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men; bring it againe to mind, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of olde, for I *am* God; and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

*Psal. 33.11.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsel from a farre country; yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

†*Heb. a bird of prey from the East.*

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse, it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Calden, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse 7 pride, 10 and vnboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: *so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessely, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, & widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

*Or, moment.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee.

‖ *Or, peruerted thee, and thou hast said.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

†*Heb. expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

†*Heb. diuiders of the heauen.*

14 Behold,

14 Behold, they shall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall not be* a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

15 Thus ſhall they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, ſhall they wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his propheſies: 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, & are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in troueth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, and did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy bow braſſe:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it thee, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not; yea thou knoweſt not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I doe *it*: for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens; *when* I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues, and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme *ſhall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhal make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare ye this, I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo hath beene as the ſand, and the off ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell therof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee yee from the Caldeans with a voice of ſinging, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them thorow the deſerts; he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Exod. 19.4,5,6.
*Exo.17. 6.num. 20.11.
* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is ſent to the Gentiles with gracious promiſes. 13 God loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIſten, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath hee hid mee, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath hee hid mee,

3 And ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to bee his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Iſrael bee ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhalbe my ſtrength.

6 And he ſaid, It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt bee my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his Holy one, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

8 Thus ſayeth the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe forth; to them that *are in* darknes, ſhew your ſelues: they ſhall feed in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhalbe* in all high places.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhal the heat nor Sunne ſmite them, for hee that hath mercy on them ſhall lead them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe,

‖ Or, my reward.

‖ Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

‖ Or, yet thoughbeen thou ſhouldſt &c.

‖ Or, deſolations.

* Chap. 42.6.

‖ Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule.

*1. Cor. 6.2.

‖ Or, raiſe vp.

* Chap. 42.7.

* Reuel. 7.16.

these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

†Hebr. from his wombe compassion.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compasion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before mee.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

*Chap. 60.4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now bee too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shal say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for mee: giue place to mee, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remoning to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *beene*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standerd to the people, and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall bee caried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Hebr. bosome.

23 And kings shall be thy † noursing fathers, and their † queenes thy noursing mothers: they shal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nourishers.

† Hebr. princesses

*Ps. 72.9

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

†Heb. the captiuity of the iust

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Hebr. captiuitie

*Reuel 14.20. & 16.6.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty one of Iacob.

‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to saue,* 5 *by his obedience in that worke,* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.*

THus sayeth the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away

*Num. 11.23. Esa. 59.1

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Iosh. 3.16. *Psal. 74.15. 114.3. Esa. 44.27.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknes, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he waketh morning by morning, hee waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Psal. 73.22.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Psal. 22.24.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

*Psal. 129.3.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

*Psal. 27.1.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth me, who wil contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

† Hebr. master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues*, about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled: * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ.* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous saluation,* 7 *and mans mortalitie.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man:* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliuerance.*

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your Father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy & gladnes shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I wil make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

*Psal. 102.26. Esa. 34.4. Mat. 24.35. 2. Pet. 3.10. Reuel. 20.11. 21.1.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people in * whose heart is my Law: * Feare

*Psal. 37.31.

yee not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraide of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of olde. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed ‖ sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraide * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made as * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth, that he may bee loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sory for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine,

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laide thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof. 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to flee themselues from bondage, 13 Christs kingdome shall bee great.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and vncleane. * Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and sit* downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. * Gene. 46. 6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed. *Exe. 36.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake: Behold *it is* I. 20, 23. rom. 2. 24

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth? * Nahum 1. 15 rom 10, 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. *Psal. 98. 3. luke

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the midst of her, bee yee cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD. *2. Cor. 6 17. reue. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will † be* your rereward. † Hebr. gather

13 ¶ Behold my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper. you vp.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men) * Chap. 53. 3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shal shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. * Rom. 15 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? * Iohn 12 38. rom. ‖ Or, doctrine.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ Or, drie. Heb. bud.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ we hid *ring.* * Chap. 52. 14. mar. 9. 12

4 ¶ Surely * hee hath borne our griefes and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. ‖ Or, hee hid as it were his face from vs. Heb.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. * Mat. 8. 18. ‖ Or, tormented, * Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3.

*1.Pet.2. 24. he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

† Hebr. bruise.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD

† Hebr. bee hath hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

*Matth. 26. 63. and 27. 12. marke 14. 61. and 15.6.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

* Actes 8. 32. ‖ Or, hee was taken away by distresse and iudgement: &c.

† Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grieue: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of ♆ trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and hee shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and † made intercession for the transgressours.

*1.Pet.2. 22. 1. Iohn 3. 5. ‖ *Or, when his soule shall make an offering.* *Marke 15.28. luke 22, 37. *Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safety 6 their certain deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

*Gal.4. 27. Sing *O barren, thou *that* didst not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1.32. 5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband (the *LORD of hosts *is* his Name,) and thy redeemer ♆ holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shal he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment, but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

*Gen.9. 11. 9 For this *is as* the water of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hils be remooued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1 Chr. 29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happie successe of them that beleeue.

HOe, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

* Iohn 7.37.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

† Hebr. weigh.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him *for* a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Hebr. vnrighteous man.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. multiply.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, & the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voide, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountaines & the hils shall *breake

* breake forth

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a Name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification:* 3 *He pronounceth it shall be generall without respect of person.* 9 *He exclaimeth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ iudgment, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Ennuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths: and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beside those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they connot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber:

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish Idolatry.* 13 *Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also & the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp, thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it. ‖ *Or, hewedst for thy selfe larger then theirs.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, & didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell. ‖ *Or, thou prouidedst roome.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, there is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued. ‖ *Or, thou reuiuedst the King.*

11 And of whom hast thou bin afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes: for they shall not profite thee. ‖ *Or, saue.*

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people. * Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart. † *Hebr. turning away.*

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God the § wicked. * Chap. 48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true:* 8 *Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRy † alowd, spare not, list vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes. † *Hebr. with the throat.*

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God. ‖ *Or, things wherewith ye grieue others.*

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in § day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours ‖ *Hebr. sonnes.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wicked nesse, ‖ ye shall not fast ‖ *Or, see this day.*

as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

5 Is it *such as a fast *that* I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere, thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Heere I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile † not.

12 And *they* that *shalbe* of thee, * shall build ‡ old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundation of many generations; & thou shalt be called, The repairer of ‖ breach, the restorer of pathes to dwel in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is only of God.* 20 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquitys haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hidde *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: *their workes are* workes of iniquity, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: wee wait for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnes as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance for a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According * to *their* † deeds accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne, when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seedsseed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy side*.

5 Then

→Zech. 7.5.
*Leuit. 16.29.
‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day.
†Heb. she vnsoiles the yoke.
† Hebr. broken.
*Ezek. 18.8
‖Or, afflicted.
† Hebr. shall gather thee vp.
† Hebr. drought.
† Hebr. lie, or desiue.
*Chap. 61.6.
*Deut. 32.13.
*Numb. 11.23.
cha. 50.2.
‖Or, haue made him hide.
*Chap. 2.15.
*Iob 15. 35. pſal. 7.15.
‖Or, adders.
‖Or, that which is crushed, is as if there brake out a viper.
*Iob. 8. 14.15.
*Pro. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.
→Or, the redeemer.
*Chap. 49.23.
*Chap. 49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, & thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitudes of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal * bring gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, § rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely, the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Prine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the palace of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, & for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous, they shal inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the aliens shalbe your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But, yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels † *Hebr. decketh as a Priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel. 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which § mouth of the LORD shall name. * Ose. 2.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a Royall diademe in the hand of thy God. 2.10. 1. pet. 2.10.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ‖ *That is, my delight is in her.* ‖ *That is, married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † *Hebr. with the ioy of the bride-groome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem

salem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor
‖Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers. night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD keepe
not silence:
7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and
till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.
† Heb. silence. 8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand,
and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no
more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies,
† Heb. If he giue, &c. and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy
wine, for the which thou hast laboured:
9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and
praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it
together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holi-
nesse.
* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. *Zach. 9. 10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: pre-
pare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the
high-way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard
for the people.
matth. 21.5. ioh 12.15. 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the
end of the world, * say yee to the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold his * re-
ward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.
* Chap. 40.10. ‖Or, recompence 12 And they shall call them, The holy people:
the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt bee
called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

*1 Christ sheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory
ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward
his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth
his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17
and complaint professe their Faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with
dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is
† Heb. decked. † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the great-
nesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse,
mightie to saue.
* Reuel. 19.13. 2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and
thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?
3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the
people there was none with me: for I will treade
them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury,
and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my gar-
ments, and I will staine all my raiment.
* Chap. 34.8. 4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart,
and the yeere of my redeemed is come.
5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe:
and I wondered that there was none to vphold: e
therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto
me, and my fury, it vpheld me.
6 And I will treade downe the people in mine
anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will
bring downe their strength to the earth.
7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the
LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to
all that the LORD hath bestowed vpon vs, and the
great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which
* Chap. 59.16. hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mer-
cies, and according to the multitude of his louing
* Deut. 7. 8. kindnesses.
8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, chil-
* Exod. 15.24. numb. 15. 11 psal. 78.57. & 95.9. dren *that* will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.
9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the
Angell of his presence saued them: * in his loue, and
in his pitie hee redeemed them, and hee bare them,
and carried them all the dayes of old.
* Exod. 14.30. 10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spi-
rit: therefore hee was turned to be their enemy, *and*
he fought against them.
‖Or, shepheards, as psal. 77. 21. 11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses
and his people, *saying*; Where *is he* that * brought
them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his
flocke? where *is he* † put his holy Spirit within him?
12 That ledde *them* by the right hand of Moses
with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before * Exod.
them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name? 14.21.
13 That led them through the deepe as an horse is
in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?
14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the
Spirit of LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou
lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name.
15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and beholde * Deut.
from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glo- 26.15.
rie: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sound- ‖ Or,
ing of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards mee? multi-
are they refrained?
16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abra-
ham bee ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs
not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our redeemer, ‖ Or,
thy Name is from euerlasting. redeu-
17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre *from*
from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy
feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine
inheritance.
18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it*
but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden
downe thy Sanctuary.
19 Wee are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer
them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

*1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods
power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh con-
fession of their vnsmall corruptions. 9 It complai-
neth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that
thou wouldest come downe, that the moun-
taines might flow downe at thy presence,
2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire
causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name
known to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may
tremble at thy presence.
3 When thou diddest tereble things, *which*
wee looked not for, thou camest downe; the moun-
taines flowed downe at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world, * men
haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither
hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, *what* hee
hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and wor-
keth righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy
wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned:
in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.
6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all
our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and wee all doe
* fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind
haue taken vs away.
7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name,
that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for
thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed
vs because of our iniquities.
8 But now, O LORD thou *art* our father: wee
are the clay and thou our potter, and wee all *are*
the worke of thine hand.
9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither
remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see, we beseech
thee, we *are* all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a
wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our
fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all
our pleasant things are layed waste.
12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things,
O LORD? wilt thou holde thy peace, and afflict
vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulity, idolatrie and hypocrysie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am * sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: * I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the mountaines, which eate swines flesh, & ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shal dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but yee shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth: and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde:

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. * Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, and inhabit *them*, & they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, & another eat: for as the dayes of a tree *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands. † *Hebr. shal make them continue long*

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare. *or shall, we are out* * Psal. 32.5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall bee the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD. * Isa. 11.6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sinceritie. 3 He confoundeth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere indgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus sayth the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that ye build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest? * 1. Kings 8.27. 2. cor. 6. 18. Actes 7.49. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue bene, sayth the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if he* slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if but offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule deliteth in their abominations. ‖ *Or, kid.* † *Hebr. maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them, * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. ‖ *Or, deuises.* * Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethen that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, saide, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed. * Chap. 65. 12. * Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauciled, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ *Or, beget.*

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruant, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebukes with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde *one tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination and the mouse, shall be consumed together, sayth the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I wil gather all nations & tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I wil set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iuan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

‖ Or, from other.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters: & vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

* Ezay. 66.20. ‖ Heb. vehicles. * Chap. 65.17.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

* Esay. 66.22. 2. Pet. 3.13. Reuel. 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before mee, saith the LORD.

† Heb. from moneth to moneth. Moone. & from Sabbath to Sabbath. * Esay. 66.23.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me; for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His prophetical vision of an almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauie message against Iudah* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Thē the word of ☞ LORD came vnto me, saying,

* Isa. 49. 1,5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee

* Gal. 1. 1,15.

and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

* Exod. 3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child; for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee,

* Ezek. 3.9 * Exod. 3 12. deut.

and whatsoeuer I commaund thee, thou shalt speake.

31.6 8. Iosh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 5.14.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Isa. 6.7.

* Chap. 18.7.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations; and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throwe downe, to build, and to plant.

2. Cor. 10 4.5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rodde of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † toward the North.

† Heb. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4.6. † Heb. shall be opened.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 5.15. 6.22. 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, breake in peeces.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27. 15.20. Isa. 50.7.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse revolt, & beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne calamities* 20 *The sinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

More-

MOreouer the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wildernes, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe, all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernes, through a land of deſarts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred * ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſtes ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew mee not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things* that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Beaſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a home-borne ſlaue? why is he † ſpoyled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte; his cities are burnt without an inhabitant:

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednes ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery * high hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, whol ly a right ſeed: How then are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with niter, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie, trauerſing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, wil not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhal find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope, No: for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought mee forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face, but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities, are they gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with mee? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your own ſword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD, * haue I beene a wildernes vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † Wee are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten mee dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt ‖ thy waies to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught ‖ wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſaieſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt bee aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy is Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael: 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhee go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to mee, ſayth the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernes, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withhold, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt

* Chap. 6.15. haddest a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer, will hee keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2.20.

7 And I said after she had done all these things Turne thou vnto mee; but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw *it*, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖ Or, fame

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, † Heb. in falshood. but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

* Psal. 86. 15. and 103.8,9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, They shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem, The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, it be magnified ‖ Or, stubbornesse. ‖ Or, 30.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the host of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call mee, My Father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

† Hebr. land of desire. † Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband, so haue yee dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

† Heb. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will * Or, heale your backeslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God. Ier. 3.1.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks & their herdes, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away * Ioel. 2. 12. thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory. * 1. Cor. 1.31.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the * North, and ‖ Or, flee. a great † destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the * Chap. destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: hee is gone 4.13. forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* 25.38. thy cities shall be laide waste, without an inhabitant. † Hebr. 6.16.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. * Chap. 6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the Priestes shall bee astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I † giue sentence against them. ‖ Or, a full blast. † Hebr. speake.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as clouds, and his † charets *shall be* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled. † Hebr. Iudgement. Ier. 47.3.

14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee? * Isa. 1.16.

15 For

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publi-
sheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, pub-
lish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a
farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the
cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against her round
about, because she hath been rebellious against me,
saith the LORD.
18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these
things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is
bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.
19 ¶My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my
very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me, I can-
not hold my peace, because thou hast heard; O my
soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of war.
20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the
whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoi-
led, *and* my curtaines in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare
the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known
me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vn-
derstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe
good they haue no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without
forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no
light.
24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trem-
bled, and all the hilles moued lightly.
25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all
the birds of the heauens were fled.
26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was a*
wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken
downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his
fierce wrath.
27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole
land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full
ende.
28 For this shall the earth mourne; and the hea-
uens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I
haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I
turne backe from it.
29 The whole citie shall flee for the noise of the
horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets,
and clime vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be
forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.
30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou
doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson,
though thou deckest thee with ornaments of golde,
though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in
vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will
despise thee, they will seeke thy life.
31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in
trauaile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth
forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of
Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her
hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wea-
ried because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for
their peruersenesse:* 7 *for their adultery:* 10 *for
their impietie:* 19 *for their contempt of God:* 25
and for their great corruption in the Ciuil state: 30
and Ecclesiasticall.

RVne ye to and fro thorow the streetes of Ieru-
salem, and see now and know, and seeke in the
broad places thereof: if ye can find a man, if there
be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the
truth, and I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, sure-
ly they sweare falsely.
3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth
thou hast * stricken them, but they haue not grieued; *Isa.9.13
thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to cha.2.30.
receiue correction, they haue made their faces har-
der then a rocke they haue refused to returne.
4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they
are foolish for they know not the way of the LORD,
nor the iudgement of their God.
5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will
speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of
the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but
these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the
bonds.
6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay
them, & a wolfe of the † euenings shall spoile them *Or, de-
a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one *strys.
that goeth out thence shall bee torne in pieces, be-
cause their transgressions are many, *and* their backe-
slidings † are increased. †Heb are
7 ¶How shall I pardon thee for this? thy chil- strong.
dren haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are*
no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then
committed adultery, and assembled themselues by
troupes in the harlots houses.
8 * They were as fed horses in the morning, eue- *Ezr.22.
ry one neighed after his neighbours wife. 11.
9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the
LORD, and shall not my soule bee auenged on such a
nation as this?
10 ¶Goe ye vp vpon her walls, and destroy, but
make not a full end: take away her battlements, for
they *are* not the LORDS.
11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iu-
dah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith
the LORD.
12 They haue belied the LORD, and sayd, *It is*
not hee, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither *Isa.28.
shall we see sword nor famine. 15.
13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the
word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto
them.
14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts,
Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make
my wordes in thy mouth * fire, and this people *Chap.
wood, and it shall deuoure them. 1.9.
15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from *Deut.28
farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is a* 49. chap.
mightie nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation 1.15.2ed
whose language thou knowest not, neither vnder- 6.22.
standest what they say.
16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are*
all mighty men.
17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueste and thy *Leuit.
bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should 26.16.
eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: deut.28.
they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they 31,33.
shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou
trustedst, with the sword.
18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD,
I * will not make a full end with you. *Chap.
19 ¶And it shall come to passe when ye shall say, 4.27.
* Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *Chap.
things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like 16.10.&
as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in 13.22.
your land; so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that* *Isa.6.9.
is not yours. mat.13.
20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and pub- 14.28.18
lish it in Iudah, saying, 26 rom.
21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and with- 11.8.iohn
out † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, 12.40.
which haue eares and heare not. †Hebr.
22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee *heare*
not

not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the
*Iob.38. 10,11. sand for the *bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree
that it cannot passe it; and though the waues thereof
pſ.104.9. tosse themselues, yet can they not prenaile, though
they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebel-
lious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now
feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the
*Deut. 11.14. * former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth
vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these
things, and your sinnes haue withholden good
‖*Or, they pry, as fowlers lie in wait.* things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men:
‖ they lay waite as hee that setteth snares, they set a
trap, they catch men.

‖*Or, coupe* *Deut. 32.15. 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses
full of deceit: therefore they are become great and
waxen rich.

*Iſa.1.23. Ezec.7.10. 28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they o-
uerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not
‖*Or, astonishment and filthiness.* * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they pro-
sper; and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the
LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a
*Chap. 14.18. & 23.25,26 ezr.15.6. nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is com-
‖*Or, take into their hands.* mitted in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the
priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people
loue *to haue it* so: and what will yee doe in the end
thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies, sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues
to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and
blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of
fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of
the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a come-
‖*Or, dwelling at home.* ly and delicate *woman.*

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come
vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her
round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let vs goe
vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away:
for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs de-
stroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said,
‖*Or, powre out the engine of shot.* Hew yee downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ie-
rusalem: this is the city to be visited, *she is* wholly
oppression in the midst of her.

*Iſa.57. 20. 7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee
casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is
heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and
wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule
†*Heb. be loosed or disioin-ted.* † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land
not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall
throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine:
turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the
baskets.

*Chap. 7.26. 10 To whom shall I speake & giue warning, that
they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* vncir-
cumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the
word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they
haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD:
I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vp-
on the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of
young men together: for euen the husband with
the wife shall bee taken, the aged with *him that is*
full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others,
with *their* fields and wines together: for I will
stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the
land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen to the grea-
test of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse,
*Iſa.56.11. and from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, euery
one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the
*Chap. 8.11. daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace,
peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had com-
*Heb. mitted abomination? nay they were not at all asha-
med, neither could they blush: therefore they shall
fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite
*Chap. 3.26. them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes,
*Iſa.30.21. and see and aske for the * olde pathes, where is the
good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find * rest
*Or, for your soules. but they said, We will not walke
therein.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hear-
ken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We
will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O
Congregation what is among them.

19 Heare, O yee earth, behold, I will bring euill
vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts,
because they haue not hearkened vnto my wordes,
nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee in-
*Iſa.1. & 43.23. & 66.3. cense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre
country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable,
nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I
will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and
the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon
them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people com-
*Chap. 15.12. meth from the * North country, and a great nation
shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they
*Iſa.13.18. are cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth
like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as
men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands,
waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and*
paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the
way: for the sword of the enemy *and* feare *is* on eue-
ry side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* * with
*Chap. 4.8. & 48.37. Iſa.22.12. sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make
thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter la-
mentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vp-
on vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a * fortresse a-
*Chap. 1.18. & 15.20. mong my people: that thou mayest know and try
their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with
*Ezek. 22.18. slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all
corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *‖ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 22 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet. 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD all yee of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, sayth the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices and eat flesh. *Isa.1.11. cha.6.20.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices. amos 5. † Hebr. concerning.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, saying, *Obey my voyce*, * and I will be your God, and yee *shall* be my people: and walke yee in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may bee well vnto you. * Deut. 6.3.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward and not forward. * Exod. 32. ‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Hebr. came out.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily † rising vp early, and sending *them*. ‖ Or, sluggishly. * Hebr. were.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers. *1. Chro. 36.15. *Chap. 16.12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken vnto thee: thou shalt also call vnto them; but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction, trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. ‖ Or, instruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of *Hinnom*, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart. *2. Kings 23.10. cha.19.5. † Hebr. *came vpon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. *Chap. 19.6. *Cha 51. 20. & 18.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shalbe meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away. 4 psal. 79.2. *Isa. 34.7

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate. * cha. 16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze. 26.13 ose 2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamitie of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 Hee sigheth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and lamenteth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not bee gathered, nor bee buried, they shall bee for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in al the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

*Isa.2.3. ‖ *Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.*

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceipt, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.15. ‖ *Or, haue they been ashamed, &c:*

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

† *Heb. the wisedome of what thing.*

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

* Isa.56. 11.chap. 6.13.

10 Therefore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

* Chap. 6.14. * Ezek. 13.10.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 3.3.and 6.15.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall, among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

‖ *or, in gathering. I will consume.*

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall bee* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

* Isai. 5.1,&c. * Mat.21. 19.luke 13.6,&c.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

*Ier.9.15 dan.23. 15. ‖ *Or, poyson.*

15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

* Iere. 14.19.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

*Ier.4.15 † *Heb. she fulnesse thereof.*

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *bee* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

* Psal.58. 5,6. † *Hebr. vpon.*

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

† *Heb. because of the contrey of them that are farre off.*

19 Behold, the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country; *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

* Chap. 46.11. † *Heb. gone vp.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

† *Heb. who will giue me.* * Chap. 8.23.

2 O that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an assemblie of treacherous men.

3 And they bende their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth, for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

* Chap. 12.6. ‖ *Or, friend.*

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour: and wil not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

‖ *or, friend.*

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceite, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one * speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart hee layeth his waite.

* Chap. 5.9. † *Heb. his waite.*

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

* Chap. 5.29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping, and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖ *or, pastures.* † *Heb. from the foule.*

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 10.22.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernes that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖ *or, stubbornnesse.*

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women † that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run down with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkasse of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * Let not the † wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glorie in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth mee, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all the nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * vncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God & idols.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and bee not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold; they faſten it with nailes and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs bee * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for † to thee doeth *it* apperteine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, hee *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth ſhal tremble, and the nations ſhall not bee able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The goddes that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapors to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutiſh in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanitie *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy ware out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may find *it* ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of mee, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flockes ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the words of this couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem;

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E-

† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. King of eternity.
* Gen. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, waſte
‖ Or, for raine.
‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.
* Chap. 15. 17. 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† Hebr. inhabitantreſſe.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Pro. 20. 1. and 20. 44.
* Pſal. 6. 1 and 38. 1. ch. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminiſh me.
* Pſal. 79. 6.
* Deut. 27. 26.

* Leuit. 26.3,12. gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice and doe them, according to all which I commaund you, so shall yee bee my people, and I will bee your God.

* Deut. 7.8. 6 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, *as it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

† Hebr. Amen. 7 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the words of this couenant, and doe them.

8 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

‖ Or, stubburnesse. 8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore will I bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commaunded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

† Hebr. to goe forth of. 11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

* Pro.1. 28. isa.1. 15. ch.14. 12. eze.8. 18. mich. 3.8. 12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Hebr. euill. 13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28. † Hebr. shame. 14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7.16. and 14.11. ‡ Hebr. muill. 15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* shee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

* Isai.1. 11. &c. † Hebr. What is to my beloued in my house? ‖ Or, when they euil is 16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noyse of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

† Hab. she stalk with hir bread. 18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*; then thou shewedst mee their doings.

* 1. Sam. 16.7.1. chr. 28.9. psal. 7.10 & 20.12. 19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

ieh.17.10. & 20.12. 20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therfore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

† Hebr. 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him. 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherfore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherfore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses: and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedest, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and being desolate*, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places throrow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall bee ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And

13 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God presageth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hidde it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, go to Euphrates and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottell shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe not we certainely know, that euery bottell shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this lande, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause* darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it: my soule shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue. *Lam.1. 2,16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble yourselues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory. ‖ *Or, headtires.*

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shal ope*them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholy caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast † taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell? † *Hebr. visite vpon.*

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap. 5.19. and 16. 10. ‖ *Or, shall bee vncouered.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill. *Iesly taken away.* † *Hebr. taught.*

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *bee.* † *Hebr. after when yet.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth. † *Hebr. the words of the dearth.*

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads. *or restraint.*

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the middest of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not. † *Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.*

10 ¶Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

*Chap. 7.16. and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10. *Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. exe. 8. 18. † assured peace in this place. mic. 3. 4.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee,* Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD; behold, the prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and

*Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9. † *Hebr.* peace of vneth.

diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, then beholde them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ *Or, make marchādise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5. 31.*

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue sinned against thee.

* Chap. 8. 15. * Psal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD, our God? therefore wee will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their strife, bee receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and *Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

*Exek. 14. 14. *Exod. 32. 14. *1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe foorth? Then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death, & such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

* Chap. 43. 11. Leuit. 19.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

* Leuit. 26. 16. † *Hebr.* families.

4 And † I will cause them to be remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

† *Hebr.* I will cause them to be for a remouing. * Deut. 28. 25.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

† *Hebr.* to turne aside.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

* Chap. 21. 5. † *Hebr.* I am weary of repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

‖ *Or,* for children.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against ‖ the mother of the yong men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖ *Or,* against the mother of the yong men.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: shee hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* 1. Sam. 2. 5. Iere. 6. 16.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

* Iob 3. 1. Chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with the remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or,* I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northerne yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes euen in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shal burne vpō you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy longsuffering: knowe that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were founde, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

* Ezek. 3. 1. Reuel. 10. 9. † *Hebr.* I am called vpon by thy Name.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † faile?

* Iob 6. 7. Chap. 30. 12. † *Hebr.* that are not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, & they shal fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 1. 18. * Psal. 129. 2.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning & feasting, foreshoweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne frō captiuity shalbe stronger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will double recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shalbe meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs, or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after ‖ ‖ imagination of his euill heart, ‖ they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not; *neither* yee, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. * Iob.34. 21.prou.

18 And first I wil recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled my inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things. 5.ier.cha. 33.19.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods? * Chap. 2.11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sinne.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of yron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of the heart, and vpon the ‖ hornes of your altars: * Iob.19 24. ‖ Hebr. walle.

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils. * Iudg. 3.7.isa.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ‖ substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all the borders. * Chap. 15.13.

4 And thou, ‖ euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer. ‖ Heb.in thy selfe.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. * Psal.5.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited. 12.and 34.10. and 125. 1.pro.16.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. 20.isa.30 18.

8 For he shall bee * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene and shall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit. * Psal.1.3 ‖ Or, reuenge. * 2. Sam. 16.7.psal. 7.10.cha. 11.23.&

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 20.16.

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his doings. ‖ Or gaineth thereby

11 *As* the partrich ‖ ‖ sitteth on egges, and hatcheth *them* not: so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole. ‖ ‖ Or, young hath not brought forth.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary. * Psal.78

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me 25.isa.2.

me, shalbe written in ỹ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

* Chap. 3.3.
14 Heale me O LORD, and I shall bee healed: saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my praise.

* Isa.5. 19.
15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

† Hebr. after thee
16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to †follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

* Chap. 2.4, &c.
17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

* Psal. 35.4. and 40.15,
18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be cõfounded: let them be dismaied, but let not me be dismaied: bring vpon them ỹ day of euil, and †* destroy them with double destruction.

† Hebr. breake them with a double breach.
19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto mee, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, & in all the gates of Ierusalem:

* Chap. 11.20.
20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD ye Kings of Iudah and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, ỹ enter in by these gates:

* Nehe. 13.19.
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day: neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31. 13. ezek. 20.12.
your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shal come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of the city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

* Chap. 22.8.
25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto mee, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Or, frames or feast. *Or, that be made, was marred in clay in the hand of the potter* *Hebr. returned and made* *Isa.45.9* *Ioni.3.10* *will.15.7.*

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, *so are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe too, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the Virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me: they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * auncient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land * desolate, *and a* perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shalbe astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shal euil be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and to* * turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell, against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sins.

Then

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall *tingle:

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers haue known, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues; and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Topher, till there be no place elsse to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Topher.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Topher, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Topher, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their eares, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name,* 4 *and a fearefull doome.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is, *feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shal spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 20.17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly: euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name: But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I * could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39.3.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report *say they*, and wee will report it, † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be inticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

* Iob, 32.18. † *Hebr. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with mee as a mightie terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17.18. & 15.20. * Chap. 23.40.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11.20. & 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob. 3.3. chap. 15. 10.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide:

* Gen. 19.25.

17 Because he slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should bee consumed with shame?

* Iob. 3.10.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre:* 3 *Ieremiah*

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 *Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will dwell with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus, saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him, * for a prey.

* Chap. 38.2.

* Chap. 39.18. and 45.5.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3. † Hebr. iudge.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. habitatresse.

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruite of your doings saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

† Hebr. visite vpon. * Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 30 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 21.12.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chaiers † *Hebr.* and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

* Chap. 17.25. *for Dauid.*

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

sware vpon. *Gen.22.16.*

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee euery one with his weapons, & they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city? * Deut. 29.24. 1 King. 9.8.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that * Leuit. 19.13. vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Hebr. spacious. ‖ Hebr. apertures.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in with cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, & doe iudgement & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

‖ Hebr. oppression.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

† Hebr. abundances.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon ¶ makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when paines come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

† Hebr. dwelling. ¶ Hebr. nested.

24 As

24 As I liue ſaith the the LORD, though Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into ‖ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto † they deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, hee and his ſeede, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes, for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Her prophecy ith a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe * be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſayth the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtours that feed my people, Yee haue ſcattered my flock, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee ſhall bee called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay, the LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the Prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wildernes are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are profane, yea, in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhalbe vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the handes of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednes: they are all of them vnto mee as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ prophaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me: The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhal haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? ‖ who hath marked his word and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhal conſider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fil heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tel a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay: He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD: and doe tell them, & cauſe *their* my people to erre by their lies, and by their light-

neſſe,

Or, an abſurd thing:

heb. vnſauory.

Or, filthineſſe.

* Iſai. 1. 9

* Chap. 8. 14. and 9. 15.

Or, hypocriſie.

* Chap. 8. 11 ezec. 13 10 ezech.

Or, ſtubbornneſſe

Or, ſecret

* Chap. 30. 23.

* Chap. 30. 24.

* Chap. 14. 14.

&27. 5.

*Pſa. 139 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.

* Iudg. 3. 7. and 8. 33.

†*Hebr. with whom is.*

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at al, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aske thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſite vppon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, & euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhal be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forſake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 24.12.

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not bee forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.12. chro. 36. 10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Heb for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good, figs very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. 27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30. 22. & 31. 33 & 32. 38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 39. 17.

† Heb. for remoouing or vexation.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places wither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I wil ſend the ſword, the famine, & the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, *riſing early and ſending *them*, * Chap. but ye haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare 25.3. to heare. * 2.Chr.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one 17.13. from his euill away, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer. 35.15.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 ¶ Behold, I will ſend & take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† Hebr. ſhew.

10 Moreouer † I will take from them the * voice * Chap. of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall bee a deſolation; * Chap. *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue 34. the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecyed againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall † ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooned, and be mad, because of the ſwoord that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the Iyles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſart,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke yee and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the word which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall bee, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Yee ſhall certainely drinke:

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie † which is called by my Name, and ſhould yee bee vtterly vnpuniſhed? yee ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe wordes, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that dread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyſe ſhall come euen to the endes of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will pleade with all fleſh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euil ſhal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one ende of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not bee * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhal be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhalbe heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert as the lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenesse of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger. † *Hebr.* *a deſolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 11 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD ſaying;

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people, took him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall bee like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe † in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*. † *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied againſt this citie, as we haue heard with our eares. † *Hebr. the iudgement of death is*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying; The LORD ſent mee to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard. *for this man.*

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you. * Chap. 7.3. * Verſe 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you. † *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if yee put mee to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the Prophets; This man is not worthy to die, for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 And

17 Then rose vp certaine of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 *Micah the Morasthite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought the † LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard *it*, he was afraid and fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who slewe him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

24 Neuertheless the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

*Mic.1.1 and 3.12.

†Hebr. the face of the LORD.

†Hebr. sonnes of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheseth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeelde, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like hee doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying.

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke:

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say ‖ to your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

6 And now I haue giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my seruant, and the beastes of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence: vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to † your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Yee shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation, that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, yee and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the priestes, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylō took not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and of Ierusalem:

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visite them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.

*Dan.4. 24 22.

*Chap. 25 9 and 43.10.

†Hebr. a liar.

*2.King. 24 14.

*2.Chron. 36.18.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheseth falsely the returne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, & in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur § prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake

ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Priests, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Israel, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaide vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the priests, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD:

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of olde, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * trebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 18 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King & the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee caryed away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may bee increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, the LORD hath raiſed vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to bee remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Becauſe

---

† Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

† Heb. captiuity.

*2. Kings 24.12, &c

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

* Chap. 28.

and 23. 31. and

† Heb. in a lie.

*2. Chron. 36.22. ezra. 1.1.

chap. 25.

12. and 27.22.

† Heb. end and expectation.

* Deut. 4.

* Chap. 24.8, 10.

* Chap. 24.8.

† Heb. for a curſe.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words
*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3. saith the LORD, Which *I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the
‖ *Or, dreamer.* Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should bee officers in
*2. Kings 9.11. Acts 26.24. the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses, & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed:
*Chap. 28.16. † Hebr. reuolt. he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, *because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne, to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace

6 Aske yee now and see whither a † man doeth is fr
trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man
with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell,
and all faces turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none is like
it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall
be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the
LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from
off thy necke, and I will burst thy bands, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and
* Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant
Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy
seede from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob
shall returne, and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and
none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue
thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whi
ther I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full
end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure,
and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is in-
curable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou
mayest bee bound vp: thou hast no healing medi-
cines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke
thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound
of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one:
for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy
sinnes were increased.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy
sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine ini-
quitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue
done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe
deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of
them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile
thee shall bee a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee,
will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will
heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because
they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion
whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring
againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mer-
cie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be
builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall
remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing,
and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will
multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will al-
so glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and
their congregation shall bee established before me,
and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and
their gouernour shall proceed from the middest of
them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee
shall approch vnto me: for who *is this that* engaged
his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your
God.

23 Behold, the whirlewinde of the LORD †
goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirle
winde,

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernes, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore § with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * § tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merr,.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shoute among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I wil bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping and with § supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therfore they shal come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and olde together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in the end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou mee, and I shall bee turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was Instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, *saith* the LORD. † *Hebr. sound.*

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backesliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the LORD that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes shall they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge; * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah: * Heb. 8.8

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD: ‖ *Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

33 But this *shalbe* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 30.22.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, * Isa. 54. 13. ioh. 6.45.

*Chap. 33.8.mi. 7.18.acts 10.43.
LORD, * for I will forgine their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

* Gene. 8.16. * Isai. 51.15. * Isa.54.9 chap.33. 25.
35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which gineth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name;

* Chap. 33.22.
36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shal cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD. If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shall bee* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah laing imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie. 6 Buieth Hananeels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou propheſie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

*Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34.3.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Leu.25. 24.ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

† Hebr. wrote in the booke.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Houses and fieldes, and vineyards shall bee possessed againe in this land.

16 Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hostes is his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke, for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day:

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour:

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken *is* come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose roofes they haue offered incen

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face;

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done, to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they * set their abomination in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this citie, whereof yee say, it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countries whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the good of them and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saieth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof yee say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne: 9 Also full store: 12 A peaceable gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of King, Iowe and Priesthood: 20 And a fruitfull of a blessed seed.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans; but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, & the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity wherby they haue sinned against me & I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shal feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall bee heard in this place (which yee say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast;

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaine, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe again vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued, & Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherwith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shal the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And

* Chap. 32.23. *Isa. 37. 26.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

* Chap. 21.34. mic.7.18.

* Chap. 7.34. and 16.19.

*Cha.23. 5. Isa. 11.1. and 42.1. † *Heb. Iehoua tsidkenu.*

† *Hebr. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.* *2.Sam. 7.16. 1. king.2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

* Chap. 33. 20, 25. Isa. 54. 9. 20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

* Chap. 31. 37. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant be not with day and night, *and if* I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrary to the couenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2. King. 25. 1. &c. cha. 52. 1. † Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap. 32. 4 † Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * liberty vnto them;

* Exod. 21. 2. 9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himself of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother, an Hebrew which † hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Deut. 15. 12. † Heb. is sold.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house, † which is called by my Name.

† Heb. in it.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing. * Deut. 28. 25.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Deut. 28. 26. Psal. 79. 2. Ier. 7. 33. & 19. 7.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying;

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan, the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of †the doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them. Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commaunded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine; *neither* yee, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to heare my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commaunded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commaundement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and yee ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer. † *Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his Prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it.* 11 *The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule and readit.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim hauing ſatisfied thereof, heareth part of it and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the daies of *Ioſiah, euen vnto this day. *Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which he had ſpoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people. † *Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖* entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people. ‖*Or, dore.* *Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Cushi vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the

rowle wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the rowle in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the rowle, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, & in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter-houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penkniſe, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraide, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

‖ *Or, of the king.*

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victorie. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon: 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſon of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land: did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of mee: Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe and fight againſt this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that yee haue put mee in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication I pray thee be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suite, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen to the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of the people, in speaking such words vnto them, for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, hee *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then they tooke Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with coards: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the myre.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rages, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ thirde entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said to Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖ *Or, principall.*

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shal burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer mee into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee, so shall it be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the myre, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou shalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then shalt thou say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes to Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee told them according to all these words, that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were silent from him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and hee was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people

captiuated. 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

* 2. King. 25. 1. tha. 52. 4.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the † *Hebr. spake with him iudgements.* land of Hamath, where hee † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and † *Hebr. with two brasen chaines, or fetters.* bound him with † chaines, to cary him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard ‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall, Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughtermen.* caried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time. *And so vers. 10.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying, *&c.* † *Hebr. in the day.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee. † *Hebr. by the hand of.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the kings of Babylons princes: † *Hebr set their eyes vpon him.*

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire to him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.*

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramah, when hee had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all ‖ *Or, manacles* that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand, if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto † *Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.* thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereso-euer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiues to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, *euen* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. † *Hebr.* serue the Caldeans.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minded to goe into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*.

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came in the middest of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* § kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah caried thē away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 15 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all his remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and § thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then said they to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we do not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We wil not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there,)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there yee shall die.

† *Hebr. shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Hebr. so shal all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabiants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† *Hebr. testified against you.*

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *&* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan disswadeth Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God hath sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen to dwel in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan; and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entrie of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shall spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shall smite the land of Egypt, *&* deliuer * such *as are* for death to death, and such *as are* for captiuity to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee shall array himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shalbe burnt with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 And for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incence, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants, the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the

† *Hebr. wrackes*

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee bee gone to dwell, that yee might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednes of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Lawe, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall bee an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe what soeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Lawe, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed; to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offerings vnto her: ye will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

† Hebr. From me, or, from me

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when hee had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates:* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *He comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *broken in pieces.*

† *Hebr.* *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth; I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage yee charets, and, let the mightie men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† *Hebr.* *Chush.*

† *Hebr.* *Put.*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† *Hebr.* *no cure shall be vnto thee*

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word of the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee, for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the oppressing sword.

† *Hebr.* *multiplied the faller.*

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

† *Hebr.* *make thee instruments of captiuitie.*

21 Also our hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together, they did not stand because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† *Hebr.* *bullockes of the stall.*

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall bee confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ *Or,* *rabble.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and bee in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* *Ch.* 46. 27.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* *Ch.* 30. 11.

‖ *Or,* *iustly.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† *Hebr.* *Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwell therein, then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* *Ch.* 46. 7, 8.

† *Hebr.* *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoyle all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† *Hebr.* *Caphtorim.*

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long † *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

† *Hebr.* *shall it not be.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† *Hebr.* *Why hath he giuen it a charge?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 25 *and for their contempt of God and his people.*

47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ *Or,* *the high fort.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euill against it: come & let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O madman, the sword shall pursue thee.

‖ *Or,* *dumbe.*

3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

† *Hebr.* *with weeping continually.*

Horo-

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captiuitie *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities therof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *bee hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *bee hee* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy thy strong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie: aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Bethgamul, and vpon Bethmeon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre and neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leane the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath saith the LORD, but *it shall not be so*, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnes is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall treade with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voice: * from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shal sound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* hee hath gotten is perished.

37 For * euery head shall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *shalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackecloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day shall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall bee destroyed from being a people, beause hee hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe bee vnto me, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *Of Damascus:* 28 *Of Kedar:* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

¶ Con-

[Or, those on whom he slayeth (Heb. his bars) doe not right.

* Isa. 16. 10.

† Heb. desolations.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3.

† Heb. diminished.

† Heb. necke.

[Or, the chiefe.

* Isa. 24. 17, 18.

* Numb. 21. 28.

† Heb. children of noise.

† Heb. in captiuitie.

† Or, against.

‖ Or, Melcom.

→ Amos 1.15.

→ Amos 1.14.

‖ Or, Melcom.

* Chap. 48.7.

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. verse. 8.

Or, they are turned backe

* Obad. verse. 5.

† Hebr. their sufficiencie.

* Obad. vers. 1.

* Obad. verse. 4.

* Chap. 50.13.

* Gen.19 25. chap. 50.40.

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall bee a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah: girde yee with sackecloth: lament, and runne to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that bee about thee, and yee ſhall bee driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgment *was* not to drinke of the cuppe, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall bee perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terriblenesſe hath deceiued thee, *and the* pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

18 *As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepheard, that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Temanſure. Surely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noyſe of their fall: at the crie, the noyſe whereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, and feare hath ſeized ‖ on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall bee cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, & it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe yee, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines: and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ *Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O yee inhabitants of Hazor ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter daies, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. L

1.9.21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4.17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and bee as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because yee were glad, because he reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles.

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: beholde the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate, * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bende the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall bee sought for, and *there shall bee* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut a-sunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompence her according to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proude against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therfore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall bee dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

† Heb. set ye vp a standard.

† Heb. rest.

† Heb. as the heifer at grasse.

* Chap. 50.

† Heb. handleth the sickle.

* Chap. 50.

† Heb. from the end.

‖ Or, expert to draw.

† Heb. pride.

† Heb. pride.

‖ Or, chaffe.

‖ Or, liers, *or* babblers.

‖ Or, charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap 45.18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall holde the bow and the lance, they are cruell and will not shew mercie: their voyce shal roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguith tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and *Iob.41. 2. chap. 49.19. * who will ‖ appoint mee the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

‖Or, commeth me to plead. 45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. II.

1 *The future iudgment of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Seraiah to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them, that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

†Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hosts, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8.reue. 18.4. 6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cuppe in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: *Ier. 51. howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be shee may be healed. & 8.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: † Hebr. the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of pure. the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both † Hebr. deuised and done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon. watchmen.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 *The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himselfe, * Amos saying, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee. 6.8. † Hebr.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, *Ier. 10. hee hath established the world by his wisedome, *Psal. and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstan- † Hebr. ding. stretched.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ‖ multi- * Gen. tude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the 1.6. vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he ma- Ier. keth lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the 10.13. winde out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish, by his ‖ knowledge ‖ Or, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: * Chap. for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no 10.14. breath in them. ‖ Or, is

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. * Chap. 10.15.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name. * Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and ‖ Or, with thee will I destroy kingdomes. thee

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse *by* and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee will I breake in pieces both man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husband man, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone, for a † Heb. corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee corner † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight, they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poste shal runne to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made mee an emptie vessell: he hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lyons; they shall yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make their feastes, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shal both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voice is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not awake, saith the king, whose name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these wordes that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these wordes,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be wearie. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

‖ *Or, hath Babylon is to fall, O yee slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ *Or, the countrey.*

‖ *Or, the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ *Or, made naked.*

‖ *Or, son the behalfe of.*

‖ *Or, prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† *Heb. desolations.*

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged, and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carrieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

Zedekiah

*2.King. 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when hee † began to raigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king o. Babylon.

* 2. King. 25.1.cha. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of war fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Chaldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

† Hebr. house of the wards ‖ Or, chief Marshall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so vers. 14. &c.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the ninteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* ‖ serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

† Hebr. stood before.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

* Chap. 27.19. ‖ Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basins.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the basens, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

‖ Or, fire-pannes. ‖ Or, basons. fert.

19 And the basens, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, & the candlesticks, & the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, in golde, and that which *was* of siluer, in siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

† Hebr. brasse. * 1. King. 7.15. ‖ Or, wreathen worke.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: it *was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

† Hebr. sheweth.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. seeing the face of the king.

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons. all the persons *were* foure thousand sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudeh, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodah king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

† Hebr. spake kindly.

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary *that* was full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is shee become tributarie?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, & her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, shee *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straites.

4 The waies of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: the Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therfore she is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction, for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersarie hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuarie, whom thou didst command *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mightie men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my young men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye* runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgines and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the city, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miserie of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, *as if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

Or, the winepresse of the virgin, &c.
Ier.13. 17. & 14. 17.chap. 2.18.
† Hebr. bring backe.
Dan.9.7
† Hebr. mouth.
Or, proclaimed.
† Hebr. made to conch.
† Hebr. all the desireable of the eye.
Psal.80. 13. & 89. 41. & Isai. 5.5.
‖ Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſh together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: hee hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

* Pſalm. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the city.

‖ Or, faint

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turn away the captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of puniſhment.

* Ier. 2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. by the way.

* Pſal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth; they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

* Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28.25.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

* Ier. 14. 17. chap. 2.16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iuſtice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance.* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led me and brought *mee into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt mee is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkinne hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt mee, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my waies with hewen ſtone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 Hee hath filled me with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with graueli ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule far off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD.

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *ſtill* in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approueth not.

37 ¶ Who is he * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs, thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Beholde their sitting downe and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 22 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the golde become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine golde, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse. ‖ *Or, sea calues.*

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. ‖ *Or, iniquitie.* * Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke. † *Hebr. darker then.*

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, striken through for *want* of the fruits of the field. † *Hebr. blackues.* † *Hebr. flow out.* * 2. Kings 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her. * *Iere.* 5. 31. and 23. 11.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments. ‖ *Or, in that they could not but touch* ‖ *Or, see polluted.*

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, they shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the elders. ‖ *Or, face.*

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadowe wee shall liue among the heathen. * Gen. 2. 7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee, thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished ‖ *Or, shine iniquitie.*

‖Or, carry thee captiue for thy sinnes

complished, O Daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will visit thine iniquitie, O Daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

†Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

‡Hebr. on our neckes are we persecuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gat our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke, like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

*Lect. 31. 39. ezek. 18. 2.

* Psal. 21. 38.

‖Or, is

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and the* maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

†Hebr. ceaseth

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen from our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

*Psal. & 79.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

†Hebr. long

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs † so long time?

*Lam. 5.

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

‖Or, wilt

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims:* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among †the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

†Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakims captiuitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon him.

†Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the fire.

†Hebr. catching in selfe.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

†Hebr. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side: and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also had † face of an eagle.

‖Or, diuided. †Hebr.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp & downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middis of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was* their spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speach, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the coulour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD, and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nations, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afrayd of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though *they be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the roule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, Go get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them. † *Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.*

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: † *Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie of language.* ‖ *Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would.*

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. † *Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart.* * Ier.1.8.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from this place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noyse of a great rushing. † *Hebr. kissed.*

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † *Hebr. bitter.* † *Hebr. hote anger.*

15 ¶ Then came I to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen daies that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnes and commit iniquitie, and I laya stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18.24. † *Hebr. righteousnesse* ‖ *Or, negligo.*

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because hee is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as
* Chap. 1 the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto me, Go ſhut thy ſelfe within thy houſe.

25 But thou, O Sonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the rooſe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and
‖ *A man reproouing* ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ieruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and built a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about.

‖ *Or, chief leaders.* ‖ *Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall bee* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity:

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeares of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou
* Numb. 14.34. beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againſt on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall bee* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and
† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.* thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat and barley and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou
† *Hebr. from thy ſide to thy ſide.* ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eat, *ſhall bee*
§ *Or, ſhalt.* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, * Le. and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment; 16.4

17 That they may want bread and water, and bee aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbers raſour, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy bread: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number and binde them in thy † skirts. †

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the middeſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereupon I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of al thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſons ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhal they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a *reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine which shalbe for *their* destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your *staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and *euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your hie places.

4 And your altars shall bee desolate, and your ‖images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laide waste, and the high places shall bee desolate, that your altars may bee laid waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: & they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wilderneese towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖*Or, desolate from the wilderneese.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournefull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr.* giue.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr.* awaketh.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

against thee.

‖*Or, echo*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Hebr.* vpon thee

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes, none of them, *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖*Or, their tumultuous persons. Hebr. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Hebr.* though

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

their life were yet among the liuing

‖*or, whose life is in his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

Hebr. his iniquitie. * Isa.13.7. Ierc.6.24.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

† *Hebr.* got into water.

17 All *hands shalbe feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

* Isa.15.3. Ierc. 48.37.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sacke-

cloth, and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads

† *Hebr. for a separation or vncleannesse.* * Prou. 11.4. zep. 1.18. eccl. 5.8.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall bee † remoued: their * siluer, and their golde shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoine, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ *Or, burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine, for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ *Or, they shal inherite their holy places.*

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

† *Hebr. cutting off.*

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the Prince shall bee clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan 5.5

3 And hee * put forth the forme of an hand: and tooke mee by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel, *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

* Chap. 1.23.

5 ¶ Then ‖ said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way towards the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of Ielousie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Ezek. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* toward the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORD S house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a lond voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came: from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. and he called to the man clothed with linnen which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, though the midst of Ierusalem, and set † a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

men that figh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing: Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said hee vnto mee, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah, *is* exceeding great, and the land *is* † full of blood, and the city full of ‖ peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to bee scattered ouer the city.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the *firmament that was* aboue the heads of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, in the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and* stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a * Beryll stone.

10 And as for their appearance, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*. † *Hebr.* *flesh.*

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖ *Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature which I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them. ‖ *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their face *was* the same face which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their sin and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twentie men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, Is ‖ it not * neere, let vs build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh. ‖ *Or, is it not* * *for vs to build houses neere.*

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD: Thus * 2. Pet. 3. 4. haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know *the things that come into your mind, euery one of them.*

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the

the flesh, and this *citie* *is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgement among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maner of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied that Pelatiah the sonne of Beniah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loude voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full ende of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them far off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where yee haue bene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

* Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD hath shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedines of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may bee they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *by*

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† as they that go forth into captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy † shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

† shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuitie.

† they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuitie.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; they shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may bee desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhalbe no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonn of man, behold, *they* of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion *y* he ſeeth, *is* for many daies *to come*, and he prophecieth of the times that are farre off:

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetеſſes and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that prophecie, and ſay thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Wo vnto the fooliſh prophets, that † follow their owne ſpirit, ‖ and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets *are* like the foxes, in the deſarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither † made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination: whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lies, they ſhall not be in the ‖ aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter,

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great haileſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing therewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormie winde in my fury: and there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger and great haileſtones in my fury, to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall bee conſumed in the midſt thereof, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, The prophets of Iſrael which prophecie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſayth the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which prophecie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that ſowe pillowes to all ‖ arme holes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the ſoules to make *them* flee, and I will teare † *them* from your armes; and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flee. † *Or, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made ſ heart of the righteous ſad whom I haue not made ſad, & ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked that hee ſhould not returne † from his wicked way, by promiſing him life: ‖ *Or, that I ſhould ſaue him alife.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. *life. Heb. by quickning him.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine,* 15 *of noiſome beaſts,* 17 *of the ſword,* 19 *and of peſtilence.* 22 *A remnant ſhall be reſerued for example of others.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their Idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I bee enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith

‖ Or, others.

saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. cha. 5. 15.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. Kings 22.23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may bee my people, & I may be their God, sayth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4. 16. and 5.16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, sayth the Lord GOD.

* Ierem. 15.1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖ Or, deuoure.

16 *Though* these three men *were* in † it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and yee shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the rejection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deoureth both ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † is it meet for *any* worke?

† Heb.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† It is not meete for any worke.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement, 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting of thy nauell.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, cleanse.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖ Or, defiled.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Heb. I haue made thee to multiply as the bud of the field. † Heb. excellent excellencies.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, sayth the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water, yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† Heb. bloods.

10 I cloa-

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowme and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast born vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is* this of thy whoredomes a small matter,

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.

25 Thou hast built thy high places at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplyed thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplyed thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in ‖ *Or, in thy* the head of euery way, and makest thine high place *daughters* in euery streete, and hast not bene as an harlot in *it thine*, that thou scornest hire: *&c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest † *Hebr.* thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that *bribest.* they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake † *Hebr.* wedlock and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue *with* thee blood in fury and iealousie. *iudgements of.*

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire † *Hebr.* iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare. *instruments of*

40 They shall also bring vp a company against *thine* thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust *ornaments* thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, * 2. Kings and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of 25.9.10. many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more. Ier. 22.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and I will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *thy* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, shee and her † *Hebr.* daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yon- *lesse than.* ger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom *Or, shee* and her daughters. *was*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, *was* nor done after their abominations: but as if ‖ *that* thou *were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more *small* then they in all thy wayes. *thing.*

48 As

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

* Gen. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea bee thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues, in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

† Hebr. for a report or hearing.
† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

‖ Or, spoile

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. Aram.
† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

* Gal. 4.26.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD;

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. imbroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted *it* in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† His

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† His

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a Couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mightie of the land:

† His

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

† Hebr. that.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall hee escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath hee despised, and whose Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon hee shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mightie army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

* Ezek. 12.13.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall bee scattered towards all windes: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shal bring forth boughs, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the drye tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he *is* iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but eate hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shal he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, hee shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen hee shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.king. 14.6.2. chro.25.4

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him. Ier.31.29,

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue? *Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? *Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that hee hath done shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue:

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not bee your ruine. *Mat.3.2 ‖ *Or*, o-thers. *Ier.32. 39.chap. 11.19.& 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? *Chap. 37.11.2.

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee. pet.3.9. ‖ *Or*, o-thers.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jerusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe, ſhee lay downe among lyons, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lyons.

3 And ſhee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lyon, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. kings. 23.33. Iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when ſhee ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lyons, and became a yonng lyon, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ *Or, their widowes.*

7 And hee knew ‖ their deſolate palaces, and he layd waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the Prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ *Or, in hookes.*

9 And they put him in ward in ‖ chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, in thy queſnes, or in thy likeneſſe.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the water, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalthed among the thicke branches, and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in furie: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

* Oſe. 13.15.

13 And now ſhee *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to bee* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to bee conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 Hee ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt, he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying.

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ *Or, plead for them.* * Chap. 22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them ſonne of man: wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ *Or, ſware, and ſo verſe 6. &c.* * Exod. 31.8. and 4.31.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my * ſelfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer, alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene mee and them, that they might knew that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifieth them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaide vnto their children in the wilderneſſe; Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe:

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that

were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ said I vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not bee at all, that yee say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder § rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee; I will bring them foorth out of the country where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of mee, Doeth not he speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath, it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternes sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answete, For the tidings; because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall be weake as water; behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* *shall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

‖ *Or, It is the rod of my son is despised, euery tree*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man, for it shall bee

vpon my people, it *shall bee* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

‖ *Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.*

* Iere. 31.19.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* ‖ *Or, when* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath ben, what then shall they not also belong to the despising rod?*

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, & their ruines bee multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

† *Hebr. hand to hand.*

‖ *Or, glittering or feare.*

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

‖ *Or, shar pened*

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

† *Heb. set thy face, take the left hand.*

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place; choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

† *Hebr. master of the way.*

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

‖ *Or, knives.*

† *Heb. Teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoint ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ *Or, battering rammes, Hebr. rams.*

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie that they may be taken.

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquity to bee remembred in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *bee* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

† *Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill hee come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawen for the slaughter; it *is* fourbished to consume, because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

‖ *Or, cause it to returne.*

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath and deliuer thee into the hand ‖ of brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

‖ *Or, of* ‖ *Or, smiths.*

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the middest of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 25 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 23.36.

† *Or, plead.*

† *Or, iudge.*

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The † city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to defile her selfe.

† *Or, that causeth her day to draw neere.*

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou * hast shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* *Or, powred.*

5 Those that bee neere, and those that bee farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† *Or, pollute.*

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† *Hebr. arme.*

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† *Hebr. men of slanders.*

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

* *Or, vncouered.*

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

‖ *Or, man.* * *Or, filthinesse.* ‖ *Or, man.* ‖ *Or, wickedly.* * *Or, sonne in law.*

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middest of thee.

* *Or, gathered.*

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, shalt be polluted.*

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

† *Or, scumme.*

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore, I will

will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

20 † *As* they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shall be melted in the middest thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the middest of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the middest thereof.

26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hidde their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the middest thereof are like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *mortar*, seeing vanitie, and diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed † oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them: I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and threatneth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters. Thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours.

6 Which were cloathed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth, they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherfore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom shee doted.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, shee was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that shee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way.

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eies, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and shee was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dates of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is* as the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee bucklers and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shal fall by the sword: and shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

† *Heb. she chose of the children of Assur.*

* 2. Kings 17. 18.

† *Heb. a name.*

† *Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.*

† *Heb. multiplied the whoredomes of her sister.*

* 2. Kings 16. 7.

† *Heb. at the sight of her eyes.*

† *Heb. children of Babel.*

† *Heb. loosed or disiointed*

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, & plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ Or, plead *for*.

37 That they haue committed adultery, & blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming

41 And sattest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, *whereupon* thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sorte were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

* Prou. 7.17.

† Hebr. of the multitude *or*, state of men.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they not commit † whoredomes with her, and shee *with them*?

‖ Or, drunkards.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

† Hebr. whoredomes.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shedde blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap. 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and spoiled.

† to be [illegible] for a [illegible]

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, [illegible] & [illegible] for [illegible] sword

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, & is shewed the irremouable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the figure of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ or, [illegible] for

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood *is* in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* [illegible] to the [illegible] citie, I [illegible] for [illegible]

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall bee* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe and I will doe *it*: I will not go backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weep, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† runne [illegible]

17 ¶ Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy †lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *bee* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *vpon Moab and Seir.* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Amanonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidest Aha against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the ‖men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel,

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖spoile to the heathen, and will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of his country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgement vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and wil cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitfull heart to destroy *it* ‖for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖Sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† *Hebr. shoulder of Moab.*

‖ *Or, against the children of Ammon.*

† *Hebr. by reuenging reuengement.*

‖ *Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.*

‖ *Or, with perpetuall hatred.*

‖ *Or, haun of the Sea.*

† *Hebr. Vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto mee, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it* saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall bee slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals,

‖ *Or, powre out the of casting shoot.*

and with his axes he shal breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter in at thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a citie broken vp.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streetes; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shal make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of *thy desire*

13 * And I wil cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Ier. 7. 34 and 16. 9

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment and be astonied at thee.

† Hebr. trem-blings.

17 And they shal take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, thou and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the Seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble at the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shal be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

† Hebr. perfect of beautie.

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

† Hebr. heart.

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said: I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. built.

4 Thy borders *are* in the ‖ midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

‖ Or, they haue made.

5 They haue / made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maste for thee.

/ Hebr. hatches of yuory well trodden.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

† Heb. the daughter

7 Fine linnen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Aruad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walls round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind* of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many Iles *were* the merchandize of thine hand, they brought thee for a present, homes of Iuory and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emerauds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white woole.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Casia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar † they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goats: in these *were they thy* merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur & Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

† Hebr. perfect of beautie.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the † midst of the seas.

† Hebr. midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee: ‖ and in all thy company, which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Prou. 11. 4.

28 The ‖ suburbes shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all

all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and girde them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*, What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy marchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall bee sore afraide, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terror, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgements of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that † slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerand, and the Carbuncle, and golde, the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God, thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more. † *Hebr.* *terrours.*

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall bee iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despised them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ *Or, with confidence.* ‖ *Or, spoile.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treacherie to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall be restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

*Psal.74. 13,14. isa. 27.1. and 51.9. the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, & I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrower* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fal vpon the open † fields, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kings 18.21. isa 36.6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee:

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therfore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly wast and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. waste of wastes. † Hebr. Seuenth.

11 No foote of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall bee desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

*Isa.19. 23. iere. 46 26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

15 It shall bee the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt itselfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in ‖ seuen & twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was pecled, yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile. and pray her pray.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour, wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere: euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day: it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall bee in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall bee broken downe.

‖ Or, A sword † Hebr. Pul.

5 Ethiopia, & † Libya, and Lydia, & all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. sonne of the couenant.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe; from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall bee in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraide, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† Hebr. drinke vp. † Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will power my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses dayly.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth that

that the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not bee bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and wil breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armies of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The vtter destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on hie, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, & vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him, vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall bee vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they all are deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the grane, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude sayth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, & I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations into ‖ countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea

‖ Or, *stand vpon themselues for their heights.*

† Hebr. 20. *be blacke.*

‖ Or, *dragon.*

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

‖ Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

‖ Or, *extinguish.*

* Isa. 13. 10. ioel. 3. 31. and 2. 15. mat. 24. 29.

† Hebr. *lights of the lights in heauen*

† Hebr. *darke.*

† Hebr. *prouoke to anger or griefe.*

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them, and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofe of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, & cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shalbe † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wayle for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword, (he is deliuered ‖ to the sword,) draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ Or, the sword is laid.

21 The strong among the mighty, shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ Or, dismaying.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† Hebr. with their weapons of their warre.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shal lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† Or, giuen.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour, they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie, slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee shall be laid in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine by the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duety. 10 God sheweth the Iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, & towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophet.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, & say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

† Or, when.

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then *whosoeuer* heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shal be vpō his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the sword came and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore † shalt heare *the* word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

† Or, giue.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *bee* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore † son of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The * righteousnes of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickednes of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby

thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous bee able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shal surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shal liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem came vnto me, saying, * The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more † dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes towards your idoles, and shed blood, and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare my words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe, it will come) then shal they know that a Prophet hath bene amongst them.

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Hebr. therwith.*

† *Hebr. a song of loues.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Are proofe of the shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement against them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flocke.* 20 *The kingdome of Christ.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that do feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

* Ier.23.1

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelnie haue ye ruled them.

* 1.Pet. 5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

‖ *Or, without a shepheard*

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

and so ver.8.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the fielde, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 ¶ Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among the sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scatered in *seeking* the cloudy and darke day.

† *Heb. according to*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will

15 I will seeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and wil bind vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you O my flocke, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee goates.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of limbes and kids.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but ye muſt tread downe, with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule

† Hebr. great hee goates.

the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſhed all their diſeaſed with your hornes, till ye haue ſcattered them abroad.

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I wil iudge betweene cattell and cattell,

* Iſa.40. 11. Ioan 10.11.

23 And I will ſet vp one * ſhepheard ouer them, and he ſhall feed them, *euen* my ſeruant Dauid; hee ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepheard,

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wildernes, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make thē and ỹ places round about my hill a bleſsing, & I wil cauſe the ſhowre to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhalbe ſhowres of bleſsing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſtes of the land deuoure them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

* Iſa 15.1 Ier.23.5.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they ſhall bee no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the

‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. taken away.

heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they *euen* the houſe of Iſrael *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Ioh.10. 11.

31 And *ye* my * flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

† Hebr. deſolation & deſolation.

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it;

‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end;

† Hebr. in the hand.

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood: and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Then will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

† Hebr. and.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hilles and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlayne with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD,

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhalbe mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal. 83.12.

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are giuē vs † to conſume.

† Hebr. to eate vp.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boaſted againſt mee, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

† Hebr. magnified.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou diddeſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

I The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall bee reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * becauſe the enemie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the auncient high places are ours in poſſeſſion;

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might bee a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and yee are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and are an infamie of the people:

† Hebr. becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, ſtreames.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull minds to caſt it out for a prey:

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord

GOD,

GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſette you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael; and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the middeſt of them: and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreyes and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11. 19.

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhal lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, in the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate, I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17. 24.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke. and 22. and 14. and 37. 14.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities bee filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † Heb. *flocke of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued. 15 By the ioining of two ſticks: 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ *Or, champian*

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noyſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feet an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou Sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it; For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it; For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, & for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one king shall
*Iohn 10.16. be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

*Isa.40. 11 Ier.23 5 and 30. 9 chap. 34 23. 24 And *Dauid my seruant *shall bee* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall bee* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

*Or, covenant of peace. *Or, Sanctuary.

27 My Tabernacle also shall bee with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shall be my people.

*Or, I will be to them for a God.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie: 8 and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

*Or, Gog. ‖ Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, *euen* a great company, with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

*Or, bridles.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, imagine.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the ‖ middest of the land.

† Or, That thou shouldest take a spoile, and to take a prey. ‖ Or, navell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey, to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land, it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall bee sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of *of* whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those *dayes many yeeres*, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shal be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, & I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog.* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs burial in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the fowles.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and I will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery ſort, and to the beasts of the field † to bee deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go out, and ‖ set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* of the forests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the † *noses* of the passengers, and ‖ *Or,* there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of ‖ Hamon Gog. *mouthes.* ‖ *That is, the multitude of.*

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowme the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD. *Gog.*

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it; after the end of seuen moneths shall they search. † *Hebr. men of continuance.*

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall bee † set vp a ‖ signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog. † *Hebr. Build.*

16 And also the name of the city *shalbe* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land. ‖ *That is, the multitude.*

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood. † *Hebr. to the foule of euery wing.* ‖ *Or, slaughter.*

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan. † *Hebr. great goats.*

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquities: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of † many nations: * Chap. 36.23. † *Hebr. by my*

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them *causing of them,* &c.

vnto

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

* Ioel 2. 28. acts 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables, 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he mee into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed, and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one Measure, and the postes had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Hebr. limit or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† Hebr. shut.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme trees.

‖ Or, pourch. ‖ Or, arches.

17 Then brought he mee into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, vnto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that † *Hebr.* looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ Or, porch.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it, by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like those windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites:

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. in breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the archers thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto mee, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought mee by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, posts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were five cubites on the one side, and five cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits before the Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, hee measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side chamber foure cubits round about on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was *still* vpward, and so increased from the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was five cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſse of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the iuner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the wals thereof were of

‖ *Or, seuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.*

† *Heb. sieling of wood.*

‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes*

† *Heb. measures*

† *Heb. posts.*

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *the e were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought mee into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the bredth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites*, which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, away of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was a* doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East ‖ side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundred *reedes* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 14 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward hee brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar, *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *was* toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and beheld, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene mee and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

‖ *Or, vnto the gate of these.* ‖ *Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*

‖ *Or, from the place.* ‖ *Or, he that brought me.* ‖ *Or, as he came.*

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seede of Zadok, which approach vnto me to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and he shall burne it *in* the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your † peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4. *The Priests reproued for pollluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Vnlawful vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen he brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuarie to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shal slay the burnt offring, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, & they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shal beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priestes the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to mee to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto mee, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Hebr. set thine heart.

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

‖ Or, ward or ordinance. And so vers. 14. and 16.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

loines: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖*Or, in sweating places: Heb. in or with sweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

*Leuit. 21.13. †*Heb. thrust forth.*

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

†*Heb. from a Priest.*

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

*Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

*Numb. 18.20. deu.10.9. and 18 1, 2.iosh. 13 14,33.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuarie, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuarie, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance: I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

‖*Or, denoted.*

29 They shall eat the meat offring, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖*Or, chief.* *Exo 13. 2. and 22. 29. & ver. 30. num. 3.13. and 18 12. *Exo.22. 31. leuit. 22.8.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruites of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priest shal not eat of any thing ‖ is *dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

† *Heb. when yee cause the land to fall.* ‖ *Heb. holinesse.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord ‖ an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall bee* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖*Or, void places.*

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the bredth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall bee a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall bee* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoone violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekell *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shal giue ‖ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offring, and the meat offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation, for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offring, and put it vpon the posts of the house, & vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so shalt thou doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the Feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and

and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall ptepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the * Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day *shalbe* six lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambes and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shal attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, hee that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and hee shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of † the first yere, without blemish: thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it *shalbe* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought mee through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: And behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court. † *Hebr.* a corner of a court, *and a court in a corner of a court*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure. ‖ *Or.* made with chimnies, † *Hebr.* coupled.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led mee about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles. † *Hebr.* waters of the ancles

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought mee through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer. † *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † Hebr) lip. banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

* Reuel. 32.1. 8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East country, and goe downe into the ‖ Or, plaine. desert, and goe into the Sea: *which* being brought forth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

† Hebr. two riuers. 9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishes shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed. 11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall bee giuen to salt.

† He shal come vp. ‖ Or, grow vp. 12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ Or, for bruises, & sores. * Reuel. 22.2. 13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall bee* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

‖ Or, sware. * Gen 12 7 and 17. 8 and 26 3 and 28 13. 14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall bee* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothath, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village. 17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

† Hebr. from beyond. 18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from † Damascus, & from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

‖ Or, Meribath. 19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great Sea, and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman. 20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1,33 The portions of the twelue tribes, 8 of the Sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shalbe this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shalbe* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruites of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shalbe* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand, fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East, two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for foode vnto them that serue the city.

19 And

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie

21 ¶ *And the residue shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the East, border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shalbe* in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, *shall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shal haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah, Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall bee* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

† *Hebr.* Iehouah Shammah.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of The citie from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly prouision of the kings meat, and † of the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Sadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshech; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should hee see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make mee endanger my head to the king.

† *Hebr.* sadder. ‖ *Or, term or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

‖ *Or, the steward.*

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee teune dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr.* of pulse. † *Hebr. that we may eat, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† *Hebr. wisedome of vnderstanding.*

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings: 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the decree is brought to the king. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke, * O King liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if yee will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall bee * † cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † *Calde. made pieces.*

6 But if yee shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ *Or, fee.*

7 They answered againe, and said, * Let the king tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5.17.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certaintie, that yee would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† *Calde. buy.*

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, Lord nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wisemen should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† *Calde. returned.*

‖ *Or, chief marshall. Calde. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter men.*

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that hee would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wisemen of Babylon.

† *Calde.* ‖ *Or, fell.*

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what wee desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wisemen of Babylon: bring mee in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† *Calde. a sonne.*

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Southsayers shew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Calde. giueth.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

† *Calde. wast.*

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or, sides.*

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ *Or, by.*

35 Then

35 Then was the yron the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and wee will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixt with clay.

44 And † in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wisemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrash, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned made a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof sixe cubites: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather togither the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herald cried † aloude, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages; † *Calde. with might.*

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp: † *Calde. they command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Calde. Symphony.*

6 And whosoeuer falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship, the golden image, *w*hich thou hast set vp. † *Chald. haue set no regard vpon thee*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp? ‖ *Or, of purpose.*

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands? * *Exod.* 21. 13.

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king:

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O king, that

that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

†Calde. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake & commanded ỹ they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Calde. mighty of ſtrength. 20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, mantle. ‖Or, turbant. 21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fiery furnace.

†Calde. word. ‖ Or, ſparke. 22 Therefore becauſe the kings †commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the † flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, gouernours. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtoniſhed, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? they anſwered and ſaid vnto the king, True, O king.

†Calde. there is no hurt in them. †Calde. doore. 25 Hee anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the Princes Gouernours, and Captaines, and the kings Counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had not power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

†Calde. a decree is made by me. †Calde. ſeruice. * Chap. 2. 5. †Calde. made pieces. †Calde. made to proſper. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God, that can deliuer after this ſort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interprete.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwel in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

†Calde. it was ſeemly before me * Chap. 3. 34. 2 I † thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſemen of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee thee interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southſayers: and I tolde the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before mee, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, * according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* ỹ ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I tolde the dreame, *ſaying*

9 O Belteſhazzar, * Maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of my head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heauen.

14 He cryed † aloud, and ſaid thus: Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches; ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and *let it* be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be giuen vnto him, and ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 The matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:
22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnes is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field: and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the fielde, till seuen times passe ouer him:
24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:
25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the fielde, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stump of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.
27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be † a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.
28 ¶ All this came vpon § king Nebuchadnezzar.
29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?
31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.
32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar: and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.
34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchadnezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.
35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the army of heauen and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?
36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my Counsellers, and my Lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.
37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his waies iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowen to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproouing the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. † *Chald. brought forth.*
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.
4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, & of stone.
5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wal of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. † *Chald. brightnesse.* † *Chald. chaged it.* ‖ *Or, girdles. Cald bindings, or knots.*
7 The king † cried aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers, *and* the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation, thereof shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall bee the third ruler in the kingdome. † *Cald. with might.* ‖ *Or, purple.*
8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.
9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied. † *Cald. brightnesse.*
10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.
11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I *say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Southsayers. * Chap. 2. 48. ‖ *Or, grandfather.* ‖ *Or, grandfather.*
12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge, and vnderstanding ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation. * Chap. 4. 8. ‖ *Or, or an interpreter. &c.* ‖ *Or, of a dissoluer.* † *Cald. knots.*
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my father brought out of Iewry? ‖ *Or, grandfather.*
14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue
beene brought in before me, that they should reade
this writing, and make knowen vnto mee the inter-
pretation thereof: but they could not shew the in-
terpretation of the thing.

† Chald. interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou
canst reade the writing, and make knowen to me the
interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with
scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke,
and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, see as chap. 1.6. 17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the
king, let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ re-
wards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto
the king, & make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebu-
chad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie,
and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all
people, nations and languages trembled and feared
before him: whom hee would, he slew, and whom
he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, hee
set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Chald. made to come downe * Chap 4.22. 20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind
hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his king-
ly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men,
and † his heart was made like the beastes, and his
dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with
grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew
of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ru-
led in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth
ouer it whomsoeuer he will:

‖ Or, he made his heart e-qual, &c. 22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not hum-
bled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord
of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his
house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues
and concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou
hast prayſed the gods of siluer and golde, of brasse,
yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor
know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and
whose are all thy wayes hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him,
and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written:
MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, ME-
NE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finis-
hed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances,
and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and gi-
uen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then com maded Belshazzar, and they clothed
Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about
his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him,
that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the
† Chald. he. as the sonne of, &c. Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,
† being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

‖ Or, new. 1 *Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.*
10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions denne.* 18 *Daniel is saued.* 24 *His aduersaries deuoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an
hundred and twenty princes, which should be o-
uer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three presidents, (of whom Da-
niel *was* first) that the Princes might giue account
vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the
Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit
was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the
whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to
find occasion against Daniel concerning the king-
dome: but they could find none occasion nor fault:
forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any
errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shal not find any oc-
casion against this Daniel, except we finde it against
him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled
together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King
Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Go-
uernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the
captaines haue consulted together to establish a
royall statute, and make a ‖ firme decree, that who-
soeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for
thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast in-
to the den of lyons.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the
writing, that it bee not changed, according to the
* Law of the Medes & Persians, which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing
and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing
was signed, hee went into his house, and his win-
dowes being open in his chamber * toward Iерu-
salem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day,
and prayed and gaue thankes before his God, as he
did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel
praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the
King, concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not
signed a decree that euery man that shall aske a pe-
tition of any god or man, within thirtie dayes, saue
of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lyons?
The king answered and said. The thing is true, ac-
cording to the law of the Medes and Persians, which
altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king,
That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the chil-
dren of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the
decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his peti-
tion three times a day.

14 Then the king when hee heard these words,
was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart
on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the
going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and
said vnto the king, Know O king, that the law of the
Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute
which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought
Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons, now the
king spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom
thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and layd vpon the
mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his
owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the
purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and pas-
sed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of
musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went
from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the mor-
ning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall bee* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuerse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lyon, & *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. *Reuel. 5.11. *Reuel. 22.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. †*Chal. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shal not be destroyed. *Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luk. 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. †*Chald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told mee, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shal take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. †*Chald. hie ones: that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: †*Chald. from all those.*

20 And of the tenne hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High, & the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuerse from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuerse from the first, and he shal subdue three kings.

25 And hee shall speake great wordes against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall *Luke 1.33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for mee Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram, and hee Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belthazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto mee Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

‖Or, none touched him in the earth

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

†Heb. a horne of sights.

6 And hee came to the ramme, that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

*Chap. 11.4

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and hee was moued with choller against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

*Psal. 49. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

‖Or, against the hoste.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖Or, against. *Or, from him

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖Or, the hoste was giuē ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, hee magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ The numberer of secrets, Or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint saide vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation togiue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

‖Or, making desolate.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be †cleansed.

†Heb. euening, morning.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

†Heb. iustified.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9.21

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

†Heb. made me stand.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for *it is* at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

†Heb. haue made an end.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

†Heb. holies.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖Or, quietnesse. *Dan. 2.34.45.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certain* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans:

‖Or, was.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

*Ier. 25.11. 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

*Neh. 1.5. 4.14.

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖*belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee had confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people fourth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury bee turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defeare not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sin of my people Israel and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel whom I had seene in the vision at the † beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said O Daniel, I am now come fourth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came fourth, & I am come to shew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

‖ *Or to seale vp.*
† *Heb. Prophet.*

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going fourth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the streete † shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

† *Heb. shall turne and be built.*
‖ *Or, breach or ditch.*
† *Heb. in straits.*

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the † people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

‖ *Or, shall haue nothing.*

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the wecke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abomination, hee shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

‖ *Or, with the abominable armies.* * Mat.24.15.mar.13.14.luke 21.20.

‖ *Or, it shall be cast off by desolations.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† *Heb. great.*

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† *Heb. weekes of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I annoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† *Heb. bread of desires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great River, *which is* *Hiddekel:

*Gen.2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† *Heb. one man.*
*Reu.1.13,14,15.

6 His body also *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his wordes like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fledde to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ *comelines was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ *Or, vigour.*

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

*Chap. 7.28.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, & vpon the palmes of my hands.

† *Hebr. moued.*

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when hee had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling

† *Heb. a man of desires.*
† *Hebr. stand vpon.*

12 Then said hee vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

On thy standing.

13 But

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael
‖ *Or, the first.* ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

‖ *Or, this seruant of my Lord.* 17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me, *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee strengthened mee;

19 And said, O man greatly beloued feare not: peace *bee* vnto thee, bee strong, yea bee strong: and when hee had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

† *Hebr. strengtheneth himselfe.* 21 But I wil shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall bee broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shalbe strong, and *one* of his princes, and hee shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall bee* a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shall † ioyne
† *Hebr. shall associate themselues.* themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but shee shall not retaine the
† *Hebr. right.* power of the arme, neither shall hee stand nor his arme: but she shalbe giuen vp, & they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthened
‖ *Or, whom she brought forth.* her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shal enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious
vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue
moe yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his
kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall
assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall
certainely come, and ouerflow and passe thorow:
then shall hee returne, and bee stirred vp euen to his
fortresse.

11 And the King of the South shall bee moued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* tenne thousands: but he shall not bee strengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres)
with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp
against the king of the South: also † the robbers of
thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the
vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast
vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and
the armies of the South shall not withstand, neither
† his chosen people, neither *shall there bee* any
strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe ac-
cording to his owne will, and none shall stand be-
fore him, and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land,
which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the
strength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ vpright ones
with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him
the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee
shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles,
and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne be-
halfe, shall cause the † reproach offered by him to
cease without his owne reproach, hee shall cause it to
turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort
of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and
not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of
taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few
dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in anger, nor in
battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person,
to whom they shall not giue the honour of the king-
dome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine
the kingdome by flatteries:

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be o-
uerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea
also the Prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, hee shall
worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shal be-
come strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest
places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which
his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he
shall scatter among them the prey and spoile, and ri-
ches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against
the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power and his cou-
rage against the King of the South with a great ar-
my;

mie, and the King of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stande for they shal forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shal destroy him & his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall bee* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall bee* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches: and his heart *shall bee* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shal he doe, hee shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shal take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall be ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dates.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try them, and to purge and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shal acknowledge, *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the ende shall the King of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch † forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. † *Hebr. send*

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steppes.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him. ‖ *Or, goodly, Hebr. mountain of delight of holines.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, every one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt. * *Mat. 25. 46. Ioh 5. 29.*

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shal * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer. ‖ *Or, teachers.* * *Mat. 13. 43.*

4 But thou O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer. † *Hebr. lip.*

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? * *Chap. 10 5.* ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall bee* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: & when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. * *Reuel. 10. 5.* ‖ *Or, part.*

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes. † *Hebr. to set vp the abomination.*

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes. ‖ *Or, ashes.*

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee* ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes. ‖ *Or, and, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea, to shew Gods indgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Loammi. 10 The restauration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I wil † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shal come to passe at that day, that I wil breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah; for † I wil no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I wil haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and wil saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall bee said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them. 14 The promises of reconciliation with them.

SAy yee vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her * breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I wil not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *bee* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my woll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way † with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and she shal seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne † and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and I will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I wil also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I wil † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I wil allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake † comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call mee † Ishi, and shalt call mee no more † Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant * for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to them which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

Then

‖ *That is, my people.*
‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercy.*
*Isa 50.1
Ezek. 36 25.
Ezek. 28.4
Hebr. drinke.
Hebr. visite.
‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercy.*
†Hebr. I will not adde any more to.
‖ *Or, that I should altogether pardon them.*
‖ *That is, not my people.*
*Rom 9. 25, 26.
‖ *Or, in stead of that.*
*Ier 3.18 Ez. 34.37.
‖ *That is, my people.*
‖ *That is hauing obtained mercy*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fiftеene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halſe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes: thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *bee* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Israel returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, & and of the Prieſts.* 12 *and againſt their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for § LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there* is no truth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſteaſing, and committing adulterie, they breake out, blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that ſtriue with § Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to mee, ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like * Prieſt: and I will † puniſh them, for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, & ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars, & elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

14 I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe *yee* vp to * Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth: * 1. Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel ſlideth backe, as a backe-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* ſhame doe loue, Giue ye. † *Hebr.* *is gone.* † *Hebr.* *ſhields.*

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall bee aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold ſinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Prieſts, and hearken, ye houſe of Israel, & giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe ye haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all. ‖ *Or, and &c.* † *Hebr.* *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings, to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes *is* in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD. † *Hebr.* *they will not giue.* ‖ *Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.*

5 And the pride of Israel doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhalbe deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement: becauſe hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the houſe of Iudah as ‖ rottenneſſe. ‖ *Or, a worme.*

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah *ſaw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound ‖ *Or, to the king of Iareb: or, to the king that ſhould plead.*

14 For I *will bee* vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a young lyon to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke me early. † *Hebr.* *till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance,* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquitie.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: hee hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

1.Cor. 15.4. ‖Or, mercie, or kindnesse.

2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning: and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

‖Or, that thy iudgements might be &c.

4 ¶O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

*Mat.9.13. and 10.7. ec-cles.4.14.

5 Therfore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and my iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

1.Sam.15 22.

6 For I desired *mercie*, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

‖Or, like Adam.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

‖Or, cumming for blood.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

† Hebr. with one shoulder. Or, to Sichem. ‖Or, enormitie.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

† Hebr. euils. † Hebr. stripeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their own doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

† Hebr. say not to

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough vntill it be leauened.

‖Or, the raiser will cease.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖Or, from making.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in ỹ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖Or, with heat thereof wine ‖Or, applied.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people. Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

†Hebr. Sprinkled.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

*Chap. 5.5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a sily doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

†Hebr. Spoyle.

14 And they haue not cried vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety 5 and idolatry

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come as* an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Hebr. thy iawes.

2 Israel shal crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger *is* kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖Or, stalke.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† Hebr. gifts.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖Or, sorrow

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offrings, and eate *it: but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖Or, for the

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for ỹ hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

‖Or, for

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feede them: and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖Or, wine-fat

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD.

threatned:

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Mimphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his waies, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and seperated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shal flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that there shall not bee a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not harken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued, and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

Israel *is* an empty vine, hee bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shal they be found faultie: he shall † breake downe their altars, hee shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also caried vnto Assyria for a present vnto king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes. ‖ *Or, when I shall*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods. *for their transgressions, or in their greatnesse.*

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, til hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you. *two naked nations.* † *Heb. the beauty of her necke.*

13 Yee haue plowed wickednes, yee haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy * mighty men. Ier. 4.4

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled as Shalman * spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children. *2. Kings 18.19. † Heb. she cutt of your end.*

15 So shal Bethel do vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefices. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, * and called my Sonne out of Egypt. * Matth. 2.15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cordes of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them. † *Heb. lift vp.*

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shalbe his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*. † *Heb. together they exalted not.*

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together. * Gen. 19 22. amos, 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the midest of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints. ‖ *Or, with the most holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and wil † punish Iacob according to his waies: according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God,

* Gen. 25 26.

† Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs,

* Gen. 32. 24.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memoriall.

6 Therfore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement; and waite on thy God continually.

* Gen. 35. 9, 10.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or Canaan.

* Exod. 3. 15.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet am I become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in mee, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, deceiue.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwel in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

‖ Or, all my labours suffice me not: hee shal haue vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

Or the punishments of iniquity in whom is sinne.

† Hebr. which.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† Hebr. by the hand.

* Chap. 4 15 and 9 15 * Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28 * Exod. 12. 50, 51, and 13. 3. † Hebr. with bitternesses. † Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory by reason of Idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when hee offended in Baal, he died.

† Hebr. they adde to sinne.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ‖ shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

* Isa 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

† Hebr. drought.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, & will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon, † the wilde beast shall teare them.

† the

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

† *is*

10 I wil be thy King: where *is any* other that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges, of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquities of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shal come vpon him, *he is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† long

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death. O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountraine shall bee dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

† pleasant

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

OIsrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so wil we render the * calues of our lips.

‖ receiue vs

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, wee will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our handes, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I wil heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall grow as the lilly, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

† cast

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† spread

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ grow ‖ sent

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall vnderstand these things, prudent and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL,

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the son of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your daies? or euen in the daies of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten, and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and houle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle O ye vine dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast. 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLOW ye the ‖ trumpets in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ Or, Cornet.

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not bene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. † Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, & behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shalbe much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse. † Hebr. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his pathe: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall runne too and fro in the citie, they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdrawe their shining. * Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Iere. 39. 5. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * Iere. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. iona. 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Ioonah. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion: * sanctifie a fast: call a solemne assembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ‖ Or, vse a by-word against them. should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

* Psal. 42 11. and 79. 10. & 115. 2. 19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part toward the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe. 21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraide, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderneſſe doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † vnderately, and hee * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. according to righteouſneſſes. * Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 14. 14. 24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fat shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plentie, and be satisfied and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath deale wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * power out my Spirit, vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isai 44. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 6. 29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I power out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

* Chap. 3. 15. 31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkeneſſe and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Rom. 10. 13. 32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowen in his iudgements. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr Behold, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head:

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoone them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, and to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither, ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for their wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roare out of * Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against the* children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel two yere before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Auen, and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not the † brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 And I will send a fire vpon Teman which shal deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ripped vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirle wind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah. 6 and vpon Israel 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime. * 2. Kings 3 27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions, of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto *the same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name. ‖ Or, young woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God. ‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath. * Numb. 21. 24.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you forty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. deut. 2. 34 iosh. 24. 8. * Exod.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel saith the LORD? * Chap. 7 12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues. ‖ Or, I will presse you place as a cart full of sheaues

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe. † Hebr. his soule or life.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mightie shall flee away naked in that day, † saith the LORD. † Hebr. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgment against Israel, 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole familie, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families † Visit vpon. of the earth: therefore I will ‖ punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forreſt when he *hath* no prey? will a yong lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr. giue forth his voice*

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in the citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not runne together.*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the prophets.

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?*

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath ſpoken, who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the places in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD, who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſtraite*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſarie *there ſhalbe* euen round about the land: and he ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare: ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus *in* a couch.

† *Hebr. deliuereth*

‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſtes;

14 That in the day that I ſhall viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe, and the houſes of yuory ſhall perish: and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Iſrael for oppreſſion. 4 for idolatrie. 6 and for their vnreformable euill.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her; and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings for † this liketh you, O *ye* children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. ſoyle loue.*

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water, but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, how*

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, † after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. with the captiuitie of*

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſs, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſtorme*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captiuitie, & Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it* and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Yee who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, & turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the ſea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Hebr. ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone; but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drinke wine of them.

† *Hebr. pleaſant vineyards*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, & your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take a ‖ bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ *Or, ſatisfaction*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes, shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord sayth thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall bee* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what ende is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *bee* darkenesse and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayth the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall bee plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beddes of yuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments; but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die,

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say no. Then shall he say, * Holde thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD. * Chap. 5.13. ‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts. ‖ Or, dropping.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke. ‖ Or, valley.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayth the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

5 The indgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are auerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe line is signified the rebellion of Israel. 10 Amaziah captaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling. 16 and Amaziahs iudgements.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings. ‖ Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small. ‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand.

3 The LORD repented for this, It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee. Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely bee led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there. ‖ Or, Sanctuary. † Heb. house of the king.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings ‖ Chappel, and it is the † kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, *but* dowre.

‖Or, wild figges.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamore fruits.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto mee, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

2 By a basket of Summer fruit is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And hee said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

† Hebr. shall howle.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

‖Or, moneth, † Hebr. open. † Hebr. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

5 Saying, when will the ‖ new Moone bee gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set forth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the Shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall bee cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feastes into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East, they shall runne to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 Therestoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to * heauen thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, hee that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue I not brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn is* sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of olde:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, & they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victorie of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: *We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as an Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 ‖ If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ some grapes?

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † they that eate thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, & they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance and there shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, *doe not behold, &c.*

† Heb. *magnified thy mouth*

‖ Or, *substance*

‖ Or, *forces.*

‖ Or, *send vp.*

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ Or, *sup vp.*

‖ Or, *they that escape.*

‖ Or, *it shalbe holy.*

‖ Or, *shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. Iames 5. 20.

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh fleeth to Tarshish* 4 *He is betrayed by a tempest.* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOW the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD ‖ sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

† Heb. *thought to bee broken.*

9 And

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

†Hebr. with great feare.

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

†Hebr. may be stilled from vs.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea †may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

‖Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went †Hebr. digged.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men †rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

†Hebr. flood. †Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice & vowed vowes

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, wee beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vp on vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea †ceased from her raging.

*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luke 11. 30. †Hebr. bowels.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and †offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp *Ionah, and Ionah was in the †belly of the fish, three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

*Psal. 120. 1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the waues. †Hebr. heart. *Psal. 69. 2. †Hebr. cuttings off. ‖Or, the pit.

2 And said, I *cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of ‖hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the †midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head,

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

*Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5. *Psa. 3. 9.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of *thanks-giuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an †exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth, from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laide his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water:

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and ‖ made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh, that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for his idolatry,* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Paſſe yee away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitants of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moreſheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſha: ‖ hee ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD Behold, a- gainſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remooue your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation *and ſay*, We be vtterly ſpoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: because it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine † and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen bee the propheſt of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middeſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them, he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Pro-

* Iſa.5.8.

‖ Or, deuiſe.

† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.

‖ Or, ſtraitned.

* Dent.

‖ Or, prophesie not as they.

† Hebr. from off.

* Iſa.2.8.

‖ Or, women of my people.

‖ Or, ſtormed.

† Hebr. vpright.

† Hebr. ſpirit and falſhood.

† Hebr. ouer against it.

‖ Or, garment.

‖ Or, wines

‖ Or, walk with the mind, and lie falſely.

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, wee beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vp. on vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish, three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I *cryed* ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I saide, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head,

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth, from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laide his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water:

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh, that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

†Hebr. with great feare.
†Hebr. may be still vnto vs.
‖Or, grew more and more tempestuous.
Heb. went.
†Hebr. digged.
†Hebr. flood.
†Hebr. sacrificed a sacrifice & vowed vowes.
*Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
†Hebr. bowels.
*Psal. 120. 1.
‖Or, out of mine affliction.
‖Or, the graue.
†Hebr. heart.
*Psal. 69. 2.
†Hebr. cuttings off.
‖Or, the pit.
*Psal. 50. 14. 23. & 116. 7. Ios. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
*Psa. 3. 9.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob for his idolatry, 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 †Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhalbe cleft, as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob *is* all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael. What *is* the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, and I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: in the houſe of ‖ Aphrah, * roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitants of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the chariot to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe *is* the beginning of the ſin to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib *ſhall be* a lie to the kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſha: ‖ hee ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Againſt oppreſſion. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry. 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD. Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remooue your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation *and* ſay, We be vtterly ſpoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, *is* the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue yee taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine † and of ſtrong drinke, he ſhall euen bee the propheſier of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the middeſt of their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falſhood of the propheſts. 8 The ſecuritie of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *is it* not for you to know Iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them, he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the Pro-

---

* Iſa.5.8.
† Or, deceiuer.
† Hebr. with a lamentation. Or, of lamentations.
‖ Or, to
* Deut.
† Hebr. with a lamentation. Or, propheſies as they
‖ Or, propheſies
† Hebr. drop, &c.
* Iſa.30.
‖ Or, ſhortned.
† Hebr. vpright.
† Heb. yeſterday.
† Hebr. ouer a garment.
‖ Or, walke with the wind, and lie falſely.

* Chap. 2.11. prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall bee* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall bee darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from a vision. † Hebr. from diuining.

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed: and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

† Hebr. vpper lip.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

*Ezec.22. 27. Zeph. 3.3. † Hebr. bloods. † Hebr. saying. * Iere. 26. 18.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

* Isa. 2.2 &c. BVt in the last dayes it shall come to passe *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

* Isa. 2.4. Ioel 3.10. ‖ Or, fishes.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and wee will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph. 3.19 *Dut. 7. 14 Iuke 2.33. 7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shal it come euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine, and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and threshe, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 his conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath layd siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou, * Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is to* be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntill the time that the which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide, for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof; thus shall he deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lyon among the flocks of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CAH P.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke *in* smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not bee satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer, and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle, and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule * desired the first ripe fruit. * Psal.12. 3.isa.57.1

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net. ‖ *Or, godly or mercifull.* † *Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.*

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desires: so they wrapt it vp.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper than* a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house. * Mat.10. 21.35,36 luk 24.16

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall rise, when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill hee plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets. ‖ *Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.* * Psal.79 10. & 115 2. ioel 2. 17. † *Hel. she shalbe for a treading downe.*

11 *In* the day that thy *walles are to be built, in* that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, euen to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine. * Amos 9 11, &c. ‖ *Or, euen to.*

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings. ‖ *Or, after that it hath been.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead as in the dayes of old. ‖ *Or, ye ate.* * Psalm. 72.9.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things. ‖ *Or, creeping things.*

16 ¶ The ‖ nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shalbe deafe. * Exod. 34.6,7. ‖ *Or, aster.*

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The vengeance of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

‖ Or, the lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, & the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth wrath for his enemies.

* Exod. 20.5.

† Hebr. that hath fwrie.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

* Exod. 34.7.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are thrown downe by him.

† Hebr. stand vp. ‖ Or, strength.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

† Hebr. a counseller of Belial.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

‖ Or, if they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue bene many, and so should they haue binshorn, and hee should haue passed away.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be † cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

† Hebr. Shorne.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah, † keep thy solemne feastes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.

† Hebr. feast. † Hebr. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

‖ Or, the disperser, or hammer.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

* Isa. 10. 12.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel, for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, & the pride of Isr.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shalbe terribly shaken.

‖ Or, died scarlet. † Hebr. fierie torches.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

† Hebr. the couering.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

‖ Or, melted.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖ Or, Huzzab is led away. ‖ Or, she shall be led.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*, but none shall ‖ looke backe.

‖ Or, from the beginning of her dayes.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, for the store is before all the glory. † Hebr. vessell of desire.

10 She is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not,

† Hebr. of bloods.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses.

† Hebr. flame of a sword.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

* Ier. 50. 31. & 51. 25. Ezek. 5. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 22. & 29. 3. & 35. 3. & 38. 3. & 39. 1.

6 And I wil cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is layd waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

‖ Or, No-Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt bee hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figgetrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhal be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, & fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are ſtirre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *ſtrife* and ſtrife raiſe vp ſtriſe and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therfore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhal march through the † bredth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, ‖ their iudgement and their dignity ſhal proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong holde: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgment, & O † mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eies *then* to behold euill, & canſt not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore looketh thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

‖ Or, griuance.

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, mooing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, ſtuffe.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, dainties. Hebr. fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldeans for vnſatiableneſſe,* 9 *for couetouſneſſe,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenneſſe,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet mee vpon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere ‖ when I am reproued.

*Iſa. 21. 8

† Hebr. fenced place.

‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am argued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, *and* it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tary.

*Hab. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is liſted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

*Hebr.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

*Iohn. 3. 36. rom. 1. 17. gal. 3. 11. hebr. 10. 38.

‖ Or, hee

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſed *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, how much more,

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee? and awake that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them:

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee, becauſe of

† Hebr. bloods. of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

* Iere. 22.13. 9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie ‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine. that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

† Hebr. palme of the hand. 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖ Or, piece or, fastening. 12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people ‖ Or, wittes shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

*asse a-gainst it. 14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

*Ezc.24. 9. nah. 3. 1. † Hebr. bloods. 15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

‖ Or, in vaine. 16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee and shamefull spuing *shall be* on thy glory.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. 17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the * Isa.11.9 land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. 18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it? the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

* Iere. 25. 26. 19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with golde and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

* Iere. 20 8.14. zec 10.2. 20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

† Heb the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal.11 4. † Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

‖ Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth. 1 *Habakkuk in his prayeth, trembleth at Gods Maiestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech *and* was afraid: O LORD ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his praise:

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he had ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and droue asunder the nations and the euerlasting mountains were scattered the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according to* the oaths of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, & they trembled: *the* ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation thou didst threst the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluatiō with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discouering the foundation vnto ‖ neck Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lippes quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troopes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not flourish, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fieldes shall yeelde no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ‖ ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feete like * hindes *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe ‖ singer on my † stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere indgmēt against Iudah for diuers sinnes

†Hebr. by taking away I will make an end. †Heb the face of the land. ‖ Or, idoles.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah

2 † I will vtterly consume all things from off the land saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut of the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship, *and* ‖ sweare by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Holde thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid ſ his gueſts.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſayth the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great crahing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſilver, are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are ſtirled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe evill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build ſ to ſet, but not inhabite *there*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere it is neere, and haſteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* *day of wrath a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloominеſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkeneſſe,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blind men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as dye doung.

18 *Neither their ſilver nor their golde ſhall bee able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhall make even a ſpeedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philiſtines.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.*

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all the meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be yee ſhalbe hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you, O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for the ſheepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne *away* their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I liue ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſaltpits, & a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will ſtarue all the gods of the earth, and men † worſhip him, every one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen. † *Hebr.* *make leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhal bee ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wildernеſſe. [*Or, Peliſcane.*

14 And flocks ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations; both the Cormorants, ‖ Ia. 34. 11. &c. and the Bittorne ſhall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke. [*Or, knops or chapiters.* [*Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelеſſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in? euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand. * Iſa. 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſins.* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the reſtauration of Iſrael.* 14 *and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppreſſing city. ‖ *Or, ſtaineth.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhee receiued not ‖ correction: ſhee truſted not in the LORD: ſhee drew not neere to her God. † *Hebr.* *craue.* ‖ *Or inſtruction.*

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnawe not the bones till the morrow. * Ez k. 22.27.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law. * mic.3.11. * Ier.23. 11.hoſe. 9.7.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he failed not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame. * Ezek. 22 26. † *Hebr.* *morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are deſolate; I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſed by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. ‖ *Or, corners.*

7 I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receaue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my * ieloufie. * Chap. 1 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent. † *Hebr.* *lip.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering. † *Hebr.* *ſhoulder.*

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hautie † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

* Isa. 12.6 and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and to* Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee † is mightie: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *Reuiueth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

† Hebr. *by the hand of Haggai.* ‖ Or, *captaine.*

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

† Hebr. set your hearts on your ways.

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, † Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowen much, and bring in little: yee eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

* Deu. 28 38. mic. 6 14. hag. 1 5. † Hebr. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and yee run euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the * earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, & vpon all the labor of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him.) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II

1 *He encourageth the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things & uncleane, he shewed their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *God promiseth to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes.)

5 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall bee greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the fourt and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth,

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it bee holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie vessels out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward, from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the Oline tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you saith the LORD of hostes.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were* there red horses † speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walk too & fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, We haue walked too and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie. * Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet bee spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem. † *Heb.* *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered mee, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto mee, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes After the glory hath he sent mee vnto the nations which spoiled you; for hee that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deu.32. 10. psal. 17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall bee a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

*Esai.12. 6.&.54.1. * Leu.26. 12 ezek. 37.27. 2.cor 6. 18.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

† *Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.*

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Iosuua the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed mee Iosuua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ *That is, an aduersary.* † *Hebr. to be his aduersarie.*

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brande pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Iosuua was clothed with filthy garments and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from mee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angell of the LORD protested vnto Iosuua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † *Hebr. walkes.*

8 Heare now, O Iosuua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

* *Or, the spring.*

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iosuua: vpon one stone *shall bee* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figgetree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a Candlestick all of golde † with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof.

‖ *Or, conduits.*

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying: What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto mee, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, armie.*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become a* plaine, and he shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ *Or, for.* † *Or, tinne.*

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right side of the candlestick, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oile out of themselues?

† *Or, by the hands of.* ‖ *Or, emptie.* † *Or, the golden oile out of themselues.*

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† *Hebr. sonnes of oile.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

3 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the curse, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as one that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? and hee said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This *is* their semblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iosiah,* 12 *shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke too & fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walke too and fro through the earth. So they walked too and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and spake vnto mee, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is the* * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD: * Chap. 3.8. ‖ Or, *Branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall bee a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent mee vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD, † *Hebr. to intreate*

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, & to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres? *in the face of the Lord.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying, * Isa. 58.5 ‖ Or, *Be not*

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me? *ye they that, &c.* ‖ Or, *are not these*

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*? *the words* † *Hebr. by the hand*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plaine? ‖ Or, *&c.* † *Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying; * Exod. 22. 21.

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † execute true iudgement, and shewe mercy and compassions euery man to his brother. Isa. 1. 23. ier. 5 28. † *Hebr.*

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart. * Exod. 22. 21. *they vexe a backe-sliding*

11 But they refused to hearken, & † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare. *shoulder.* † *Hebr. made*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts. *heanie.* † *Hebr. in the hand of &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts. * Prou. 1. 28 Isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they layd the † pleasant land desolate. and mong. 14. 3. † *Hebr. land of desire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was Iealous for Zion, with great Iealousie: and I was * Iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of truth, & the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet olde men, and olde women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the city shall bee full of boyes, and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, if it bee marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in ‖ these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, sayth the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was layde, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the afflicted: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, sayth the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauen shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to do well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: * Speake yee euery man the trueth to his neighbour, † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people & strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that tenne men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory & defence.

THE burthen of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be * very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth? but he that remaineth, euen hee *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy king commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bowe shall be cut off, & he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the stronghold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them and his

his arrow ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſtes ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and ‖ ſubdue with ſlingſtones, and they ſhall drinke *and* make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flocke of his people, *for they ſhall be* as the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beautie? corne ſhall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods to be ſought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo hee will ſaue and reſtore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them ſhowers of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

2 For the * †idoles haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lie, & haue told falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled becauſe there was no ſhepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhalbe as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the ſtreets in the battel: and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhalbe confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhalbe as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall bee like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall *ſee it*, and bee glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countreys, and they ſhall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And he ſhall paſſe through the Sea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the ſea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall drie vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall bee brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his Name ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 3 *The elect being ſpared for the reſt are reiected.* 10 *The ſtaues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt.* 15 *The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen, becauſe all the ‖ mightie are ſpoiled, howle, O yee okes of Baſhan, for the ‖ forreſt of the vintage is come down. ‖ *Or, gallans.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the ſhepherds, for their glorie is ſpoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons, for the pride of Iordane is ſpoyled. ‖ *Or, the defenced forreſt.*

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the ‖ ſlaughter.

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and holde themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them, ſay, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*. † *Hebr. make to be found.*

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee two ſtaues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke. ‖ *Or, vetely the poore.*

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me. ‖ *Or, lizers.* † *Heb. was ſtraitned.*

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another. * Ier. 15. 2 † *Heb. of his fellow.*

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people. *or neighbour.*

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD. ‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.*

12 And I ſaid vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue me my price; and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer. † *Hebr. if it be good in your eyes.*

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD. * Matth. 26. 15. * Matth. 27. 9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael. ‖ *Or, binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the inſtrumenes of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſite thoſe that bee ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but hee ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces. ‖ *Or, hiden.* ‖ *Or, beare.*

17 * Woe to the idole ſhepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall bee cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened. * Ier. 23. 1 ezek. 34. 2 ioh. 10. 12

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries.* 6 *The victorie reſtoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ieruſalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD, for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him. ‖ *Or, vpon-poyſon.* ‖ *Or, & alſo againſt Iudah which ſhal he be ſhall be in the ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.*

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah, and againſt Ieruſalem. ‖ *Or, ſtumbling.* ‖ *when they ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.*

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people, all that burden themselues with it, shall bee cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, as it were.* *Hebr. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19. 34, 37. Reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Iudges 2. 27. * 2 Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† *Hebr. families. families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry and false prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleannesse.

† *Hebr. separation for vncleannesse*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† *Heb. a Garment of haire.* † *Hebr. olie.*

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against that man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered; and I will turne mine mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, & will * refine them as siluer is refined and will try them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* Psal. 66. 10. Isai. 48. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroiers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shall be holy.

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, & the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, & halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee:

‖ *Or, your valley.* * Amos 1. 1. Zech. 14. 4.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

† *Hebr. precious.* † *Hebr. thick.*

7 But ‖ it shall bee * one day, which shall bee † knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * euening time it shall be light.

‖ *Or, and it shall be one day.* * Reuel. 22. 5. † *Hebr.* 8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former sea, and halfe of them toward the * hinder sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

‖ *Or, East.* * Ioel 3. 18. Ezek. 47. 1. Ioel 2. 20.

9 And the LORD shall bee king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

‖ *Or, compassed.* ‖ *Or, set.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem ‖ shall bee safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, dwell.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while

while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD ſhal be among them, and they ſhall lay holde euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah alſo ſhall fight at Ieruſalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall bee gathered together, golde and ſiluer, and apparell in great aboundance.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall be in theſe tentes, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhippe the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ‖ all there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Heb.* vpon whom *there is* not.

‖ *Or, ſome* *Or, bri-* *dles.*

*Iſa. 35. 8 Ioel 3. 17. Reu. 21. 27 & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe.* 6 *Of their irreligiouſneſſe.* 12 *and profaneneſſe.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernes.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and ye ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, & a ſeruant his maſter: if then I be a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I be a maiſter, where *is* my feare, ſaithy LORD of hoſts vnto you O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will hee be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay: The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold, what a wearines *is it*, and ‖ ye haue inuided at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† *Hebr.* Iaſſer. *Or, ſhall take you away to it.*

‖ *Or, whereas* *you might* *haue* *blowen* *it away.* † *Hebr.* *in whoſe* *flocke.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for aduultery,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

ANd now, O yee prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will † corrupt your ſeed, and ‖ ſpread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might bee with Leui ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of troueth was in his mouth, and iniquirie was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for hee *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 Therfore haue I alſo made you contemptible & baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

‖ *Or, reproue.* † *Hebr.* *ſcatter.* *Or, caſt* *ſhall take* *you away* *to it.*

‖ *Or, fall* *in the* *law.*

‖Or, lifted up the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the law.

10 *Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously every man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holines of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth,

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in so much that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellencie. †Hebr. a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, vnfaithfully

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. †Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maistie, and grace of Christ. 6 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege. 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

*Mark. 11.10. mar.1.2. Luke 1.76 and 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare ‖ way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming: and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as a* refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres

‖Or, ancient,

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will bee a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: *Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me: But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store house, that there may bee meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels: and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God's iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and teacheth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall bee stubble, and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commaunded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-



APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successors. 33 The Temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the priestes according to their daily courses: being araied in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was borne there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambs, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaneel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses, † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and panes ‖ with a good sauour,

‖ *With*

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

goodspeed *or willingly,* 2. *Chron.*

14 For the Priestes offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron. 35.13.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

2. Chro. 35.15. of Dauid and A-saph.

16 Moreouer, the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinarie seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

2. Chro. 35.15. the Kings sec.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel, since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ *Or, were vngodly.* ‖ *Or, terribly.*

25 *Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

*2. Chro. 35.20.

26 But the king of Egypt sent vnto him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea the Lord is with me, hasting me forward, depart from me, and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him to the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then he gate vp vpon the second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buryed in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2. King. 23. 30 2 chro 36 1

34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zarates his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2. Chro. 36. 4 5. Ieconiakim, or, Eliakim.

39 Fiue and twenty yeres old was Ioacim † when hee was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vp vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him and of his vncleannesse and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne regined in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old:

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twentie yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord: and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke and his heart he transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers sent by his messengers to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets:

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them:

53 Who slewe their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither young man nor mayd, olde man nor child: among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon hee towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremy

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus mooued by God to build the Temple.* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had bin taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most High Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord euen his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, & build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Wheresoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, euery Iury that are his neighbours with gold and with siluer,

7 With goods, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue vowed vnto the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whom God had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses & cattell and with very free gifts of a great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Samellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord. Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, & Samellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers.

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein; for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Samellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this manner

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Samellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remouing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battel aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians. ‖ Or, a great number of soul-diers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia.

2 And to all the gouernors & captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a Sentence; hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layd it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the stroyal seat of iudgement, and the writings were read before them. ‖ Or, commanded.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first who had spoken of the strength of wine,

18 And he said thus, O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one, of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich.

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, hee held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obteineth leaues of the king to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, ‖ *Or, haue the command.* that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them they doe.

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for them that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man: If he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite, if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee command to build, they build;

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; Furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his own busines, ‖ *Or, can.* neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the king bee mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and hee held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake,

14 O yee men, it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth *†Hebr. is of force.* who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people that beare rule by sea and by land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men, these bring glory vnto men, & without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, & if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and enen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers.

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea, many there bee that haue ‖ runne out of *‖ Or, are* their wits for women, and become seruants for their *mad.* sakes.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head, thee also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that he might ‖ be reconciled to him againe. *‖ Or, pacified.*

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and setteth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and *‖ Or, is* the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble *called.* at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power and maiesty of all ages, Blessed be the God of of Trueth.

41 And with that hee held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt more then is appointed in the writings, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wise of thy selfe, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt bee called my cousin.

43 Then

43 Then said he vnto the king, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both himself and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also to the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, & that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes y went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their dores:

50 And that all the countrey which they holde, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twentie talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built:

52 And other ten talents yeerely to maintaine the burnt offrings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie as well they as their posterity, and all y Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the garments wherein they ministred:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had spoken to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and liberty,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 *The names and number of the Iewes that returned home.* 50 *The Altar is set vp in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the Temple is laid.* 73 *The worke is hindred for a time.*

AFter this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maid seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem, safely and with musicall [a instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst the tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of David, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda:

6 *b* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as feanger, whom Nabuchodonoser the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon.

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Neemias, *c* and *b* Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mordochæus, Beelsarus, *c* Aspharasus, *c* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of *e* Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *f* Saphat *g* foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty & sixe.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of *h* Zathui nine hundred forty and fiue: the sonnes of *i* Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred fortie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Scilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sonnes of *n* Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsamos, forty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Bereth, seuen hundred forty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the son of Iosedech. Nay 12. 10. & not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iuda. b Zeroabel. c Or, Asis. d Or, Reelaiah. e Pareshi. Ezra 2. 3. f Sephatia. g Or, three hundred seuenty two. h Zattu. i Zaccheus. k Adgad. l Bigui. m Alteroezia. n Besai. o Bethlehem. p Asmaueth. q Kiriathiarius.

z *Rama.* 20 They of Chadias and Amidioi, foure hun-
§ *Gabah.* dred twenty and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *s* Gab-
a *Michmas.* des, six hundred twenty and one:
21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twentie and
b *Bethel.* two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes
c *Maghbis.* of *x* Nephis, an hundred fiftie and six:
22 The sonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, se-
d *Lodadid.* uen hundred twentie and fiue, the sonnes of Iere-
e *Ono.* chus, two hundred fortie and fiue:
f *Zenaah* 23 The sonnes of *z* Annaas, three thousand three
g *Iedaiah* hundred and thirtie:
h *Immer* 24 The Priests, the sonnes of *a* Ieddu, the sonne
i *Pashur* of Iesus, amongst the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hun-
k *Harim.* dred seuentie and two: the sonnes of *b* Meroth, a
l *Or, 217. according to some copies.* thousand fiftie and two:
25 The sonnes of *c* Phallaton, a thousand fortie
and seuen: the sonnes of *d* Carme, *e* a thousand and
seuenteene.
§ *Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Iesuua and Cadmiel of the sons of Hodauiah*
26 The Leuites: the sonnes of *f* Iesue, and Cad-
miel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.
27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hun-
dred twentie and eight.
28 The porters: the sonnes of *g* Salum, the sons
g *Shallum* of *h* Iatal the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of *i* Da-
h *Ater.* cobi, the sonnes of *k* Teta, the sonnes of *l* Sami, in
i *Accub.* all an hundred thirtie and nine.
k *Hatita.* 29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of
l *Shobai.* *m* Esu, the sonnes of *n* Asipha, the sonne of Ta-
m *Zich.* baoth, the sonnes of *o* Ceras, the sonnes of *p* Sud,
n *Hasupha.* the sonnes of *q* Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the
o *Keros.* sonnes of *r* Graba:
p *Siaha.* 30 The sonnes of *s* Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the
q *Padon.* sonnes of *t* Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes
r *Agebab* of *u* Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of *x* Ca-
s *Akkub.* thua, the sonnes of *y* Geddur:
t *Hagab.* 31 The sonnes of *z* Airus, the sonnes of *a* Dai-
u *Shamlai* san, the sonnes of *b* Noeba, the sonnes of Chase-
x *Gidders.* ba, the sonnes of *c* Gazera, the sonnes of *d* Azia,
y *Gabar.* the sonnes of *e* Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the
z *Reziah.* sonnes of *f* Bastai, the sonnes of *g* Asana, the sonnes
a *Rezin.* of *h* Meani, the sonnes of *i* Naphisi, the sonnes of
b *Necodiah.* *k* Asub, the sonnes of *l* Asipha, the sonnes of *m* As-
c *Gazam.* sur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of *n* Basa-
d *Huzza.* loth:
e *Paseah.* 32 The sonnes of *o* Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha,
f *Besai.* the sonnes of *p* Charea, the sonnes of *q* Charcas, the
g *Asnah.* sonnes of *r* Asterer, the sonnes of *s* Thomoi, the
h *Nenaim* sonnes of *t* Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:
i *Nephusim.* 33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the
k *Bakbuk* sonnes of *u* Asaphion, the soanes of *x* Pharira, the
l *Hacupa* sonnes of *y* Ioeli, the sonnes of *z* Lozon, the sonnes
m *Harhur* of *a* Isdael, the sonnes of *b* Sapheth:
n *Bazlith* 34 The sonnes of *c* Hagia, the sonnes of *d* Pha-
o *Mehida.* careth, the sons of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the
p *Harsha.* sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of
q *Barcos.* Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra,
r *Sisera.* the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sons
s *Thamah.* of Allom:
35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons
of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred se-
uenty and two.
36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and The-
lersas, Charaathalat leading them, and Aalar.
37 Neither could they shewe their families, nor
their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of
t *Neziah.* Ladan, the sonnes of Ban, the sonnes of *f* Neco-
u *Zophoreth.* dan, six hundred fiftie and two.
38 And of the Priestes that vsurped the office
of the priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of
x *Pernia*

y *Iealah.* z *Barcon.* a *Giddel.* b *Shephatiah.* c *Hatti.* d *Phoseroth Hazzebaim, Ezra 2. 55.* e *Delaiah.* f *Tobiah.*

g *Obdia*: the sonnes of *h* Accoz, the sonnes of Ab-
dus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of
k Berzelus, and was named after his name.
39 And when the description of the kinred of
these men was sought in the register, and was not
found, they were removed from executing the of-
fice of the Priesthood.
40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athasias,
that they should not bee partakers of the holy
things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed
with † doctrine and trueth.
41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde
and vpward, they were all in number forty thou-
sand, besides menseruants, and womenseruants, two
thousand three hundred and sixtie.
42 Their ‖ men seruants, and handmaides were
seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen: the
singing men, and singing women, two hundred fif-
tie and fiue.
43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, three
thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred forty
and fiue mules, *fiue thousand fiue hundred sixty
and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.
44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families,
when they came to the Temple of God that is at
Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his
owne place, according to their ability.
45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the
workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand
of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.
46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and
the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the
singers also, and their porters, and all Israel in their
villages.
47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand,
and when the children of Israel were euery man in
his owne place, they came altogether with one
consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which
is toward the East.
48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedech, and
his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne
of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the
Altar of the God of Israel;
49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as
it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses
the man of God.
50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the
other nations of the land, and they erected the Al-
tar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of
the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed
them, and they offered sacrifices according to the
time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning
and euening.
51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as
is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices dai-
ly, as was meete:
52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and
the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones,
and of all holy feasts
53 And all they that † had made any vowe vnto
God; began to offer sacrifices to God from the first
day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple
of the Lord was not yet built.
54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpen-
ters money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.
55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue
carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Li-
banus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.
56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieru-

lem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the ſonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity.

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda the sonnes of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren all Leuites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arrayed in the vestimentes with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing and praising the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung *with* lowd voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is ouer all in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with aloud voice, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice,

65 Insomuch that the ‖ trumpets might not bee heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, Wee will build together with you.

69 For we likewise as you, do obey your Lord, & doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of § Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, is it not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians had commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindred their building.

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is follicited to hinder it. 27 But his decree further is by all meanes, 32 and threateneth him that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, ‖ *Or Iddo* in Iury, and in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was vpon them. ‖ *Or, which was called on them*

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them, * Ezra 5.3. ‖ *Or, Tatnai.*

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roofe, & perfourme al the other things? and who are ỹ workemen that perfourme these things?

5 Neuertheleſſe, the Elders of the Iewes obteined fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuity. ‖ *Or, Shether-boznai.*

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuē vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, wee found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity.

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great & new of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the wals.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, & the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, & we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the house, & burnt it and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nebuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler, ‖ *Or, Zorobabel which is also Sanabassars. ruler: so as Zorobabel receiued it, and added the rest.*

19 With commandement that hee should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king,

x *Rama.* 20 They of Chadias and Amidioi, foure hun-
y *Gabah.* dred twenty and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *s* Gab-
z *Michmas.* des, fixe hundred twenty and one:
21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twentie and
a *Bethel.* two: they of *u* Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes
b *Maghbis.* of *x* Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fixe:
22 The sonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, fe-
c *Ludbadid.* uen hundred twentie and fiue, the sonnes of Iere-
chus, two hundred fortie and fiue:
d *Zenaab* 23 The sonnes of *z* Annas, three thousand three
e *Iedeiah* hundred and thirtie:
f *Immer* 24 The Priests, the sonnes of *a* Ieddu, the sonne
g *Pashur* of Iesus, amongst the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hun-
h *Harim.* dred seuentie and two: the sonnes of *b* Meroth, a
‖ *Or,* 217. thousand fiftie and two:
according to some copies. 25 The sonnes of *c* Phassaron, a thousand fortie and seuen: the sennes of *d* Carme, *e* a thousand and seuenteene.
† *Thus it is read. Ezr.* 2. 40 26 The Leuites: the sonnes of *f* Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.
the sons of Iesbua and Cadmiel of the sons of Hodauiah 27 The holy singers, the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.
28 The porters: the sonnes of *g* Salum, the sons
i *Accub.* of *h* Iatal the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of *i* Da-
k *Hatita.* cobi, the sonnes of *k* Teta, the sonnes of *l* Sami, in
the sons of all an hundred thirtie and nine.
Hodauiah
29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of
g *Shallum* *m* Esau, the sonnes of *n* Asipha, the sonne of Ta-
h *Ater.* baoth, the sonnes of *o* Ceras, the sonnes of *p* Sud,
i *Accub.* the sonnes of *q* Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the
k *Hatita.* sonnes of *r* Graba:
l *Shobai.* 30 The sonnes of *s* Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the
m *Zich.* sonnes of *t* Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes
n *Hasupha.* of *u* Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of *x* Cathua, the sonnes of *y* Geddur:
o *Keros.* 31 The sonnes of *z* Airus, the sonnes of *a* Daip *Siaha.* san, the sonnes of *b* Noeba, the sonnes of Chase-
q *Padon.* ba, the sonnes of *c* Gazera, the sonnes of *d* Azia,
r *Agabah* the sonnes of *e* Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the
s *Akkub.* sonnes of *f* Bastai, the sonnes of *g* Asana, the sonnes
t *Hagab.* of *h* Meani, the sonnes of *i* Naphisi, the sonnes of
u *Shamlai* *k* Asub, the sonnes of *l* Asipha, the sonnes of *m* Asx *Gidder.* sur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of *n* Basay *Gabar.* loth:
z *Reaiah.* 32 The sonnes of *o* Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha,
a *Rezin.* the sonnes of *p* Charea, the sonnes of *q* Charcas, the
b *Necodah.* sonnes of *r* Aserer, the sonnes of *s* Thomoi, the sonnes of *t* Nasith: the sonnes of Atipha:
c *Gazam.* 33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the
d *Huzza.* sonnes of *u* Asaphion, the sonnes of *x* Pharira, the
e *Paseah* sonnes of *y* Ioeli, the sonnes of *z* Lozon, the sonnes
f *Besai.* of *a* Isdael, the sonnes of *b* Sapheth:
g *Asnah.* 34 The sonnes of *c* Hagia, the sonnes of *d* Pha-
h *Neumain* careth, the sons of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the
i *Nephusim.* sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar; the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra,
k *Bakbuk* the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabar, the sons
l *Hacupa* of Allom:
m *Harhur* 35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons
n *Bezluth* of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred se-
o *Mehida.* uenty and two.
p *Harsha.* 36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thes *Barcos.* lersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.
r *Sisera.* 37 Neither could they shewe their families, nor
s *Thamai.* their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of *e* Ladan, the sonnes of Ban, the sonnes of *f* Necodan, fixe hundred fiftie and two.
t *Nesiah.* 38 And of the Priestes that vsurped the office
u *Zophoseth.* of the priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of
x *Peruda*

y *Iaalah.* z *Darcon.* a *Giddel.* b *Shephatiah.* c *Hatti.* d *Phoseroth Hazzebaim, Ezra* 2. 55. e *Delaiah.* f *Tobiah.*

g Obdia: the sonnes of *h* Accoz, the sonnes of *i* Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of *k* Berzelus, and was named after his name.
39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Priesthood.
40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Athanias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.
41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides menseruants, and womenseruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.
42 Their ‖ men seruants, and handmaides were seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen: the singing men, and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.
43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses: two hundred forty and fiue mules, *fiue thousand fiue hundred threescore and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.
44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place, according to their ability.
45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.
46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and their porters, and all Israel in their villages.
47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is toward the East.
48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel;
49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.
50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.
51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meete:
52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths, & of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts
53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.
54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.
55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.
56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusa-

lem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity.

67 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

68 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda the sonnes of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren all Leuites, with one accord setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

69 And the Priests stood arrayed in the vestiments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals,

70 Singing songs of thanksgiuing and praising the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

71 And they sung *with* lowd voices songs to the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

72 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

73 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

74 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voice,

75 Insomuch that the ‖ trumpets might not bee heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

76 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noise of trumpets should meane.

77 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

78 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, Wee will build together with you.

79 For we likewise as you, do obey your Lord, & do sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of § Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

80 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, is it not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

81 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians had commanded vs.

82 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindred their building.

83 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is sollicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes, 31 and threateneth the that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes ‖ *Or Iddo* in Iury, and in Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, ‖ which was vpon them. ‖ *Or, which was called on them*

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Iesus the son of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them, * Ezra 5.3. ‖ *Or, Tatnai.*

4 By whose appointment do you build this house and this roofe, & perfome al the other things? and who are ỹ workemen that perfome these things? ‖ *Or, Shethar-boznai.*

5 Neuertheless, the Elders of the Iewes obteined fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuē vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, wee found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity.

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great & new of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the wals.

10 And those workes are done with great speed, & the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them, who were the chiefe doers, & we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees.

16 Who pulled downe the house, & burnt it and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nebuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler, ‖ *Or, Zorobabel which is also Sanaballars. ruler: so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text.*

19 With commandement that hee should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Ierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king,

‖ Or, you let search be made among the records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord of Ierusalem hath ben done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seek among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the Palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a ‖ roule, wherein these things were recorded. ‖ Or, place

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Colosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes and rammes and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem, shall signifie to be daily spent:

‖ Drinke offerings 31 That sweetings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea or make light of any thing afore spoken, or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and al his goods seazed for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage the house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

* Ezra. 6. 13. THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, & Artaxerxes kings of Persia. ‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy House finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel according to the number of the ‖ chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their kinreds in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel: according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eat, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord:

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to build. 8 The copie of it. 28 He declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people. 96 And perswadeth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persianes reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem,

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances, and Iudgements.

8 Now

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the law of the Lord.

13 And carie the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may bee collected for bullockes, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasurie.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things bee performed after the Law of God diligently after the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the king, shall bee punished diligently, whether it bee by death or other punishment, ‖ penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the king and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these *are* the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee ‖ *Or, Daniel.* from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons ‖ *Or, Chattus.* of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus, * the sonne of Sechanias:

30 Of the sonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundreth and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuentie men.

34 Of the sons of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid, ‖ Assalmoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Asgath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him ‖ seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes: and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found three none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon, ‖ principall men, and learned.

45 And I bade them ỹ they should go vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of ỹ treasury,

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia, and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

Or, Dauid. *Or, of the sonnes of Shechenias.* *Or, sonne of Iahaziel.* † *Hebr. fifty men.* *Or, Athaliah.* *Or, Zebadiah.* *Or, foure score men* *Or, Obadiah.* *Or, Ithiel.* *Or, eighteen men.* *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.* *Or, Azgad.* *Or, Catan.* *Or, Shemaia.* *Or, sixtie men.* † *Hebr. Baanas.* *Or, to the riuer called Ahana.* *Ezr.* 8.15. *Or, hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui.* ‖ *Or, Ariel.* ‖ *Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Iarib.* ‖ *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished Ezr.* 8.16. *Or, Iddo. Or, of. Or, Caiphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethinims* ‖ *Or, Shepebia. Ezr.* 8.16. ‖ *Or, also Hasmaus, and* ‖ *Or, Isbaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra* 8.19.

‖ Proclaimed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs: for our children and for the † cattell:

† Hebr. substance.

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we haue said vnto the king that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests ‖ Esebrias, and Atanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ Sarebias, and Hasabia.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifte talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

† Hebr. to vessels Ezra 8.27.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men, of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and so we came to Ierusalem.

‖ Dangers in the way.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes the gold, and siluer that was weighed; was deliuered in the house of the Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

‖ Or, vnto Merimoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabbau, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

‖ Nodiah the son of Binnui.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel; euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes.

† Hebr. 77. lambs 12 he goates. for a sin offering. Ezra 8.31

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings Rewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites. Hittites, Pheresites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

* Ezr. 9.2. 70 * For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy grament, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord,

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied about our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we haue beene, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day.

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary:

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord, but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they hauegiuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say, hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanenesse.

84 Therefore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may bee strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanenesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seede nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 *They promise to put away the strange wiues.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The Law of loue is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib.

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem.

4 And that whatsoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confession giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loude voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But for as much as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore, let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hiereel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Elionas, Masias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Iallas

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters, Shallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hiericlus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Elisimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Maidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Milchias, And Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: and of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Estil, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias,

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests, and the Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman and to

‖ *Maasias.*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah*
† *Hetor.*
a rammes.
‖ *Or, purification.*
a Harim.
b Mersith
c Iehiel.
d Vzzias
e Pashur.
‖ *Iosabad.*
g Elasth.
h Kelaiah
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliasib
m Tolem.
n Pharos.
o Ramath
p Iesaiah
q Miamin
r Malchiah.
s Iehiel.
t Abdi.
u Zatui.
x Elionai
y Eliashib
z Mattanias.
a Sabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meshullam.
g Malluch
h Adaiah
i Sheal.
† *Of the names in verse 31.*
32 34, 35. See Ezr. 10. 30. 37. 34. &c.
k Mattenai.
‖ *Massiahiah.*
m Zabad.
‖ *Or, villages.*
* Nehe. 8. 1.

to all the Priests, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law stood vp vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose.*

‖*Or, Hilkiah.* 43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

‖*Or, Maasiah.* 44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchaias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖*Or, Pedaiah.* 45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖*Or, Hasbum.* 46 And when he opened the law, they stood all straight vp: So Esdras blessed the Lord God most ‖ *See Nehem 8.4.* High, the God of hostes Almightie.

† *Hebr. about them all.* 47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, Iozabdus, and Ananias, and Biatas, the Leuites caught the Law of the Lord, making them with all to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere:

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

¶ 1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off:* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

* Ezra. 7.1. ‖*Or, Shallum.*

THE second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the son of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azizi, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar.

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Isa.58.1. 4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children.

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten mee, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen hee that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

* Exod. 14.28. 10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * Numb. 21. 24. Iosh. 8.12. and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therfore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, The quailes *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there;

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me,

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat: *so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill: for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I deuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Cananites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: *what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almightie Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? mee *Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also: when yee desire mee to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercie vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Yea

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her yong babes,

29 That yee would be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that yee would bee my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together; as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in peeces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almghty Lord, Your houſe is emptie, I will caſt you out, as ‖ wind doth ſtuble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull; for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of mee yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſonnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, and Malachy, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them My Commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widdow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 Aſſoone as I, O father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may bee no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe bee vnto thee Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gommorhe: * Gene. 19.24.

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I do vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tel my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto mee, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an oynsment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour nor be wearie.

13 Goe and ye ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe, for I haue broken the euill in peeces, and created the good, for I liue, ſaith the Lord

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe as a doue make their feet faſt for, &c.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Iſrael. ‖ Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honie: and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, cloath the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the bliad man come into the ſight of my clearenes.

22 Keepe the olde and young within thy walles.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead † take them, and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection. * Tob. 17.18. † Signing burying them.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nourſe, ſtabliſh their feete.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them perith: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and bee ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhalbe able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord. ‖ Or, preach.

29 My hands ſhal couer thee, ſo that thy children, ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come, & ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael: but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord,

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand: Looke for your shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest, for hee is nigh at hand that shal come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be ‖ sealed in the feast of the Lord. ‖Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Zion, and ‡ shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord. ‡Let conclude.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number; and they all praised the Lord with songs. *Reuel. 7.9.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these? ‖Or, Lord

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, & haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stifely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were Lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, & the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said.

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou diddest plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandest the people,

5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine handes, and diddest breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee. * Gene. 2.7.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements. *

9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them. *

10 And it came to passe in euery of them that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leftest namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men. *

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly, then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. *

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will.

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede,

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude. *

17 And it came to passe that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. *

18 And bowing the heauens thou diddest set fast the earth, moouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖

20 And yet tookest not thou away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring fourth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed and was ouercome, and so bee all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote: so that the good departed away and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant called Danid. *

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein. *

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements,

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so all thy name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it, that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in great matters,* 13 *and admyseth him not to seeke after things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheless Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answers to them.*

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea, my Lord: and hee answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three waies, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call mee again the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee, how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee I neuer went downe into the deepe nor as yet into hell neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheles, now I haue asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine own things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know,

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now out wardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a foreste into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell;

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert Iudge now betwixt these two whom wouldest thou beginne to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and saide, Verely it is a foolish thought that they haue both deuised, for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or the land. ‖ Or, waues.

20 Then answered he mee, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood and the Sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may only vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ The land. * Isa. 55. 8. 9. Ioha 3. 31. 1 cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought and the written couenants come to none ‖ effect. ‖ Or, no where.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered hee me, and said, The more thou searchest the more thou shalt maruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away;

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee, for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seede hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of the thresshing come. ‖ Or, floore

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered, and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest, for thy haste is in vaine to be about him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ *Ieremiel.* 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gane them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times: and by number hath hee numbred the times: and hee doth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our sakes peradnenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desireſt to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold, an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me, a watery cloude, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the droppes and the ‖ *Or, measure.* smoke remaine behind: so the ‖ quantitie which is past, did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ *Or, who shalbe manuscript?*

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part, but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He maketh why God chuseth but one people, did cast them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods iudgments are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doth not all at once.

‖ *Shall be found with great wealth.* NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquity shall bee increased aboue that which now thou seeſt, or that thou hast heard long ago.

* Matth. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seeſt now to haue rooce, shalt thou see wasted suddenly. ‖ *Or, how.*

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, then shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall bee troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule, whom they looke not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the soules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menſtruous ‖ *Or, vnto.* women shall bring forth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber;

10 And shall bee sought of many, and yet not be found, then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinence be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousneſse that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper. ‖ *Or, haue rest.*

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame fearfulneſse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came to me saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell woolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Go thy waies from me, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning & weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was ‖ the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe. ‖ *Or, that.*

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are creared, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gaine-say thy promises, and beleeued not thy Couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou did'dest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now whē I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I wil instruct thee: hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: Then said he vnto me. Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better than hee that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto mee, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyls of the stocke of Israel?

36 And hee said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowers greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp (for mee the image of a voice, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then said he vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the ende, and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slackenesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold thē at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dooest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto mee, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that bee sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen mee the way, I will *proceed to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told mee that she is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me, and said, Aske a woman that breareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought fourth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shal answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediatly. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 Hee is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he said vnto me, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew, ‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundered and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were layd,

3 Before the faire floures were seene, or euer the mooueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Zion were hote,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by mee also shall they be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, Iacobs hand held ‖ fast the heele of Esau. *Genes. 25. 26.*

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth. ‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand, other questions, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So he answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it shalbe as it were a great ‖ motion; but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speach of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I wil begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth.

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.

‖ Or, sealed.

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voices, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwel therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not run.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants shall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall bee quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bene so long without fruit shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me. I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

§ See Chap. 13. ver. 52.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dates againe, I shall tell thee greater things § by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the Mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night my heart was vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidst thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesses and silence were on euery side: the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God, and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order:

46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fift day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commaundement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderous works.

49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, & the other Leuiathan.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the waters was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dryed vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured vnto whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creepig things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 *The way is narrow.* 12 *When it was made narrow.* 28 *All shall arise and rise againe.* 33 *Christ shall sit to iudgement.* 46 *God hath not made paradise vaine,* 62 *and mercifull.*

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Vp, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing. A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖dangerous place to fall, like as it there were a fire on the right haad, and on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, Is it so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this would made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖elder would were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish.

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that hee is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she comming forth, shall be seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus ‖ shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall bee turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan:

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary:

39 And * Helias for those that receiued rain, and for the dead that he might liue:

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not bee so now also?

42 Hee answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam; or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profite is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though

‖ Or, first beginning

* Gene. 18.23. * Exod. 32.11.

‖ Or, Achor.

* 2. Sam. 24.17.2. chro. 6.14

* 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.43

* 2. King. 19.15.

it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked waies of all?

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, and saide, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight:

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said; but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheless, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him; no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then & said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law.

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is readie to giue where it needeth.

66 And that he is of great mercie, for hee multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them: the ten thousand part of men, should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

* Rom. 5.18.

‖ Or, a chaste life.

‖ Or, fulnesse.

‖ Or, inuent.

* Deut. 30.19.

* Rom. 9.2.

‖ Or, created.

‖ Or, consumptes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saued.* 6 *He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work,* 26 *and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him.* 41 *God answereth that all seed commeth not to good,* 52 *and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.*

AND he answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruants that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers womb, and thou giuest it members, thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure, thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, & is kept, shal both be preserued, and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breast.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou dispose it it to thy mercy,

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nurtured it in thy law, and reformed it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordeined by thy commandement, that the thing which was made, might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory:

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp, and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnes, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind, and fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depthes, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth;

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beastes: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our Fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter towards it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he mee, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke of the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I, but I haue oftimes drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer vnto the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High.

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten. ‖ O, grane

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish:

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die. * Psal. 14. 1. and 53.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them, for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

1 Who shalbe saued, & who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish, which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe, and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before;

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vproares of the people in the world: * Matth. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the daies that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shal they ‖ be in pittifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments. ‖ Or, they shal vnderstand.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine:

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:

16 Like as a wane is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the floures be, such are the colours also, such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For they euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them which are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seauen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of floures, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowres onely,

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commanded me, and there I sate amongst the floures, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 After seauen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my words thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meate or drinke, that that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and shee had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy minde?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and haue no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing els day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him: so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great tranell.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, & a city appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND so it came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell down and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my ‖ rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night, and fled, and came hither into this field as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, ‖ and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for our sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is thee which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come: and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sory but for one?

12 But

‖ *And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.*

‖ *But whē the world was made both now and then, the maners of euery one created, were corrupted by a neuer-failing bow, and a law vnsearchable.*

‖ *Or grain*

‖ *Or, grain*

* *Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deu. 4.12.*

‖ *Or, commeth.*

13 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

14 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

15 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth hath also giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

16 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

17 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

18 Goe thy way then into the city to thine husband.

19 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but here will I die.

20 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

21 Doe not so, but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersaries of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

22 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed:

23 Our Psaltery is laide on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of the Couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Lewites are gone into captiuity, our virgintate defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

25 And which is the greatest of all, the Seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauines, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe, while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance gliftered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry, very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a lowd voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused mee to fall into many grances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold he came vnto mee, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken mee, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. * Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on my lord in me, onely forsake me not, left I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sence deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision. ‖ Or, trance.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare mee, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution. ‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath bene thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres whereof there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwilling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my son comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died; this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou begannest to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thine heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see,

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art called with the Highest, and so are but few. ‖ Or, are called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here,

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ High things, which the most High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen I saw a dreame and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of the feathers there grew other countrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue. † Let she.

5 Moreouer, I behold, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man speake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying;

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof it appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more:

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, & behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also, that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon their right side; for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat vp the two feathers vnder the wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth w much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had bene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the things that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon chased out of the wood, and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and hee Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, & had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole cõpasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth wth decrit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wonderfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more, thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw is destroied. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that hee may see more. 46 Hee doth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

ANd it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw;

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto mee, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in mee; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this feareſull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew mee the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto mee, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the *viſion of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall bee feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings raigne one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to raigne, and ſhall haue more time, then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtrivings, and it ſhall ſtand in perilloſt falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnderfeathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhal ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh, the midle time approaching, foure ſhall bee kept vntill their ende begin to approach: but two ſhall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuour the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall throught the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head, that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard:

32 This is the Anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: he ſhall reprooue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their crueltie.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgment, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue bene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of Iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt beene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may bee ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue wee done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ſhippe preſerued from the tempeſt. ‖ Or, peeres

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee alſo had beene burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauie thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them.

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

A certaine man out of the wind. 2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

Iunius clouds. 3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this, I was afraide.

12 Afterward I saw the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorie, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

Iunius. Of the things what were offered. 14 Thou hast shewed thy seruants wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer.

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

Vrsibius dic. 20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall indure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the midſt of the sea:

26 The same is hee whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creatures: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou saweſt that out of his mouth, there came as a blast of winde, and fire, and storme:

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one citie against another, one place against another. * one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne bee declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall bee shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou saweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shal lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, * whom Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell among themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt.

42 That they might there keepe their statutes which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For throughout that countrey there was a great

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same religion is called ‖ Arfareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be lefe behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beerest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man coming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth lee my sonne or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII

1 *A voice out of the bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and willeth him to shew the world waxeth olde.* 22 *He desireth, because the law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *Hee and they writes with vnderstanding:* 45 *but hee is charged not to be publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said hee vnto me, * In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I helde him by me a long season,

5 And tolde him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as bee like thee, vntill the times bee ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set a side the thoughts that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter. * Matth. 24 7.

17 For looke how much the world shall be weaker through age: so much the more shall euils encrease vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shalbe borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy pathe, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather thy people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fortie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe-trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ *Or, leaue tables to write on, See verse* 44.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write. ‖ *Or, Beuus.*

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel:

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gen. 47.4.

30 * And receiued the law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. * Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercie.

35 For after death, shall the iudgement come when

when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there,

38 And the next day, behold a voice called mee, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then I opened my mouth, and behold he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke, and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedom grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I speake in the day, and I helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖Or, 204.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highnesse spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keep the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as be wise among the people.

‖Or, the light of knowledge.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The prophecie is certaine.* 5 *God will take vengeance vpon the wicked:* 12 *Vpon Egypt.* 28 *An horrible vision:* 43 *Babylon and Asia are threatned.*

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, sayth the Lord,

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imagination against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth; and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretch'd out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till thee ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein,

15 For the sword, and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall bee sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shal stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth, to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth:

23 The fire is come foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that it kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way, ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath shall goe forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shalbe feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the ga[te] North,

North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre; and blood ſhall be from the ſword vnto the belly:

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough.

37 And there ſhall be great fearefulnes and trembling vpon earth; and they that ſee the wrath, ſhall be afraid, and trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the Weſt.

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

40 The great and mightie clouds ſhall be liſted vp full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing ſwords, and many waters, that all fieldes may bee full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre, and all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhal the duſt and ſmoke go vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be abont her, ſhall bewaile her,

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore, ſaith God,

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouertie, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried vp like a flowre, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt bee weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to redreſſe thee.

52 Would I with iealouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou haddeſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, ſtraking the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their dead, when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall be in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and ſhall bring thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhalbe broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou as vnhappy, ſhalt come thorow the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the idle citie, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt bee caſt downe by them, as ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire.

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou haſt they ſhall ſpoile it, and ‖ marre the beautie of thy face. *Or likeneſſe.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoyded:* 23 *and with deſolation.* 40 *The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles,* 51 *and not hide their ſinnes,* 74 *but leaue them, and they ſhall be deliuered.*

WOe bee vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe bee vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and bee ſorry, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhal call lightnings, and who ſhal not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they beging to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhalbe ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plagues, tribulation, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from

from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall bee so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils growe vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. *for, plagues.*

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall treade them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall bee ten left, and two of the field which shal hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall bee laide waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes, and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there thorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth he son, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe: which paines when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you readie to the battell, and in those euils bee euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as they that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowes.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruites, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquitie, when she deckeeth her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little and iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth bee made, * and it was made: let the heauen bee made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and her knoweth the * number of them.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pools vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almightie God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things, in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that slone, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, yee shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will you hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him, leane off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, & deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall bee in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like madde men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shall waste & take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed, as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wil deliuer you from the same.

75 Be not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God, Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities, like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stocke and deuotion in his youth:* 9 *His marriage:* 10 *and captuitie.* 13 *His preferment.* 16 *Alms and charitie in burying the dead:* 19 *For which he is accused, and fleeth.* 22 *And after returneth to Nineue.*

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee about Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, & my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 For I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruites, and tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests, the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when wee were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating:

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, & gaue my bread to † hungry

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any when hee was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the King. * 2. Kings 19.35.36 isa 37.36 37. eccle. 48.18,22 1. mac. 7. 41 2 mac 8.19.

19 And when one of the Niueuites went, & complained of mee to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe, vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne: * 2. Kings 19.37. 2 chro. 32 21. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖ Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meate to bury the dead:* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *his wife taketh in worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and shee fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarrie for thee.

3 But he came againe & said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, & is cast out in the market place

4 Then before I had tasted of any meate, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meate in heauinesse:

6 Remembring that prophesie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept and after the going down of the Sunne, I went and made a graue & buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This

man

man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this
* Chap. 2.8 9. matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

[Or, swallowes. 10 And I knew not that there were [Sparrowes in the wal, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes
[Or, white filmes. muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a [whitenes came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went to Elymais.

[Or, was hired to spinne in the womens roomes. 11 And my wife Anna [did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when shee had sent [them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to crie, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

*Deut. 22.1. 14 *But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a
*Iob.2.9 gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not be-
[Or, lo, all things are known to thee. leeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replied vpon mee Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? [behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow: prayed, saying,

2 O Lord thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, punish me not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy comandements, wher-
*Deu.28. 15.37. fore thou hast deliuered vs *for a spoile, & vnto captiuitie, & vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers, because wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee and command my spirit to bee taken from
[Or, dismissed, or deliuered me, that I may be [dissolued, and become earth, for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow, command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Because that shee had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore, doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When shee heard these things, shee was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the onely daughter of my Father, & if I do this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, & I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue,

11 Then she prayed toward the window, and said Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath her any child to be his heire, neither any [neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of mee, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euill spirit, because shee belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel, came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias: to and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, burie me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my sonne, that shee saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her wombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly; if thou haue but a little, be not afraide to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie:

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember

my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seede shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore, my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

Deut. 24. 15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: bee circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and be wise in all thy conuersation.

Ecclus. 31. 15 * Do that to no man which thou hatest: drink not wine to make thee drunken: neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

Luke 6. 30. 16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes. and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom hee will as hee will: now therefore my sen, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God and depart from all sinne, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I wil doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing, and said vnto him, seeke thee a man which may go with thee while I yet liue, and I will giue him wages: and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to seeke a man, hee found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said vnto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go and tarie hot: so he went in, and said to his father, Behold, I haue found one which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew mee of what tribe and family thou art?

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not thou angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke; for I know Ananias, and Ionathas sonnes of that great Samaias, as we went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not seduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea, moreouer, If yee returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased, Then said hee to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company: So they went forth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

Let not money be added, but be the off-coming of our son.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is hee not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

‖ Or, so

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

long as

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safetie, & thine eyes shall see him.

God hath granted

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

vs to liue, this is sufficient.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 and to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

ANd as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel saide to him, Take the fish; and the yong man laid hold on the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ Cast it vpon the land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speak for her, that she may bee giuen thee for a wife.

‖Or, inheritance. * Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maide is faire and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maide hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come to her: wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) vnto the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other son to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest mary a wife of thine owne kinred? Wherefore heare mee, O my brother, for shee shalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee be giuen thee in marriage.

‖Or, inclers.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, hee loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖Or, vehemently

CHAP. VII.

17 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him: 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, the brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them. From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Ninene.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, & Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless, for the present bee merrie. But Tobias said, I will eate nothing heere, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenant*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and shee wept, and she receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thoughs he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, prepareth Gods, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith:

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise vp, let vs pray that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel rose and went and made a graue,

10 Saying

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 Hee ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: if *he bee* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the mayd opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came foorth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy vpon two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſwid vnto him by an oath that hee ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 5 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and *Tobias* bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit and his wife Lug for their ſonne. 7 Shee miſtruſteth the returne of her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods. 12 And bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is none to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth ſo long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing* my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee go*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that hee ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to *my* father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, & gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattel, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, *my* children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill. ‖ *Or, to be ſafely kept*

CHAP. XI.

1 Tobias mother ſpyeth her ſonne comming. 10 His father receiueth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way praiſing God, that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, & went on his way, till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt, brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ranne foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from hence-forth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, hee fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaide, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy holy Angels?

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſon went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother, and there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Ninive.

Hanna, who is also called Nabas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his priues. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him half of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and go away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart: and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnes: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes, then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely, I will keepe close nothing from you, For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner †to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

† Gr. to goe and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces; for they feared:

17 But hee said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God, I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I go vp to him that sent mee, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for hee is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: In the land of my captiuity doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie vnto a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if hee will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy City, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the Name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iust: for they shall bee gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall be built vp with Saphires and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall be paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to goe to Nineueh. 11 Hee an d his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and neuer liued after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increaſed more and more the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſonne of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſtedfaſtly beleeue of the things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time.

5 And that again God will haue mercie on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the times of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in truth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with mee: but tary no longer at Nineue, Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into drakeneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he hath ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and hee buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobias.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media (being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he dyed, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue: which was taken by Nabuſhodonoſor and Aſſuerus, and before his death hee reioyced ouer Nineue.

‖ Or, ſpreſerued.
‖ Ionias readeth Nitthan.
‖ Rom. which he had ſet.
‖ Or, they.
‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxat with furniſhe Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor vndertaketh warre againſt him. 7 and craueth aide of the Prouinces. 11 He threatneth thoſe that would not obey. 13 and ſlayeth Arphaxad. 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits,

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it an hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation three ſcore cubits.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that reached to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubits for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting array of his footmen.

5 Euen in thoſe dayes king Nabuchodonoſor made warre vpon king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates and Tigris, and Hidaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch, the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt:

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, & beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, & Betane, and Chelles, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem;

10 Vntill they come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his ambaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this country, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he prenailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streetes thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into shame.

15 He tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease, and banqueted, both he and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which hee wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, *and concluded the affiicting of the whole earth out of his mouth.

*1. Sam. 20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was †next vnto him, and said vnto him,

†Greeke, second man.

5 Thus saith the great king the lord of the whole earth; Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West country, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them:

‖Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen in token of subiection.

8 So that their slaine shall fill the valleyes, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for meetill the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur.

15 And hee mustred the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe and oxen, and goats without number for their prouision.

18 And plenty of victual for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went foorth, and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voiage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreyes came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse, at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And hee tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe coats.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueste, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and heards, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therfore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coasts intreat for peace. 9 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee dishonoreth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Embassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee, vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes and herdes, and all the lodges of our tents lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants therof

thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the man came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chaſen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues, for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land; that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchadonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt Eliachaelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the ‖ great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the carriages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Oloſernes, 5 and forſake their hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 A Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchadonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had ſpoiled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they ſent vnto all the coaſts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and the Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem:

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim:

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſoules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions, for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mitters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloſernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admoniſheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared vnto Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys,

† *Gr. all the top.*

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt:

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey, and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet mee, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſons of Ammon, Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countrey: and there ſhal no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

* *Chap. 11.7,9.*

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* *Gen. 11.31.*

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtours, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

‖ *Or, went out of.*

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Canaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with golde and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

* *Gen. 12.1.*

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them lowe with labouring in * bricke, and made them ſlaues.

* *Exod. 1.8.*

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

* *Exod. 12.31,33.*

*Exod. 14.21. 13 And * God dried the red Sea before them,
14 And * brought them to mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
*Exod. 19.1. 15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites,
†Gr. into the way of the wildernes of Sina. and they destroyed by their strength all them of Hesebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.
16 * And they cast foorth before them, the Cananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite,
* Iosh. 12.8. and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.
*Iudg. 2. 11. and 3.8. *2. King. 25.1, 11. *Ezra. 1. 1, 3. 18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, and * were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
19 But * now are they returned to their God,
†Or, haue their dwellings. and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and † are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernor, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if their be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea-side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that
†Greeke, against a mighty armie. haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth, for hee said, None of my words shall be in vaine,
5 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, thou shalt see my face no more, from this day vntil I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and thou shalt be set in one of the cities of the passages,
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroied with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the camp into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the foot of those that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.
13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city.
15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the son of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to their assembly, and they set Achior into the middest of all her people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared vnto them the word of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, & look vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias tooke him out of the Assembly vnto his house and made a feast vnto the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besieged Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They send messengers against the gouernours, 30 who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take afore hand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

1 Then

3 Then their ſtrong men removed their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Eſdraelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled and ſaid euery one to his neighbour, Now will theſe men lick vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe removed towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captains of the ſea coaſt and ſaid,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water hence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children ſhall bee conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrown in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and hee appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer againſt Dothaim: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖ Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both young men and women and children, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God * bee iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. * Exod. 5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that wee ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſte, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will bee his ſeruants that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ thee doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖ Or, leſt he doe;

29 Then there was a great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce. meaning Oloſernes.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles, and towers of their citie, and ſent the women & children into their houſes, and they were very lowe brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow.* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld:* 17 *and admoniſheth them to truſt in God.* 28 *They excuſe their promiſe.* 32 *She promiſeth to doe ſome thing for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Mitari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gideon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖ Or, Salamaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who dyed in the barley haruеſt.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeres, and foure moneths

5 And shee made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth vpon her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the feasts, & solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, & very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants, and maid-seruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and shee remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the citie to the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7.25.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that shee had to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehended his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes he hath powre to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, ingage.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wauering.

* Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, nowe.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11 and 4. 2. & 6.1.

20 But wee know none other god: therefore we trust that hee will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and hee will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth,

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the ‖ Or, captiuitie of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will hee turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles whersoeuer wee shall bee in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not bee directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the * sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For hee hath not tryed vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs, but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias vnto her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day, wherein thy wisdome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue known thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them, as wee haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, & the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman, and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visite Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias & the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iudeth hooal beginneth selfe.* 2 *and praiseth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.*

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackecloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loude voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginitie to her reproach, (for thou saydest it shall not be so, and yet they did so,)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to bee slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being

deceiued

deceiued and smoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be diuided amongſt thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale; and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things before all the things which tell out before, and which followed after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and whiſh are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, we are here, for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads, giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the opprelled, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauen and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to bee their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

Iudith goeth out forth of her ſelfe. 10 Shee and her maid go forth into the campe. 17 The watch men and captaines bring her to Olofernes.

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words;

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackecloth which ſhee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and annointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhee gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figges, and with fine bread, ſo ſhe § folded all theſe things together, and layd them vpon her. § *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her;

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe forth to accompliſh the things, whereof you haue ſpoken with me: ſo they commanded the young men to open vnto her as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudith went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhee had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhal goe and winne all the hill countrey, without looſing the bodie or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to § accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes. § *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beautie, & admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie, which was wouen with purple, and golde, and emeraulds, and precious ſtones,

22 So

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lamps going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him & his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, & she fell down vpon her face and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI

1 Holofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her coming: 6 shee telleth him how, and when they may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beautie.

THen said Holofernes vnto her, Woman bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs? for thou art come for safegard, bee of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the word of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring ỹ thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy polices, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, & mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia saued him, and hee declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

10 Therefore, O Lord and gouernour, reiect not his words, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sin against their God.

11 And now that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them and their sin hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whatsoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell & purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes:

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruites of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people, so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwel there haue done the like to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall bee giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shal be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and worsheth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt drine them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisdome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one ende of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iudeth will not eat of Holofernes meat. 7 She taryed three nights in the campe, and every night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mocke her to be secrete with Holofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, ‖1 will not eate thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall bee made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Holofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and rose vp when it was toward the morning watch.

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in ‖ campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, shee besought the Lord

‖ Or, in secret.

‖ Or, gate.

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast vnto his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it would be a shame for our person, if we should let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, shee will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and hee said, Let not this faire damsell cease to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and bee merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, will I doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company: for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my Lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then in all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke, and ate and dranke before him that her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke very much wine, much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

Iudeth left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commended her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commaunded her maide to stand without her bedchamber, and to waite for her comming forth as she did daily; for shee said shee would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bedchamber neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke down his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after shee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bagge of meate; so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them, that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hand this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bagge, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with me to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished and bowed themselues, & worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation; but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vp- *2.Mac. on the highest place of your walles, 15.35.

2 And

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the citie, and let you a captaine ouer them, as though yee would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into the campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall runne to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them: and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you and all that inhabite the coast of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, & saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recontred him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went foorth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their cities.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskin of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, descents.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came vnto their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our Lord: for the slaues haue beene bolde to come downe against vs to battell, that they may bee vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that hee had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a lowd voyce, with weeping and sighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried:

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and their was a crie, and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased, and flying. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had encamped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fledde away. Therefore children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had tolde them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galzad, and in Galilé ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, smote.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and cities that were in the mountaines and in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel which dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laide them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the spoile of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THEN Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymals: tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campe in the mids of the people, hee hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

5 He bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins as a spoyle.

6 But the Almightie Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a ‖ tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my feeble ones cryed alowde; but ‖ they were astonished, these lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord ‖ a new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offring: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almightie will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offrings, and their free offrings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie, which shee had taken out of his bed-chamber for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession; and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee increased more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maide free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before shee died shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

‖ Or, sepulchre. * Gen. 50, 10.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardochæus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Hester, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are, I and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, * and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteeneth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and quality of Mardochæus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight: 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water

IN the fourth yeere of the raigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle

Epistle of Phurim, which they saide was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem had interpreted it.

2 In the second yere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor, the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem with Iechonias king of Iudea, and his was his dreame.

5 Behold a noyse of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse, and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus. 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha, and Thara, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And hee heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. *Esther 2 21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copy of the letters was this; The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable and open for passage to the vttermost coast to renew peace, which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of kings, so as the vniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by vs cannot ‖ goe forward. ‖ Or, proceed.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in oppositions vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their lawes, and ill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdom may not be surely stablished:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pittie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yere:

7 That they, who of olde, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and to euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almighties, the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee:

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things: and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud Aman

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast redeemed out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee O Lord.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed mightily vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes. *Esth. 9. Iosephus lib. 11. cap. 6.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, fled vnto the Lord.

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of pretious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes and dung, and shee humbled her body

greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhee prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our king, helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed what ſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now wee haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Now beſeeke it ſatisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue ſtriken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeined, and deſtroy thine inheritance: and ſtoppe the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen, to ſet forth the praiſes of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing: and let them not laugh at our fall: but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O king of the † nations and Lord of all power.

13 Giue me eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the ſtrangers.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſity: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe:

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Aſſuerus table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed of the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offrings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the handes of the mighty: and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the kings preſence. 7 He liſteth vp and comforteth her. 8 The king doeth likewiſe vp and comforteth her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhe had ended her prayer ſhee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, ſhe tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one ſhee leaned, as carying her ſelfe daintily.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhee was † ruddy, through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheereſull, and very † amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

6 Then hauing paſſed thorow all the doores, ſhee ſtood before the king, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid, that went † before her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſaid vnto her:

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, through our commandement be † generall come neere.

11 And ſo he held vp his golden ſcepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, † ſhe fell downe for faintneſſe.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artexerxes. 10 Aman betrayeth Awan. 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes. 22 And commaundeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces, from Indja vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithfull ſubiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious prtiues, the more proud they are woxen,

3 And endeuour to hurt not our ſubiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious words of † lewd perſons † that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill.

5 Oftentimes alſo ſaire ſpeach of † thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, † hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them † in remedileſſe calamities,

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceit of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this as we haue declared, not ſo much by ancient hiſtories, as ye may if ye ſearch what hath beene wickedly done of late, through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And we muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet & peaceable for all men.

9 Both

[Or, roſe-coloured.] [Or, amiable or pleaſing.] [Or, with her, or by her.] [Greeke, to an ægony.] [Or, as one that ſhould ſtriue.] [Or, ſhe fell in a ſwome.] [Ioſeph. in ant. lib. 11 chap. 6.] [Or, well affected to our ſtate.] [Or, their benefactor.] [Or, needy.] [Or, that neuer taſted aduerſitie.] [Or, of our friends put in truſt to manage the affaires.]

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, beeing indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 had so farre sooth obteined the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of al meu, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Haning by manifolde and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction, aswell of Mardochem, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the most High, and most mightie liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For he that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall ayd them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may bee auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them, the day wherin the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it a high day with all feasting:

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shalbe destroyed without mercy, with fire, and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot be hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

* 1. Kings 3. 3. clay. 56. 1.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that be iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as

* Deut. 4. 29. 2. chro. 15. 4.

doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reprooueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

* Iere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceite, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in

‖ Or, is reproued, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

* Gala. 5. 22.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world and ‖ that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, lips. ‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall bee made into the counsailes of the vngodly: and the sound of his wordes shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebitings: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 8 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What end is with his destruction.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of man, there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished: our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire.

‖ Or, thin.

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shal haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall bee

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flowre of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ryotous superfluitie: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, not reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressing of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true; and let vs prone what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be * the Sonne of God, he will helpe him and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerning a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 Neuertheleſſe, * through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their trouble. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happie, though they haue no children: 19 For the adulterer and his seede shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for miserie,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction; but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shalbe greatly rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the fornace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imagination, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisdome and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable:

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed as the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of the soules.

14 And *blessed* *u* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall bee without honour.

18 Or if they die quickely, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste men shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happie. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall, because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it, it weareth a crowne and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor by any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the winde: and through the force of windes they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meete for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

‖ Or, leauened.
* Exod. 16.4.
deu 8. 2.
‖ Or, meete
* Matth. 13.43.
* Matth. 19.28.1. cor 6.2.
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.
* Matth. 24.41.
‖ Or, light or vnchaste.
*Isa.56.5
*Isa.56. 4.5.
† Gr. the chosen.
‖ Or, among st the people.
‖ Or, bee partakers of holy things.
‖ Or, hearing.
[Or, approue.
* Matth. 7.19.
† Greeke slips.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

*Gene. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5. 10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated:

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceite beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandering of concupicence doeth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

†Greeke. peruert. ‖Or, ſanctified, or conſummated. 13 For being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted *he to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither laid they this vp in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with the Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him, and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter bee a vile carkeiſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeachleſſe: and he ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall bee vtterly laide waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖Or, to the caſting vp of the account. 20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 3 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall bee troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

‖Or, parable. 3 And they repenting and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was hee whom wee had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

* Chap. 4. 2. 4 * Wee fooles counted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

‖Or, filled our ſelues or ſurfeited. *1. Chro 29. 15 & 2, 5. 7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſs and deſtruction: yea, wee haue gone thorow deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and a Poſte that haſted by:

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it was gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues:

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the * Or, ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light ayre being beaten with the ſtroke of her ‖ Or, wings, and parted with the violent noyſe and motion of them is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to an end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt * Or, that is blowen away with the winde; like a thinne † Or, froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as ‖ Or, the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, & a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, & with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 Hee ſhall take to him ielouſie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He ſhal take ‖ holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhal the right-ayming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God. 5 Who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſedome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEeare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderſtand, learne, ye ‖ be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſo- * Or, ueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being Miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor keept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhal he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that bee in high places.

6 For mercy wil ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no
Chro. 19.7. *mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any
Deut.10.17. mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and
Iob.34.19. great, and careth for all alike.
Eccles. 8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mightie.
5.16. that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.
Ioh.24.10 9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I ſpeake,
Pſal.2.11 10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall be
Iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch
16.6. things ſhall ‖ find what to anſwere.
Pſal.69. 11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words,
5.35. deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.
Pſal. 12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth a-
way: yea, ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her,
Matt. and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.
7.8. 13 Shee preuenteth them that deſire her, in ma-
king herſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.
14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great
trauell: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of
wiſdome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quick-
ly be without care.
16 For ſhee goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are wor-
thy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them
in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her, is the de-
Mat. ſire of ‖diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue.
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes, and the
giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of in-
corruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.
20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to
a kingdome.
21 If your delight bee then in thrones and ſcep-
ters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſedome,
that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wiſdome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came
vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from
you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of
her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into
light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuy: for
ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſdome.
24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare
of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of
the people.
25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my
words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 Hee preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the
Gen. 2.7. 1.Cor. 15.47. off ſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth.
2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to
Pſal. 51.5. be fleſh in the time of ten moneths * being compa-
ſted in blood, of the ſeede of man, and the pleaſure
that came with ſleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common
aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature,
and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all
others doe.
4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that
with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other begin-
ning of birth.
6 * For all men haue one entrance into life, and
the like going out.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was
giuen me: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſe-
dome came to me.
8 I preferred her before ſcepters and thrones,
and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious
ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little
ſand, and ſiluer ſhall be counted as clay before her.
10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, & choſe
to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that com-
meth from her, neuer goeth out.
11 All * good things together came to mee with
her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſdome
goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the
mother of them.
13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate
her † liberally, I doe not hide her riches.
14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer fai-
leth; which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of
God: being commended for the gifts that come
from learning.
15 God hath ‖ granted mee to ſpeake as I would,
and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are
giuen me: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſe-
dome, and directeth the wiſe.
16 For in his hands are both we and our words:
all wiſdome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.
17 For hee hath giuen me certaine knowledge of
the things that are, namely to know how the world
was made, and the operation of the elements:
18 The beginning, ending, & midſt, of the times,
the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the
change of ſeaſons:
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of
Starres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies
of wild beaſts: the violence of winds, and the rea-
ſonings of men: the diuerſities of plants, and the
vertues of roots:
21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or ma-
niteſt: them I know.
22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all
things taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding
ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtill, liuely,
cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing
the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be let-
ted, ready to doe good:
23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, freeſro care, hauing
all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through
all vnderſtanding, pure, and moſt ſubtill ſpirits.
24 For wiſedome is more mouuing then any mo-
tion: ſhee paſſeth and goeth through all things by
reaſon of her puritie.
25 For ſhe is the ‖ breath of the power of God, &
a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Al-
mighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.
26 For ſhee is the * brightneſſe of the euerlaſting
light: the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God,
and the image of his goodneſſe.
27 And being but one, ſhe can doe all things: and
remaining in herſelfe, ſhe ‖ maketh all things new:
and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhe maketh
them friends of God, and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth
with wiſedome.
29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the Sunne,
and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared
with the light, ſhe is found before it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall
not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Hee is in loue with wiſedome. 4 For hee that hath vs, hath euery good thing. 22 It cannot be had but from God.

‖ Or, profitably. Wisedome teacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her, and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe. 3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖ Or, teacher. 4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, chaser. 5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

* Exod. 31. 48. 6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertuous, for she teacheth temperance & prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture th *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

† Gr. will 9 Therfore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, & shall be admired in the sight of great men.

* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 21. 12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obtaine immortality, and leaue behind mee an euerlasting memorial to them that come after mee.

‖ Or, gouerne. 14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe ‖ Or, appeare. but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house. 16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

* Prou. 7. 3. 17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her, a ‖ good report: I ‖ Or, haue. ‖ Or, marry her. went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to knowe ‖ Or, went whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word;

3 And ordained man through thy wisedome; that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures * Gen. 1.28. which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, * 1. Kin. 3.6. and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine hand-maid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and * Psal. 116. 16. too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to bee * a king of thy * 2. Sam. 5. 2. peeple, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters. 28. 6.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple 2. Chron. 3. 1. vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of ‖ thy holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest * Prou. 8. 22. 31. the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements. 3. 32.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present, she may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade mee soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power. ‖ Or

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat. ‖ Or

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is? * Iob. 11. 7. 13

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine. ‖ Or

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly Tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen who hath searched out? † Or

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things. *

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother. *

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value. *

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, shee found out the righteous and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne. ‖ Or

6 * When

19 6 * When the vngodly perished, thee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in waite, and in a sore conflict thee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: thee went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left not him in bonds till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameles seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labour, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, & magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reioyced in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise: 23 But hee is merciful to all.

SHe prospered their words in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

5 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercie chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent, or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they had ‖ some feeling of the Lord. ‖ *Or, perceiued.*

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before throwen out at the casting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednes wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents voyde of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wild beasts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthie sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes.

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may vnderstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ *Or, little weight.*

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all; for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made, for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controule him? 19 But by sparing them hee taught vs. 27 They were punished with their gods.

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of the holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;
6 With their priests out of the midst of their Idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe.
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy Iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bread in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy Iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderedst all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes,
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:
21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne and made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely, and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *But most wretched are they that worshippe the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master.
2 * But deemed either fire or wind, or the swift aire, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water: or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Author of beautie hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed, for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* deligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life;
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, & fashioned it to the image of a man,
14 Or

‖ Or, ancients.
‖ Or, sorceries.
‖ Or, new inhabitance.
* Exod. 23.2. deu. 2.22.
* Gen. 9. 25.
* Rom. 9.20.
‖ Or, in the presence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
* 1. Pet. 5.7.
* Iob. 10.3.
‖ Or, perfect.

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red: and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

A Gaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuerthelesse, thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world governed by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * ‖ stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when hee hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies, and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of ‖ kings. † *Greeke, in time.* ‖ *Or, tyrannes.*

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present ‖ *Or, in sight.*

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion. † *Greeke, to the lesser.*

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name. ‖ *Or, of God.*

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites, * *Deu.18. 10.Ier.7. 9. and 19.4.*

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury, ‖ *Or, conceipt falsedly.*

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shamelesse vncleanenesse. ‖ *Or, sexe.*

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill. † *Greeke, nameles.*

28 For either they are mad when they bee merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life; though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly sworе in deceit, despising holinesse. ‖ *Or, deuoted.*

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, are gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing ‖ we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee in perfect righteousnes: yea: to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

* Rom. 9.21.

7 For the * Potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the Potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly he maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

* Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖ Or, he sicke, or die.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 For as much as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gr life.

‖ Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor nose to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, aire.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much, as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God giue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He striue with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

*Numb. 21.6. cha. 21.15.16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stir vp their appetite:

*Numb. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might ser the ougly signe of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny, should come penury which they could not auoide: but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commaundement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw; but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of grathoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to bee punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venomous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone foorth returneth not, neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyde, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For which is most to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the same was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beastes that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, & diddest send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 * But snow and yee endured the fire, and melted not: that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkeling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker

maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength, for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need,

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire being warmed with a little sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The torment of an ill conscience.

GReat are thy iudgements, & cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions:

4 For neither might the corner that held them keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They dyed for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeede intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexorable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for came vpon them.

16 So then whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron bars.

17 For whether hee were husbandman or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, ‖ *Or, de-* and endured that necessitie, which could not be a- *sert.* uoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whe her it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreding branches, or a pleasing fall of water runing violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or ‖ *Or, hi-* a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, *deous.* or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour:

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darknesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknesse, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, * Exod. whose voice they hearing and not seeing their 10.23. shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happie.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning * Exo.13. pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknown 21. and iourney, & an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them 14.24. honourably. psal.78.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, 14. and and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sons 105.29. shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law ‖ *Or, in-* was to be giuen vnto the world. *corrupti-*

5 * And when they had determined to slay the *ble.* babes of the Saints, one child being cast forth, and * Exo.14. saued to reprooue them, thou tookest away the mul- 24, 25. titude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified be- * Exod. fore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they 12. 4. had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted, both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did * Exod. sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ ho- 12. ly Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of ‖ *Or, ac-* the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out *cenant of* the songs of praise. *God, or legacies.*

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill ac- *Psal.50.5* cording cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad, for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished * Exod. after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the 12.5. and common person. 12, 29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantements, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the middest of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted,

* Numb. 16.46.

20 Yea the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the others and couenants made with their fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6. and 11.19.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee deals with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by intreatie.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drewe them vnto this ende, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Wherethorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flyes in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterward they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwaies sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into water, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the yce kinde of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THi

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE of Sirach, or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as hee himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this booke. It containeth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer, and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Salomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to bee commended for learning and Wiſedome, and whereof not onely the readers muſt needs become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grand-father Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Lawe, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to Learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let me intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Lawe it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt when Euergetes was King, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ Booke of no ſmall learning: therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that place, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

¶ 1 *All wiſedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALL * wiſedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared, the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his works.

10 She [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life. * Prou. 1.7. pſal. 110.10.

13 Who ſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall goe well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall find fauour in the day of his death. ‖ *Or, ſhall be bleſſed*

14 To feare the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created, with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue * with their ſeed. *2.Chro. 20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh. both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The root of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present it turneth away wrath.

‖ *Or, escape punishment.* 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The ‖ parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but goliuesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction, and faith, and meekenesse are his delight.

‖ *Or, be not disobedient to.* 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in trueth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 & be patient, and trust in him: 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy selfe for temptation.

* Mat. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ *Or, haste not.*

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vnto thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 * For gold is tried *in* the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

* Wisd. 3. 6. pro. 17. 3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside least ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercie, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

* Psal. 57. 25.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

* Iohn 21. 20.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight,

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maiesticis, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Alms are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall bee a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high places and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are about thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wee may not despise the poore or fatherlesse.* 12 *but seeke for wisedome:* 20 *and not bee ashamed of sinne things, nor gainesay the trueth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houses.*

MY sonne defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the Congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffreth wrong from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life; and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and whereseuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall ministre ‖ to the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shal inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possition.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare & dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and trie him by her lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the oppottunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall.

23 And refraine not to speake, ‖ *when* there is occasion *to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

24 For by speach wisedome shall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but be abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer. ‖ *Or, and sinne not against the streame.*

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Strine for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Be not as a Lyon in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay. ‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength,* 6 *nor of the mercie of God to sinne.* 9 *Wee must not bee double tongued,* 12 *nor answere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not * I haue enough for my life. * Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thy owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart.

3 And say not, Who shall controll mee for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercie is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners. * Ecclus. 21.1.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance. * Chap. 16.13.

8 * Set not thine heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity. * Pro.10. 2.and 11. 4 ezek. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere. * Iam.1. 19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter, or a small.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dot not extoll thy owne conceit,* 7 *but make choice of a friend.* 18 *Seeke wisedome betimes:* 20 *It hath grieuous to some,* 28 *yet the fruits thereof are pleasant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wise men.*

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine

owne

owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and loose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a drie tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

†*Greek.* *a sweete shroat.*

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Be in peace with many: neuerthelesse haue but one counsellour of a thousand.

‖*Or, gets vnto the time of trouble*

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖proue him first, and be not hastie to credite him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

*Chap. 27.5.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity hee will bee as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low he will be against thee and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee ‖*Or, heart* that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zeph. 22.4.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue care, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feet into her setters, and thy necke ‖*Or, collar* into her ‖ chaine.

*Matth. 11.29.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shalbe made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and ‖*Or, ariband of blue silke,* her bands are ‖ purple lace.

Numb. 1538.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, go thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sin. 4 from ambition, 6 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant. 22 our cattell: 27 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and the Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuenfold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mightie, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most High God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lye against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie; for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of elders, *and make not* ‖ *much babling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry which the most High hath †ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners: but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good: so neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that boasteth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Ha

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheereſull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, and how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore: that thy ‖ *bleſſing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not ſtriue with.* 8 *nor deſpiſe,* 13 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for * golde hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from ſin, but remember that we are all worthy * of puniſhment.

6 * Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an inſolent perſon, leſt hee lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee by thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe, for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſuretie aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly,

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight: and where there is no helpe hee will ouerthrow thee. * Prou. 22,24.

17 Conſult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger: for thou knoweſt not what he will bring foorth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *We are admoniſhed how to vſe our wiues.* 3 *What women to auoid.* 10 *And not to change an olde friend.* 13 *Not to bee familiar with men in authoritie:* 14 *But to know our neighbours:* 15 *And to conuerſe with wiſemen.*

BEe not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to let her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ſinger, leſt thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ *Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreetes of the citty, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beautie of a woman; for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. *Gen. 34. 22. 2. ſam. 11 2. iudg. 14.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction. 17.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glorie of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no ſault, leſt hee take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wiſe; and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the worke ſhalbe commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke, ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler:* 4 *God ſetteth him vp.* 7 *The inconueniences of pride, vniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe.* 14 *What God hath done to the proud.* 19 *Who ſhalbe honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

* Prou. 29.12. 2 * As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: ‖Or, face. and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour.

* Leuit. 19.17. 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour * for euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by mischious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches gotten by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proude? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a king, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the throne of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed: and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed: they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed.

20 Among brethren, hee that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

‖Or, vnstable gouernation. 21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obteining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the losing thereof.

‖Or, principalitie. 22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free, doe seruice: and hee that hath knowledge,

* Pro 17. 12. sam. 12.13. * will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and abounded in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wan-
teth * bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more is pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt or set foorth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Bragge not of thy wealth, 29 nay bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many ‖ kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie:

* yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenes had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperite for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariues and pinching: and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 * Bee stedfast in thy couenant, and be co-

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſsing to flourish.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good thing ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperitie there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end his deedes ſhall be diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud; and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire an heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man (for he worketh wickednes) leſt hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Bee not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt hee ouermaſter thee thereby. For [ſo] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good that thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will bee grieued; but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednes.

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt hee ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity? ‖ *Or, mingled.*

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, *but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if hee find opportunity, he will not be ſatisfied with blood. * Ieremi. 41. 6.

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 He will ſhake his head, and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance. ‖ *Or, ſupplant.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 16 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhall bee defiled therewith; and *hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man ſhall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. † *Or, ſhall ſmite againſt it and bee broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing he will liue with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not bee ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And hee will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne. afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe in thy ‖ iolitie. ‖ *Or, by thy feaſtings.*

9 If thou be inuited to a mightie man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preaſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe; ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets. ‖ *Or, Exalt not thy ſelfe.* ‖ *Or, Lay.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the prond hate humility: so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, & yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, & yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speak, they say, What fellow is this? and if hee stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

* Chap. 19.16. & 25.8 iam. 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe and there is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

* Prou. 27.20.

9 * A couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. luk. 14. 13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

‖ Or the feast-day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for

* Isa. 40. 5 iam. 1. 10 1. pet. 1. 24.

there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues of a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, & another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe with all.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, & that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her hee shall bee couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God, 7 The wicked shal not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faultes: 14 For he made, and left to our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, shall obteine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shal she feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall bee stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not bee confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the middest of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 Hee shall find ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and shee shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abhomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none, then many vngodly children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their ignorance.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods workes are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kinred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

7 * Hee was not pacified toward the old giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes:

10 * Nor the sixe hundered thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffnecked among the people, it is marueile if he escape vnpunished: for mercie and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy, for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharoah, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be known vnto the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath seperated his light from the darkenesse with his iustice.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: Who will remember mee from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 * Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes.

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his couenant is afarre off: and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his worke for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour not are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ *Or*, beginnings.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Auoide all sinne:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. * Gen. 1. 27. and 5.

2 * Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. 2. wisd. 2. 23 and 7.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image. 1. 6. 1. Cor. 11.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and fowles. 7. col 3. 10.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] * Gen. 1. 26. 1 cor. 11. 7. ‖ *Or*, of him.

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting conenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. * Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 23.

15 Their waies are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is ginen to euill, neither could they make themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion, * Deu. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him. * Deu. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

19 Therfore all their works are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsoke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and hee will keepe the good deeds of a man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters. * Chap. 29. 13. * Matth. 25. 35.

23 * Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and

and render their recompence vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖offead lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie, for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord:

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do thou not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deserre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for hee is the king of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from profane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? *and who shall find out his noble actes?

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off he shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reprooueth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shall not the dewe assuage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before ‖iudgment examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning hee will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wisemen. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it bee ‖to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a childe,

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe nor please thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angereth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdome: neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednes and the same an abomination: and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is a exquisite subtilty, and the same is iust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Cutting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie, hee will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate shew what he is.

CHAP. XX

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers sinfulnesses.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to bee angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good it is when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine, so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere: and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till hee see opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time. * Chap. 32.4.

8 He that vseth many words, shalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things, and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee, and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory, and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out. * Chap. 6.5. ‖ *Or, pleasant conceits.*

14 The gift of a foole shal doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for he † looketh to receiue many things for one. ‖ *Or, lost, or spilt.* † *Or, for his eyes are many for one to receiue.*

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow he will aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue, and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise. ‖ *Or, an vnpleasant fellow.*

20 A wise sentence shalbe reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, hee † shall not bee troubled. † *Or, shall not bee pricked.*

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule thorow bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons, ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnes promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man: yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. * Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable: and his shame is euer with him. ‖ *Or, ignominie.*

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his wordes: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity. * Pro. 12. 11. and 28.19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue. * Exo. 23 8. deut. 16.19.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both? ‖ *Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.*

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall bee naught. 12 The difference betweene the foole and wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and to doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth, reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when hee slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones, for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together, and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them:

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof, and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood; and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as hee liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but if soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine to fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole wil peepe in at the doore into ỹ house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as appertaint not vnto thē: but ỹ words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated where soeuer he dwelleth.

Psal. 41.4. luk. 15.21.

Exod. 3.9. and 22.23.

†Gr. be conuerted

Chap. 16.16.

Eccles. 1.18

‖Or, witty

‖Or, subtilty.

Chap. 33.5.

Prou. 9 9.

‖Or, not to be enquired after.

Chap. 19.27,28

Chap. 28.13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of the slothfull man,* 3 *and a foolish daughter.* 11 *Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead.* 13 *Medale not with them.* 16 *The wise mans heart will not shrinke.* 20 *What will lose a friend.*

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery one that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nourtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband: but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh out from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber; when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the basenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kindred.

11 * Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his foolieries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistring ‖ on the wal of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall, and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend feare not, for there may bee a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound; for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy mee not.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adultresse wife sweeth many waies.

O Lord, Father [illegible] strength of all my whole life, leaue [illegible] counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare mee not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proude looke, but turne away from thy seruant all vayne ‖ haughty mind:

5 Turne away from mee all vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lippes.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker, and the proude shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall bee filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if hee acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not bee † innocent, but his house shall bee full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall bee far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men: be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer bee quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die. * Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles couer mee: and no bodie seeth mee, what need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes: * Isa.29. 15. Iob 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are tenne thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 * This man shall bee punished in the streetes of the citie, and where he suspecteth not, he shall bee taken. * Leu.20. 10.deut. 22.22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another: ‖ Or, a stranger.

23 For * first shee hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly, she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. * Exod. 20.14.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children. ‖ Or, visitation.

25 Her * children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit. * Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 17 her fruit, 26 her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. *The praise of wisedome.*

2 In the Congregation of the most high, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most high, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ Or, mist

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob. 22.14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee * created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. * Prou. 8.23. * Exod. 31.2.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion. * Psal. 78.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanon, and as a Cypruſ tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades 14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in

‖ Or, in the water. a pleſant field, and grow vp as a palme tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a ſweet ſmell like cinamon, and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweet Storax,

* Exod. 30.34. and as the fume of frankincenſe in the * Tabernacle

16 As the turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

* Iohn 15.1. 17 * As the vine brought I forth pleſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue and feare, and knowledge and holy hope, I therefore being eter-

‖ Or, chaſen. nall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of mee, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

* Pſal. 19.10.11. 20 For my memoriall is * ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſtie.

22 Hee that obeyeth me, ſhall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me ſhall not doe amiſſe

23 All theſe things are the booke of the Cone-

* Exod. 20.1. and 24.1. deut.4 1. and 29 1. nant of the moſt high God, euen the * Law which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to bee ſtrong in the Lord, that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wiſedome, as

* Gen. 2.11. * Phyſon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits

26 Hee maketh the vnderſtanding to ſpout like

* Ioſh. 3.15. Euphrates, & as * Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 He maketh ỹ doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ Or, draine, or ditch. 30 Iaſon came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet power out doctrine as prophecie, and and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 35.16. 34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, glorified. IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the

* Gen.13. 2.5.rom. 12.10. * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life, a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulerer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counſell!

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wiſe of vnderſtanding, and that hath not * ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wiſedome, yet there is none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto ſhall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedneſſe, but the wickedneſſe of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, then to keepe houſe with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ ſackecloth.

18 Her husband ſhall ſit among his neighbours, and when he heareth it ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickedneſſe is but little to the wickedneſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a ſandy way is to ỹ feet of the aged, ſo is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman if ſhe maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauie countenance, and a wounded heart: and a man that will not comfort her husband in diſtreſſe maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If ſhee goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a vexation. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of the dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheareſull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth, I was ſore afraide: † the ſlander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

6 But a grieſe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath holde of her, is as though hee holde a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and thee will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughtie lookes, and eye-lids,

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will ſhee ſit downe & open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke, ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feet with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſonne, keepe the floure of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſsion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeede truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a tower againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dog, but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband ſhall be iudged wiſe of all, but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowde crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhall bee ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh mee angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouertie, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong, and an huckſter ſhall not bee freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

MAny * haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away. * Pro.28. 21. ‖ Or, a thing in-different.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doeth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling. * Pro.13.

3 Valeſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone bee ouerthrowen. 1.tim. 6.9

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke. ‖ Or, thought.

5 The fornace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning. * Pro.27.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed, ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. * Matth. 7.17.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on as a glorious long robe.

9 The birdes will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the lyen lieth in waite for the prey: ſo ſin for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtriſe of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare:

16 Who ſo diſcoureth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a Roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 Hee that * winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him. * Pro.10. 10.

23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly and will admire thy words: but at the laſt hee will ‖ wreſte his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings. ‖ Or, alter his ſpeech

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds. *Pſal. 7. 15. prou. 26.27.

26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhall be taken therein. eccles. 8. 10.

27 He

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not knew whence it commeth.

28 Mockery & reproach are from the proud; but

*Deu.32.35.rom.12.19. *vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 Hee sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou.26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath: and according to his riches his anger riseth: and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will bee enflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap.21.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖Or, bird. 15 A ‖backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours

16 Who so harkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue roule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuour them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercie and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender 9 Giue alms. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie. 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to line at home then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till hee hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖If hee preuaile, hee shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercie.

9 Help the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother & thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mightie shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And he that is of an vnthankfull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh, and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The

21 The * chiefe thing for life, is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast readie.

27 Giue place thou stanger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to bee lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of houseroome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, & and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then wealth.* 21 *Health and life are shortened by griefe.*

HEe * that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that hee may haue ioy of him in the ende.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 * Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he * saw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, lest hee waxe stubborne, and bee disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and holde him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all golde, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell. * Prou. 12.25.&

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes. 15.13.& 17.22.

23 Lose thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profite therein. ‖ *Or, exhilaration.*

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ‖ *Or, a noble.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating or drinking wine.*

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe. * 1. Tim. 6.9,10.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, hee is filled with his dilicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loueth golde shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present. * Chap. 8 2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shalbe taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. * Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfit? Then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall bee established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table,* be not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. * Pſal. 111.9.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. pro.23.1. † *Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and bee discreete in euery point. ‖ *Or, before euery thing that is presented.*

16 Eate as becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. * Chap. 37 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and hee fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed. ‖ *Or, and lyeth not panting.*

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man. *and belching.*

21 And if thou hast bene forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meate, men shall speake wel of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued. * Prou. 22.9.

24 But

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

* Esay 5.22. Iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what life is then in a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladdesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarreling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his ductie that is chiefe or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe, and to God.

IF thou bee made the master (of a feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest bee merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

* Eccles. 3.7. chap. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a musician, and shew not forth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a work of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in few words, bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

* Iob 33.6. 9 * If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and bee not the last: but get thee home without delay:

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall finde fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgment, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinful man wil not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not danted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsel.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandement, and hee that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Lawe, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The ‖ heart of the * foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friende, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath hee ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most high, and there are two and two one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee whileſt thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee; then that thou ſhouldeſt ‖ ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour thou ſhalt find reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, he ſhall ſeeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that hee bee not idle: for idlenesſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauie fetters.

29 But bee not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, entreat him as a brother: for thou haſt needs of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

THe hopes of a man voide of vnderſtanding, are vaine and falſe; and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who ſ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, & followeth after the winde.

3 The viſion of dreames, is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauaile.

6 If they bee not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ‖ ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall be found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a ſtabliſhed mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed, I ſaw many things, and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oftentimes in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mightie protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

18 * Hee that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

19 * The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood ſhedder. *Deut. 24.14,15.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour? cha.7.20.

24 When one prayeth, and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing? *Numb. 19.11,12.

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe & doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleaſing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering. *1.Sam. 15.22. iere.7.3.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flowre: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednesſe is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord. *Ex.23. 15.deut. 16.16.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the Commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe. *2.Cor. 9.7.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High, according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye. ‖ *Or, ſet apart.* * Tob. 4.8.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with giftes, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons. ‖ *Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.* * Leu.22.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her complaint. deut.15. 21.

15 Doeth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes: and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall? *Deut. 10.17. chr.19.7

16 He that ſerueth the Lord ſhall be accepted with his fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the clouds: iob.34. wiſd.6.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall beheld to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement. act 10.4 rom.2. gal.2.6. eph 6.9

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke neither, wil the Mighty be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken col.3. 1.pet. 1.17.

away

‖Or, cruel oppressors away, the multitude of the‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Gr. faire 20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Iere. 10.25. 3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖ Or, vpon 4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

†Gr. oath 8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth bee consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod. 4.22. 13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies. 16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, supplicants. 17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

*Num. 6.25. 18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob. 34.3. 19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison, so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speaches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse, but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

‖Or, common. 23 If there be kindnesse meeknesse, & comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like‖ other men.

‖Or, to shrine. 24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed that skippeth from city to city? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellours.* 12 *The discretion and wisdome of a godly man blesseth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: But there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖against the enemy.

‖ Or, your 6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

‖ Or, for his need he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) left he cast the lot vpon thee,

8 Beware of a counseller and know before‖ what

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre, nor with a merchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slouthfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commaundements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee if thou shalt miscarrie.

13 And let the counsel of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometimes wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise, and teacheth many and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖ Or, drink 21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

‖ Or, a name

27 My

27 My ſonne, proone thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickeneſſe, and ſurfeiting will turne into choler.

31 By ſurfeiting haue many periſhed; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phyſician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned in all, and of the labourer, and artificer, with the vſe of their arte.

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honored in his marueilous workes:

7 With ſuch doeth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſſe be not negligent: but *Pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy handes aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickednеſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre; and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue for eaſe and remedy to prolong life.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the phyſician.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leaſure: and he that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and it is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter and worke-maſter that laboureth night and day, and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagry, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the paterne of the thing that he maketh, hee ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doeth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to leade it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, temperith it with his feet.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited, and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not bee found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtil parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 Hee will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee ſhall bee filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not bee blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

* Chap. 44.15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖ Or gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, yee holy children, and bud foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field.

‖ Or, riuers of waters.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him, you shall say after this maner:

* Gen. 1. 31. marke 7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shall bee *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherfore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptakles of waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

* Ose. 14.10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheat hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and cloathing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖ Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wilde beastes and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword punishing the wicked with destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an * heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart.

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes:

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed in a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterwardes is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if hee were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

11 *All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All ‖ briberie and iniustice shall bee blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce, so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To *labour and to be content with that a man hath is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no

want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better is it to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall bee accursed. 11 Of euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vsed. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needie, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued tenne, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shal perish, and their posterity shal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall be borne to a curse, and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth, shal returne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shal be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of golde.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profite is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therfore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to reteine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother; and of a lie before a prince and a mightie man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people, of vnfaithfull dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to bee ouerbusie with his maid, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speaches before friends, and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not bee ashamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou bee truely learned, and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when thee is young, lest shee passe away the floure of her age, and being maried, lest thee should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest she should misbehaue her self: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women, wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes which the Almightie Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

‖ Or, of thy partners breath.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, dateles sir.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.
* Chap. 25.23.
* Gen. 3.6
‖ Or, wickednesse.
‖ Or, the highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reueleth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 14. 41.Esai. 25.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can hee bee diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works! and that a man may see, euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heauen and earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious & wonderful.* 29 *Yet God himselfe in his power and wisdome is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious shew,

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, Vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, breathing out fiery vapors, and sending foorth bright beames it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, he stayed his course.

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gene. 1.14. Psal. 104.19.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the Holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Gene. 9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen aboue with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

* Esa. 40.22.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist comming *speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat refresheth.

23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth the Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueil thereat.

25 *For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 Wee may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his works.

29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are hid yet greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his works:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men:* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 16 *Abraham,* 22 *Isaac,* 23 *and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing:

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be which haue no memorial, *Who are perished as though they had neuer been, and are become as though they had neuer been borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most high, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore hee assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherite from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did hee establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moyses, & of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man which found fauor in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words hee caused the wonders to cease, and hee made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life, and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood, among the people, † hee beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as hee went there might be a * sound, and a noise made, that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breastplate of iudgement, and with Vrim, and Thummim.

11 With twisted skarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Iewseller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherin was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the testimonies, and enforme Israel in his lawes. *Deut. 17 10. and 24.5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans and Abirams side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. *Numb. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: hee did wonders vpon them, to consume them with the fierie flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance: *Numb. 17.8.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people hee had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. *Deu. 10. 12. and 18.10.

23 * The thirde in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe; and made reconciliation for Israel. *Numb. 25.12,13. 1. mac. 2. 54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuarie, and of his people, and that he and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosuah, 9 Of Caleb, 13 Of Samuel.

IESUS the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the sauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that he might set Israel in their inheritance. *Numb. 27.18. deut. 34. 9. Ioth. 1. 2. & 12. 7.

2 * How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? *Ioth. 10. 12,13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord him-

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mightie power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mightie one.

7 In the time of Moyses also, hee did a worke of mercie, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb. 26.65. deut.35. 36. 8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honie.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie be blessed.

* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place: and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

*1.Sam. 2.10. and 16.19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mightie Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered *the sucking lambe.

*1.Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And hee destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe hee made *protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam. 28.18,19. 20 And after his death he *prophesied & shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voice from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities. 23 Of his end and punishment.

*2.Sam. 23.1. AND after rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖ Or, he smote lions. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

*1.Sam. 17.34. *1.Sam. 17.49, 50,51. 4 *Slew hee not a giant when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his had with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mightie warrier, and set vp the horne of his people

6 ‖ So the people honoured him with *ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.

7 For he destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the *Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melodie, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 Hee beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy *songs and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst *gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 *Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leane off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posteritie of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who *caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, & his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee?

5 * Who

5 * Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who annointedſt kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him.

9 * Who was taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fierce horſes.

10 Who ‖ waſt ordeined * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords indgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: ſo, whileſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and * after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled, and caried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing vnto God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, ‖ and brought in water into the midſt thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauaill.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, & ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the Holy one heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias,* 4 *Of Dauid and Ezekias,* 6 *Of Ieremie,* 8 *Of Ezechiel.* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeddec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecary: it is ſweet as hony in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banket of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were deſectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the king of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory vnto a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen city of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreetes deſolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias.

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets, let the memoriall be bleſſed, and let their bones flourith againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 * So was Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Nehemias, whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoth, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto ¶ Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray.* 27 *The concluſion.*

SImon * the high Prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the ſea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 He tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the floure of roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, & as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire & incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſel of beaten gold, ſet with all maner of precious ſtones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tre which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clo-

‖ *Or, borne.*

*2. Kings 25.9.

[Or, by the hand of Ieremie.

*Ier.38.6

*Ier.1.5.

*Ezek. 1.3.15.

*Eze.13. 11. and 38.11.16. & 46.12. hag 2 24 ezra 3.2.

[Or, did good.

*Eze.13. 13 and 38.22.

*Zac.3.1 ezra.3.2. hag.1.12. and 2.3

*Neh.7.1

*Gen.5. 24.hebr. 11.5

¶ Gen.41 44.and 42.6. and 45.8.

*Gen.5.3 & 11.10.

*2.Mac. 3.4.

*1.Kings 7.23.

†*Or,the houſe of the valle.*

clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portion out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Lebanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblation of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, ‖ he might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty;

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten forthwith the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worshipp their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse ye the God of all, which only doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall bee strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduersaries:

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the ‡ teeth of them that were ready to deuour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

4 From the choaking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue: my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere vnto the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe mee: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I call'd vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the day of my trouble, and in the day of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time; therefore will I giue thanks and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which was good, so shall I not bee confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shal I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes were wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim king of Iudea, and in the eares of the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a liue collection of money according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time when hee receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siuer vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caryed away Iechonias, and the princes, and the captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And yee shall read this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moyses his seruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheleſſe we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda;

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moyses.

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to bee as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus wee † were cast downe and not exalted, because wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. † *Greeke, were beneath and not aboue.*

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plague are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched euer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day. * Dan. 9.15.

12 O Lord our God wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is

†Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel. †called by thy Name.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs, bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to vs, and heare vs.

*Deut. 26. 15. esa. 63. 15.

17 *Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise

*Psa. 6. 5. and 115. 17. esa. 38. 18, 19.

nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

† Greeke, spirit of life.

19 *Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the

*Dan. 9. 20.

righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings:

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

*Ier. 27. 7, 8.

21 *Thus saith the Lord, bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land which I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth and the voice of ioy: the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall bee desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets: namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they dyed in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leu. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15.

29 *If ye will not heare my voyce, surely †this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter

† Greeke, this great swarme.

them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare mee because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of

§ Or, come to themselues.

their captiuities, they shall §remember themselues;

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare:

32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name,

† Greeke, backe.

33 And returne from their stiffe †necke and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall bee lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished:

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch wrote and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for *we

* Greeke, we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare Israel the commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisedom:

13 For if thou haddest walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out * her place? or who hath

* Greeke, his

come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the aire, and they that hoorded vp siluer and golde wherein men trust, & made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor layd hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Canaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the Sauthours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding:

none

none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure golde?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: hee that prepareth the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he called them, they say, Here we bee, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him:

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedom which was commended in the former Chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were solde to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God coming vpon you, she said; Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Cõmandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse. ‖ *Or, of his discipline in righteousnes.*

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuitie of my sons and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackecloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes. ‖ *Or, prosperitie.* ‖ *Or, in the time of mine affliction.*

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour. * Psal. 116.2. & 137.7.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies. ‖ *Or, my dearling.*

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and crie vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee towards the East, and beholde the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the Holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground ‖ Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captiuity is sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon, the vanity of whose idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, yee shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchadonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Esa.44. 8,9,10. & 46.5.7. psal. 115. 4.wisd. 13.10. 4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise bee like to strangers, neither bee ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests conuey from their gods gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlot, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of golde, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they bee couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death maketh offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so is it with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, thorow the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes, with bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more than themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads fly bats, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the golde that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues, neither if they be bowed downe; can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ giftes before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads:

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with golde and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods: when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him and intreate Bel, that hee may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand,

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passe by, lie with him, shee reprocheth her fellow, that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or sayd that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that came after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priestes consult with themselues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and golde; it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with golde or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or golde, able to escape either from theeues or robbers;

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods; or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone and Starres, beeing bright, and sent to doe their office, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth, is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner the ‖ wind bloweth in euery countrey. ‖ *Or, the same wind.*

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods; by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall be a reproach in the countrey. ‖ *Or, purple and bright.*

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The

they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the Holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comlinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head, of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground ỹ Israel may go safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of their captiuity is shewe. 3 The place whereto they were caried, a Babylon: the vanitie of whose idolos and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, yee shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchadonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Esa.44. 8,9,10. & 46.5.7. psal. 115. 4.wisd. 13.10. 4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise bee like to strangers, neither bee ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue it is polished by the workman, and they themselues are guilded and layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests conuey from their gods gold & siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof vnto the ‖ common harlot, and decke them as men with garments, [ing] gods of siluer, and gods of golde, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they bee couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, thorow the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery [side vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes, with bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more than for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the Temple:

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit bates, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the golde that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues, neither if they be bowed downe; can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ giftes before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods, feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads:

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with golde and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods: when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them?

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him and intreate Bel, that hee may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand,

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leane them; for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passe by, lie with him, shee reproacheth her fellow, that shee was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her corde broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or sayd that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them can neuer continue long; how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priestes consult with themselues where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and golde: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong beeing vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with golde or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or golde, able to escape either from theeues or robbers;

58 Whose gold and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods; or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone and Starres, beeing bright, and sent to doe their office, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth, is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner the ‖ wind bloweth in euery countrey. ‖ Or, the same wind.

62 And when God commandeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world, they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed, nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to Iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen, nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they; for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to be no gods; by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall be a reproace in the countrey. ‖ Or, purple and bright.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ The

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place. [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew: to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabucodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherwith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

* Psal. 25.10.

4 In all the things which thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, wee are become a shame, and a reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanul thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised; That thou wouldest multiplie their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face,

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous works, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed:

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth about the furnace, fortie and nine cubites.

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

26 And made the mids of the furnace as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy holy and glorious Name, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory; and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise him and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O yee Sunne and Moone, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O yee starres of heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and deaw, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O ye winter and Summer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O yee nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee whales and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all ye ſoules of the faire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Greeke heauen.
58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O yee ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, ſaints
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, graue
66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.
67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

1 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Ioſuna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to bee condemned for adultery, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wicke dneſſe came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſire to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her:

13 And the one ſaid vnto the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhee went in † as before, with two maids onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Or, as yeſterday, and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring mee oyle and waſhing balls, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou

thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on every side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loud voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuy doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death;

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commaunded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, & all that saw her wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And shee weeping looked vp toward heauen for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and said: O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die: whereas I neuer did such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:

46 Who cryed with a loude voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye Sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, & I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, hee called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, vnder a † masticke tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loud voyce, and praised God, who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses they did vnto them, in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF †BEL and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Greeke, Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels priests is discouered by Daniel.* 27 *and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped.* 33 *Daniel is preserued in the lions denne.* 42 *The king doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.*

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friendes.

3 Now the Babylonians had an Idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with handes, but the liuing God who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraigntie ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing God? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, bee not deceiued, for this is but clay within, & brasse without, and did neuer * eat or drinke any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, & called for his priests and said vnto them, If yee tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues & children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will suffer death, or els Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king set meate before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priestes with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table and cryed with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the priestes with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ *Some adde this title. Of the Dragon.*

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, hee liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ *Or, Behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and hee hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lyons denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcases, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ *Or, two flames.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ *Or, fold.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carie the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, who is in the lyons denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne. * Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee. * 1. Kings 17. 4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred mee, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF IVDA when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed, who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning toward sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe hast promised repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners, that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaues, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord forgiue mee, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth: For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnes: for thou wilt saue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, neither take my breath*

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honorable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crowns [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundred and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greckes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since wee departed from them † wee haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were solde to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus; hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee King of Egypt

‖ *Or, Chittim.*

‖ *Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.*

‖ *Or, kingdomes which became, &c*

† *Greeke, that hee dieth.*

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundred forty and thirde yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of golde, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke alſo the ſilver and the gold, and the precious veſſels: alſo hee tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

24 And when he had taken all away he, went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael in every place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the marriage chamber was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe Collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit, for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the city, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and walles thereof on every ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on every ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuarie was laide waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto Idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the ſtrange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple, and that they ſhould profane the Sabbaths and feſtiuall dayes,

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people,

47 Set vp altars and groues, and chappels of Idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all manner of vncleanneſſe and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land;

53 And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundred fourty and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the altar, and builded idole-altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, the kings commaundement was that they ſhould put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commaundement, they put to death certaine women that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats and that they might not prophane the holy couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 42 Hee ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to idoles in his preſence, and the kings meſſenger alſo. 34 Hee and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 Hee dyeth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes.

In 46 and

Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

Or, And they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes in euery place of ſuccour.

The kings commandements put him to death.

Greeke, that had circumciſed their children.

66 *and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.*

‖*Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Iarib from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin:*

IN those dayes ‖ aroſe Mattathias the ſon of Iohn the ſonne of Simeon, a Priest of the ſonnes of Iarib from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin:

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan, ‖ called Caddis:

‖ From Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.

3 Simon called Thaſi:

4 Iudas who was called Maceabeus:

5 Eleazar called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖*Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

‖*Gadde Aaron, or Abaron.*

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman ſhee is become a bondſlaue.

‖*Or, holy thing.*

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beautie and our glory is laide waſte, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe: Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt, and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem; ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhal be honoured with ſiluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to this his commandements:

20 Yet will I and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the Altar which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement:

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſsioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the city with a loud voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the law, and maintaineth the couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgment, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there;

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem in the city of Dauid, that certaine men who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wildernes:

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaide vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come forth and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, We wil not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed.

36 Howbeit they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath; and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias, and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another, If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickely roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight againſt him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution, ioyned themſelues vnto them, & were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote finners in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, & the worke proſpered in their hand,

48

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither ‡ suffered they the ſtriuer to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias ſhould die, he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therfore my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their ‡ time, ſo ſhall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

53 *Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 *Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood.

55 *Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

56 *Caleb, for bearing witneſſe before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of Lyons.

61 And thus conſider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him ſhall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a ſinfull man, for his glory ſhall be doung and wormes.

63 To day hee ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my ſonnes bee valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: hee ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and ſtrong euen from his youth vp: let him bee your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you, all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompenſe fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So hee bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundred fourty and ſixth yeare, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him.* 54 *He and his fall to faſting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

THen his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with chearefulneſſe the battell of Iſrael.

3 So he gaue his people great honour, and put on a breaſtplate as a gyant, and girt his warre-like harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſt with his ſword.

4 In his actes he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his prey:

5 For hee purſued the wicked, and ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, becauſe ſaluation proſpered in his hand.

7 He grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went through the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that he was renowmed vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh. † *Gr. gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte, out of Samaria to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, hee went forth to meet him, and ſo hee ſmote him, and ſlew him: many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoiles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He ſaid, I will get mee a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who diſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoſte of ſ vngodly to help him, and to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas; How ſhall we be able being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered, * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company: *1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chron. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ againſt vs † in much pride and iniquitie to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoile vs. ‖ *Or, vpon vs.* † *Gr. in multitude of pride, or cunning, and iniquity.*

21 But we fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be yee not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as hee had left off ſpeaking, hee leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte was ouerthrown before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were ſlain about eight hundred men of them: and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines. † *Gr. in the going downe.*

25 Then begannne the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them;

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation, wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened all his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yere, commanding them to be ready whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and ‖ that tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention and plague which he brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the lawes which had beene of old time,

30 He feared ‖ that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a able man, and one of the blood royal, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his son Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem:

35 To wit, that hee should send an army against them to destroy and roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch ‖ his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreyes.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, a power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercie and compasion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse: there was none of her children that went in or out, the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Whereforethe Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voice toward heauen, saying; What shall wee doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and the Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in a readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, than to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 24 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias 45 Hee purifieth downe the altar which the heathen had prophaned, and fenceth vp a new, and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himself remoued, & the valliant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night to the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for (said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed him-

† Gr. or at euery need.
† Gr that the colle Elours of tribute in the countrey were few.
‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes.
† Gr th t he should not haue.
† Gr. a citie of his kingdome
‖ Or, strangers.
‖ Or, of strangers.

elfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed and compaſſed round about with horſemen, and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither bee yee afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered at the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if perchance the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 That all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, ſounded with trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit, all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine, of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte, from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe wordes, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents (for the ſmoke that was ſeene, declared what was done:)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe thing, were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: for it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of warre, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that hee might ouerthrow them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with tenne thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man, by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and ganeſt the hoſt of ſtrangers into the hands of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer; * 1 Sam. 17.50,51

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen. * Or, Philiſtines. * 1 Sam. 14.13,14

32 Make them to be of no courage, and caſt the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fal away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. † Greeke, melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, & let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited, let vs goe vp to cleanſe and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, prepare.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the Altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe;

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarame with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight, againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill hee had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe the Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law.

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offrings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet to ſhew what ſhould bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: * Exod. 20.25. deut. 27. 5. and Ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke, they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore, they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ ſpread out the vailes, and finiſhed all the workes which they begun to make. ‖ Or, ſpred abroad. She hangings or hanged vp the vailes

52 Now on the fiue & twentieth day of the ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of Caſleu) in the

hundreth fourty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Lawe, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Look at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight daies, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖ Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ Or, dedicated.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

‖ Or, made doores for them.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel, ordeined that the daies of the dedication of the Altar should bee kept in their season from yere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it, and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephraim for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

‖ Or, Arabathene, or, Arabattan, or Arabetine.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had bene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the waies.

‖ Or, malice ‖ Or, Hamam. Gen. 36 37. num. 33. 3, 32.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him, and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema:

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs.

11 And they are prepared to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled; Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea, all our brethren that were in the place of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyre and Sidon, and all Galile of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galile, for I and Ionathan my brother will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captains of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it;

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoile he tooke.

23 And those that were in Galilee and in Asotis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse.

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, and Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim; (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against morrow they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the city, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they looked, and beheld, there was an innumerable people

ring ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound;

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that bee round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, & they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for he will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne country, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to bee made throughout the hostes, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed through the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordane, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea. ‖ *Or, were hindmost.* *Num.10.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace. 25. ‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais, ‖ *Peace offrings.*

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deedes which they had done. *Ioseph.* *Act.12.* 12.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them. † *Greeke, to meete them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, and thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giue vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowmed in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof rounde about. † *Greeke, daughters*

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly. † *Greeke, strangers.*

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into § land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 & confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 50 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 Hee besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that

Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowmed for riches, ſiluer and golde.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſtplates, and ‖ sheilds which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned firſt among the Grecians had left there.

‖ Or, ſheelds.
‖ Or, armour.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one who brought in tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed:

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high wals as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the king heard theſe words, hee was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of golde, and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſigner, to the end ‖ hee ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nourith him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, hee ſhould take his ſonne. Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, hee ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it bee ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation, beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo, and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickely, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe:

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of the armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercied in battell.

31 Theſe went thorow Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre, but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſte coward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thouſand men armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with diuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him,

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpred vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on ſafely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and

and the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie fiue hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the ende hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name.

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, hee crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ſtraight Iudea and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura, he made peace: for they came out of the city, becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yere of reſt to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engins, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines againſt their engines, and held them battel a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that hee might be king.)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes. as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the princes were content: wherefore hee ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to bee maſter of the city. So hee fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would bee high Prieſt and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated of Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt and reigned there. ‖ Tripolis Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.

2 And as hee intred into the † place of his anceſtors, ſo it was that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias, to bring them vnto him. † Greeke, houſe of the kingdome of his fathers.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let mee not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas & his brethren haue ſlain all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them, with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, & came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice. ‖ Or, Officers, gouernors, chiefe men or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſſidians were the firſt among the children of Iſrael that ſought peace of them.

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron is come with this armie, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote.

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them. * Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † Greeke, iudgement.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had

ſlaine

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayde him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hart in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖goe forth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemie.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, made the countrey

‖Or, were grown very strong.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

†Gr. to abide the.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceably.

28 Let there bee no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men that I may † see you in peace.

†Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, hee was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖Caphar-salama.

†Greeke, meet Iudas in battell.

‖Or Caphar-salama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, [and the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to bee called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

* 2. King. 19. 35. Isa. 37. 36 &c. Eccl. 48. 22. 2. Mac. 8, 19.

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that hee was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖they pursued after them a dayes iourney, from Adasa vnto Gasera, ‖sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖Or, fled

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, & brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.*
24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them:

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖Or, Gaules

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience, they had conquered ‖all that place (though it were very far from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖Citims, with others that list vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖Or, Cittims

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their

their wiues, and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, & pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroied and brought vnder their dominion all other kingdomes and yles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relyed vpon them, they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might bee well ordered,

16 And that they committed the gouernment to one man euery yeer, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them.

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſawe that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Reme (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you to make a confederacy and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe, and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of the peace and confederacie.

23 Good ſucceſſe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer; the ſword alſo and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenants without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall help them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals bee giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes: but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, If hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee, wee will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and he is ſlaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place,* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea, the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ‖ ſlew much people.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other armie to bee ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more then eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, hee was ſore troubled in mind and much diſtreſſed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, hee ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they deherted him, ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able; Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the forewarde were all mightie men.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere to the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who

† *Or, hee added or proceeded ſo ſend.*

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

‖ *Or, Berrothe, 10. ſand.*

† *We follow here the Romane copie.*

† *Or, let vs not, leaſt any iuſt cauſe behind vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him, hard at the heeles from behinde.

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which hee did, and his greatnesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖them.

‖Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke †vengeance of them, and ‡vsed them despitefully.

†Or, executed them. ‡Or, mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe foorth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar,

‖Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, hee came neere to Iordane with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

Iosephus lib. 13. c. 1. & 2. Maccab. 5. 25.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friendes the Nabbathites that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

‖Or, Medaba.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, & great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth and his friendes and brethren, to meete them with ‖ drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖Or, Iohn

40 Then Ionathan and those that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, & made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordane.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the banks of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our lines, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Iordane on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but hee turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and swam ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordane vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a †thousand men.

† Two thousand. Ant. 13. c. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem and ‖repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did he strengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres)

‖ Or, built. Ioseph. de Bell. Iud. lib. 1. c. 2. Ant. lib. 13. c. 1.

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also the † citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† Gr. cities.

53 Besides, hee tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the country for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as hee began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that hee could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

55 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued hee, and came with a great hoste,

hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchiefe about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernesſe, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And hee ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was confuſed by them, and they afflicted him ſore; For his counſell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as hee ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, & deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing hee accepted, and did according to his demands, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan:* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus* 62 *Ionathan vſed for by him, and much honoured,* 75 *and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went forth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words ſo as he magnified him.

4 For, ſaid he, let vs firſt make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that wee haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that hee might aide him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Inſomuch as euery one left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura, certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the commandements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble acts which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured;

16 Hee ſaid, Shall wee finde ſuch another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day wee ordaine thee to be the high Prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend (and therewithall hee ſent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very ſory, and ſaid;

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them wordes of encouragement, [and promiſe them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He ſent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompenſe you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto mee to receiue for the third part of the ſeed, and the halfe of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria, and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne daies, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall bee giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vies of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuarie, expences shall bee giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolemie king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countreys;

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will bee thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou diest returne into the land of thy fathers, and sattest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundreth threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more than that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him, of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefest friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, of

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the go-

uernour

uenour of Coelosyria his Generall, who Gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone lifteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproached, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with mee is the power of the cities.

72 Aſke and learne who I am, & the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee, that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not bee able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, hee went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thouſand horſemen, with a great hoſte of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithal ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, becauſe hee had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him, for they had compaſſed in his hoſte, and caſt darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the ſenemies horſes were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoll temple for ſafetie.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoſte, and encamped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſieged the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan: 62 his exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte, like the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhippes, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolome entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they tolde the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent that hee might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged. †Greeke, ſtaid.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Wherenpon hee ſent Ambaſſadors vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe hee was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his head, the ſe crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolome brought foorth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fledde into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolome.

18 King Ptolome alſo dyed the third day after, †Gr. and and † they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another. thoſe that were in the holds were ſlain

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the tower that was in Ieruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it. of thoſe that were in the holds.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and tolde him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when hee heard, hee was angry, and immediatly remooving, hee came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when hee heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill:

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the king, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him;

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and hee promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner:

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes ſendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs: becauſe of their good will towards vs.

‖ Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8. 34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne-taxes, which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall bee reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that you make a copie of theſe things, and let it bee deliuered vnto Ionathan and ſet vpon the holy Mount, in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part before, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes: For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me, for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the citie, the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the citie the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gate many ſpoiles that day and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefites which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went forth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe

helpe him, and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out, wherefore hee laid siege vnto it, and burned the ‖suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the country vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖remooue him out of the countrey;

64 Hee went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it, a long season, and shut it vp.

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, & then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine; who hauing layed men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled:

70 Insomuch that there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, hee put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fledde, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there was slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ionathan renueth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius ridding to surprize Ionathan, flee away for feare.* 33 *Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea,* 48 *and ouerthrowes by the ayd of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme, and renewe the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon that the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest, from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy heere vnder-written doeth specifie. ‖ *Areus, looke Ios. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassadour that was sent honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship. ‖ *Or, kinred. Ios. Ant.*

9 Therefore wee also, albeit wee need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy Bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest wee should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, for so much as the kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as wee are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commaunded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters ‖ which Onias sent. ‖ *Reade out of Ios which Areus sent to Onias.*

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity. † *Greeke, peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our ambassadour] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore;

25 He remoued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite to enter ‖ his countrey. ‖ *Or, to set foot in his countrey, or to inuade his countrey.*

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: also hee sent forth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 And when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan,

and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they ‖ kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabathæans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence hee turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and hee came were to shewal of the brook toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephala, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king: that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him.

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Gr. left two thousand in Galile.*

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made Captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 23 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 46 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it.

2 And saw that the people was in greater trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together.

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loude voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were there in, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the king's treasure,

treasure, concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundreth talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at libertie he may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroyed it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherfore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, hee slew Ionathan, who was buryed there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also builte a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stones behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And to these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon builte vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace:

† Greeke, to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednes, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with Songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Lawe, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the country, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, so make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three & twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuentie and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his son was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they ‖ kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 9.* *they went*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning, for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† *Ios. Gr. Nabathe-ans, or Zabathe-ans.*

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence hee turned aside to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the tower and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together to build vp the citie, ‖ forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and hee came were to shewal of the brook toward the East.*

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephala, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Triphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king: that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit hee was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore hee sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meet him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him.

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, and the rest of the strong holdes, and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† *Gr. left two thousand in Galile,*

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another and went closet together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made Captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 46 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it.

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuarie, the battels also and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loude voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absalom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were there in, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas wee haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the king's treasure

treasure, concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundreth talents of siluer, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at libertie he may not reuolt from vs, and wee will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroyed it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherfore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, hee slew Ionathan, who was buryed there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stones behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother, and for his four brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the Sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iurie, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and layed vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did was to spoile:

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner:

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders, and nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which you sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and we are ready to make stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers, to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight, or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there bee peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the Gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon encamped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles with their wiues and children, and cryed with a loude voice, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace:

† *Greeke, to giue them his right hand.*

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednes, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred into it with Songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Lawe, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

[Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three & twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuentie and one yeere, with thanksgiuing and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple, that was by the towre, he made stronger then it was, and there bee dwelt himselfe, with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his son was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his acts is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia, & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, & brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie, and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara, and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which hee tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till the ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase; and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

[‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far a Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein;

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship & league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we are glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie:

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yere, being the third yere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 For so much as oftentimes there haue been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuarie, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer he fortified Ioppe, which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therfore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour & chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hand, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy places.

37 But he placed the Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the city, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood according to these things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honored him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Ma

42 Moreouer, that he should bee their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold:

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should bee set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place;

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee laide vp in the treasurie, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and states to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy him.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King sent letters from the yles of the sea vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation and to the people of the Iewes greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of straine souldiers together, and prepared a nauie of warre:

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue wasted it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate.

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the kings before me graunted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them be free: and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and kept in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the king, it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and the Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and fourteenth yeere went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the sea side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and royned ships close to the towne on the sea side, hee vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul for the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our frinds and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound.

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes and Arsaces,

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene,

24 And the copy therof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, †assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon that he could neither goe out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also and golde, and much armour.

27 Nenertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, & the

10. Arathes,
Or, Samplaces.
Or, Basilis.
† Greeke, bringing his force to it.
‖ Or, except the borders,
&c.
‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

cupboard of gold, and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them: Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and the glory of Simon, and all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, & to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end, that issuing out, they might make out-roades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus.* 11 *The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon, and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *Iohn is sought for,* 22 *and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day sought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of sufficient age: Be ye instead of me, and my brether, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betweene them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraide to go ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed ouer after him.

7 [That done] he deuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ¶ So they fledde euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Indea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and golde.

12 For hee was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and therupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yere, the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Dosus, which he had built, made them a great banket; howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew them and his two sons, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing he committed a great treachrie, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn: and to the † tribunes hee sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and golde for rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when hee heard, hee was sore astonished: So he laide hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, his warres and worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings:

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ T

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hidden in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, & a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from ỹ holy land & kingdom

8 And burnt the porch, & shed innocent blood Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flour, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were in Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a king.

12 For hee cast them out that fought within the holy citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia and the army with him that seemed inuincible they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea Priests,

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry:

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and hee was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like tunder bolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote of their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire off the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water;

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laide on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinckle the wood, & the things laide thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious king:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely Iust, Almighty and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with prid doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moyses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were ledde away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing, but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremie the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Neemias and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in fiue bookes.* 25 *And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.*

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified.

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and golde, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted hee them, that the Lawe should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to go with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyses climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, & the Arke, & the altar of incense, & so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place it shall be vnknowen, vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shewe them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon, desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the hol. gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † Wee hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As hee promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen, into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouerranne the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the lawes which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the varietie of the matter;

25 Wee haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat and watching

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others; yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines.

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point & goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the storie.

31 But to vse breuitie, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story, onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon witnesseth what treasure are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts.

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenewes, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And tolde him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable: and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 And when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was

† *Or now God it is that auaileth all his people, and vnder the heritage and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we haue in God that he will shortly &c.*

told, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Hierusalem, and had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not, as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed hee entred into order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the altar in their Priests Vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour declared the inward agonie of his mind:

17 For the man was compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, & the ‖ feare of the high Priest being in such an agonie:

22 Then they called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power, caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him were astonished at the power of God, and fainted and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparel, who stood by him one either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse, but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speachlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then streightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that hee would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement the same yong men, in the same clothing appeared and stood before Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seene with his eies.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee scape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and hee beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, stell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

3 Thus

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the city, and rendred his owne nation, and were so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction murther was committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius as being the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice;

5 He went to the king, not to bee an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to bee high Priest:

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue eightie talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen; and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus who went ambassador to Rome for amitie and aid, he tooke away, & putting downe the gouernments which were according to the law, he brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profanenesse of Iason that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest;

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth.

‖ *Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst.*

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fifth yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

† *Gr. who were religious embassadors.*

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon y sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

‖ *Or, in derision.*

21 Now when Apallonius the sonne of Manasthes was sent vnto Egypt, for y ‖ *coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem;

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine necessarie matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence of the king, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the hie Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother, Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to y kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him the right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moued to pitie, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith hee tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, leading him thorow the whole citie vnto that very place, where hee had committed impietie against Onias, y there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment as hee had deserued.

39 Now

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of golde being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man far gone in yeares, no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind:

47 Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe; and those poore men, who if they had tolde their cause, yea before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment:

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to bee honourably buried,

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were of power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickednes of Iason.* 11 *The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.* 15 *The spoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.*

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space of almost fourtie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, encountring and running one against another, with shaking of shields and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumor as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the Lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ *Or, executioner.*

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted: whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and olde, making away of men, women and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fortie thousand were slaine in the conflict, and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey being his guide,

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrappedin many sinnes, this man assoone as hee had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuertheleſſe God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie: so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple a thousand & eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste vnto Antiochia, weening in his pride to make ‖ land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there.

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus, and beſides Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ringleader Apollonius with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women, and the yonger ſort.

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem and pretending peace, did forbeare til the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlew great multitudes

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernes, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fedde on herbes continually, leſt they ſhould bee partakers of the pollution.

† Greek. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

5 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Crueltie vpon the people, and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king ſent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God.

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they § did deſire that dwelt in the place.

§ Out of 2. lib. 12. cap. 7. or as they were.

3 The comming of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices:

† Greek Gretians.

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that read this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but foorthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punith, till they bee come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs:

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs: and though hee puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chooſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behooued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if hee did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king:

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his auncient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy Lawe made, and giuen by God: Therefore he anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid hee, in any wiſe to diſſemble: whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould be deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch a one, as mine age requireth;

28 And leaue a noteable example to ſuch as be yong to die willingly, and courageouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had ſayd theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that ledde him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, fooliſh.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by beeing beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day; because they would not eate of swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first, saide thus, What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commaunded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maymed in all his members, he commaunded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to bee fried in the panne, and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But hee answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life; but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, & that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously; These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him, marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, sayd, Bee not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God, Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou † that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speach whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manner. O my sonne, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths, in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, & of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God.

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that

that hee would ſpeedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God:

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this bee enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous ieaſts, and the extreame torcures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas gathereth an hoſt.* 9 *Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners.* 16 *Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight:* 28 *and diuideth the ſpoiles.* 30 *Other enemies are alſo defeated:* 35 *And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple, profaned of vngodly men:

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie ſore defaced, and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch prinie attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, he ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him alſo he ioyned Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tributs of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenante he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſix thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid hee, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt down both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred ſourſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts.

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the help of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned:

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding prayſe, and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the maymed, and the widowes and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who ſought againſt them, they ſlew

slew about twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided among themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom hee made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid-land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, tolde abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *Hee is striken with a sore disease.* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonor out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For hee had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened, vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his charet man to driue without ceasing, & to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him, For he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remedilesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe, that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the sea, (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horseliter, shewing foorth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles hee liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore beeing plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words: It is meet to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to bee cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices: ‖ Or, Athenians.

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him therefore despairing of his health he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, conteining the forme of a supplication after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health and prosperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour and good will: Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 But considering that euen my father at what time hee led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the ende that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left might not be troubled:

25 Againe considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth. ‖ Or, commander of forces.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remem-

ber

ber the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died hee a miſerable death in a ſtrange country in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the temple.* 14 *Gorgias vexeth the Iewes.* 16 *Iudas winneth their holds.* 29 *Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited.* 35 *Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.*

NOw Maccabeus and his companie, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen hath built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long before they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches & faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute, and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

13 Whereupon beeing accuſed of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed vnto Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that hee poiſoned himſelfe, and died.

‖ Or, ſtrong places.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nourith warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would bee their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wanne the holds, and beat off all that fought vpon the wal, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioſeph, and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with them, who were inow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds more then twenty thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heades, and gyded their loines with ſackecloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and beſought him to be merciſull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the law declareth

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes: with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings, againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindneſſe, and full of trouble they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footmen] twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong

stronghold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresses courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twentie young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger, because of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the army, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes, 22 of the king vnto Lyſias, 27 and to the Iewes. 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings † protector and couſin, who alſo managed the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, he came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere:

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

5 So he came to Indea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that hee beſieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 Then Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before him on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce thorow wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footmen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe he had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that he would perſwade the king that he muſt needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, beeing carefull of the common good, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn, and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered mee the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the perſourmance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meete to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I indeauour to bee a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from mee, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well, The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting. ‖ Or, Dioſcorei.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that wee ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and wee haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires. ‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the Counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declareth vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart, ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kinde of

meates, and lawes as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well: In the hundreth fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadors of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch

37 Therefore send some with speed, that we may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 11 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *Hee maketh peace with the Arabians.* 16 *and taketh Casps.* 22 *Timotheus army is ouerthrowen.*

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernors of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Gennius also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commaunded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, hee came against those murderers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backward, ‖ as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with purpose to return.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them;

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fourty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side, by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went ‖ to about to make a bridge to a certain strong citie, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put their trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely toward them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words as were not to bee spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles.

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had dispatched anything, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about some thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them ‖ ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twentie thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion, (for the towne was hard to beseige, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the streitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terrour, through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus & Sosipater, whom he beseought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many wordes, that hee would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saiuing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slue fiue and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoste towards Epheron, a strong city, wherein Lysias abode, and a great

great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great proviſion of engines, and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, & entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be kindly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of weekes approaching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went forth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of warre, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Baccenors company, who was an horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, fell vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when he would haue taken the curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia coming vpon him, ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas calleth vpon the Lord, that hee would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee beganne in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loud voice, and making vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came into the citie Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following, (as the vſe had been) Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by their Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides that, the noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, ſeeing as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offring, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had been ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that hee perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that dyed godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might bee deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night ſlayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpoſe is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundreth fourtie and ninth yere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lyſias his protector and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and tenne thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus not for the ſafegard of the country, but becauſe hee thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus mind againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the king that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fiftie cubites high, full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſins about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, hee receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughtie mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not ſuffer the people, that had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. [Or had had a litle reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commaunded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being a part with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea, and get the citie to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the country, and the common weale, he camped by Modin: [Or, Lord

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victorie is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about

foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with him in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip, who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, & dealt kindly with the place,

‖ Ouerbelted.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their Couenants voide.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Razu, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Asidians (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre and are seditious, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being deprived of mine ancestors honor (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrey men: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull of the countrey, and our nation which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes hard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Nenertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therwith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies, so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children; so he married, was quiet, and tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, & considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying, that hee was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 W

28 When this came to Nicanors hearaing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that hee intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauior came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple: and commanded the Priestes that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell, where the man was, whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words hee departed. Then the Priests lift vp their hands toward heauen, and beseeched him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter court, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked, to bee abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickely giuing backe, and a space being made, hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath in him, being inflamed with anger, hee rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of fire, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemie. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his companie were in the stronge places about Samaria, resolued without any danger, to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which hee that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse, aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngratious wretch demanded, if there were a Mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the Seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth: and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtines, determined to set vp a publike mounment of his victory ouer Iudas and them that were with him.

¶ 7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them, from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, hee made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them, not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words; and besides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to bee beleeued, as if it had bene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had beene high Priest a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Wherefore Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the

the young men, they determined not to pitch againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noyſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Iudas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, he ſent for them that were of the Towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of the vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

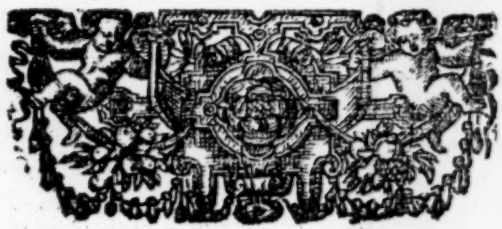
36 And they ordeined all with a common decree in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

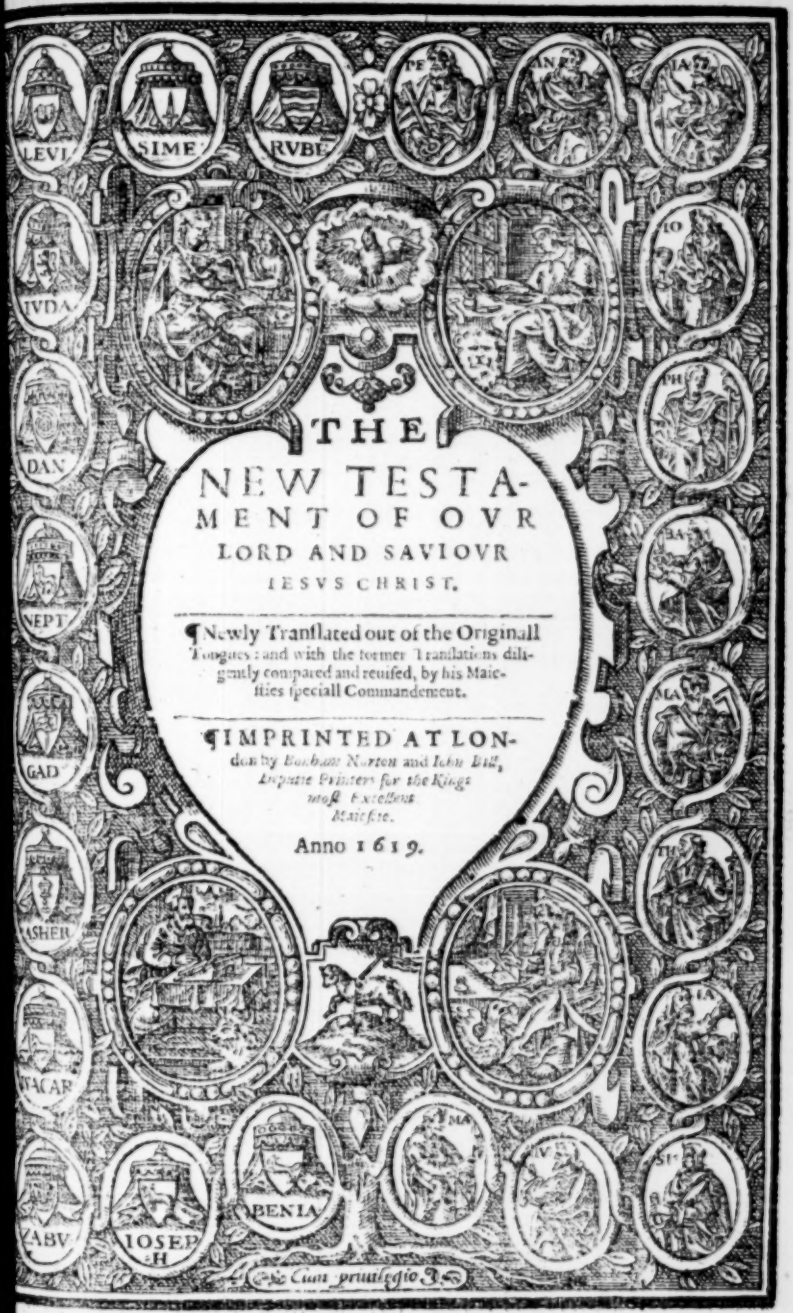
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeach finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.





THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Barham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*, *Ordinarie Printers for the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1619.

Cum privilegio.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING
To S. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begat Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Elind begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now * the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with childe of the holy Ghost,

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of ¶ Lord appeared vnto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

12 And shee shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgine shall be with child, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs) * Esa.7. 14. ‖ Or, *his name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till shee had brought forth her first borne son, and shee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came Wisemen from the East to Ierusalem, * Luke 2.6,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. *Mic.5.2. Ioh.7.42. ‖ Or, feed.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came: and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house: they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, hee tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old, and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herode, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shalbe called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office. life and Baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharises, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leathorne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane;

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 * But when he saw many of the Pharises and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, & with fire:

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus ledde vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fortie dayes and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy City, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * Hee shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee if thou wilt fal' downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came, and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

Mat. 2. 15 * thali, h of the C 16 I light: a dow of 17 ¶ to say. I 18 ¶ saw two his bro fishers. 19 A will ma 20 A lowed I 21 A brethre brother ding the 22 A father, a 23 ¶ in their the king and all t 24 A they ore taken w which w were lun healed t 25 A people, f Hierusal dane.

Christ clering earth, hill, 15 Iam: 2 ye, 33 44 to lo ter perfe

A Nd mou came vnt 2 An saying, 3 * I the kingd 4 Ble shall be c 5 * B the earth 6 Ble after righ 7 Ble taine mer 8 Ble see God. 9 Bles called the 10 * B righteous heauen.

13 And leaning Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nepththali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them that sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that day Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heauen is at hand

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

19 And hee saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the some of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill: 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake. * 1.Pet. 4.14.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you. † Gr. by.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men. * Mar.9. 50.Luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do ‖ men light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushel: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. ‖ The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a pecke.

16 Let your light so shine before men * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 But verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shal teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heauen * Mark.4. 21.Luke 8.16. and 11.33. * 1.Pet. 2.12.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen. * Luke 16.17. * Iam.2. 10.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of olde time, * thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement. ‖ Or, to them. * Exo.20 13 deut. 5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison. * Luke 12.58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shall not commit adultery. * Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery already with her in his heart. * Chap. 18 8.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * mark.9. 47. ‖ Or, doe causethee to offend.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * Deut. 24.1.luk. 16.18.

31 It hath bene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. 1.cor.7. 10.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene
* Exod. 20.7. Leu. 19.12. deut. 5. 11. said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King,

36 Neither shalt thou swere by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire, white or blacke.

* Iames 5.12. 37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

* Exo. 21. 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. 38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on the right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

* Luk. 6. 29 rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

* Deut. 15. 8. 42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

* Leuit. 19 18. 43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene sayd, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie.

* Luke 6. 27. * Luk. 23. 34. actes 7. 60. 44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sonne to rise on the euill and on the good, and seadeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke 6. 32. 46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee layd vp. 24 of seruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ *Or, with* * Rom. 12. 8. ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded* 2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ do not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may bee seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe: for they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. * Ecc. 5.1.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue needeof, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. * Luk. 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. * Mat. 18.35.

15 But if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeere vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, annoint thine head and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where mothe and rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow and steale. * Luk. 12.33. 1. tim. 6.19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your hearts be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will holde to the one, and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon. * Luke 16.13.

25 Therefore, I say vnto you, ¶ Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment? * Luke 12.22. phil. 4.6. 1. pet. 5.7.

26 Behold the foules of the aire, for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite to his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the fielde, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall wee

we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe; sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement: 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges: 7 Exhorteth to prayer: 13 To enter in at the strait gate: 15 To beware of false prophets: 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word, 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

1 Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee meete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and beholde, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast yee your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, & yee shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should do to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruit: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therfore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 13.27. * Psal 6.8

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke. * Luke 6.47.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine: * Mark.1. 22. Luke 4.32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to bee followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffered them to goe into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. * Mark. 1. 40. Luk. 5.12.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tel no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them. * Leuit. 14.4.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, * Luk. 7.2.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall bee healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee, and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee,

thee. And his seruant was healed, in the selfe same houre.

*Mark.1. 29 Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

* Mark.1. 32 Iuke 4 40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

*Esay.53. 4.1.pet. 2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

* Luke 9.57. 18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Mark. 4. 37. luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, & awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Mat 5.1. luk. 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before y time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine:

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the palsie: 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners: 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting: 20 cureth the bloody issue: 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth sight to two blind men: 33 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill: 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, * he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receite of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicans and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not

dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to
se.
5 But when the people were put forth, he went
nd tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.
6 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all
land.
¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind
followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne
vid haue mercy on vs.
8 And when hee was come into the house, the
l men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them,
eue ye that I am able to do this? They said vn-
im Yea Lord.
9 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According
ou faith, be it vnto you.
And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly
ged them, saying. See that no man know it.
But they, when they were departed, spread a-
d his fame in all that countrey.
2 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to
a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.
3 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe
e, and the multitude marueiled, saying, It was
t in deede in Israel.
4 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the de-
uils through the prince of the deuils.
5 * And Iesus went about all the cities and vil-
s teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching
Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sick-
, and euery disease among the people.
6 ¶ * But when hee saw the multitudes, he was
oued with compassion on them, because they
ited and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe ha-
ing no shepherd.
7 Then saith he vnto his disciples, *The harueſt
ly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.
8 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that
e will send forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them charge: teacheth them diuerſe persecutions: 42 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

Nd * when hee had called vnto him his twelue
disciples he gaue them power ‖*against* vncleane
its to cast them out, and to heale all manner of
nesse, and all maner of disease.
Now the names of the twelue Apostles are
se: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and An-
w his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and
his brother,
Philip and Bartolomew, Thomas, and Mat-
w the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus,
Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:
Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who
betrayed him.
These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded
m, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles,
nter ‖ *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house
Israel.
And as ye goe preach, saying, * The kingdome
heauen is at hand:
8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
ast deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.
9 ‖ Prouide neither golde, nor siluer, nor brasse
your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats,
ither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workman is
orthy of his meat.)
11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall
enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide
till ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace
come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace
returne to you.
14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor * Marke
heare your words: when ye depart out of that house 6 11.
or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet. * Acts
15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable 13.51.
for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of
iudgement, then for that citie.
16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the * Luke
midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as Serpents, 10.3.
and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues. ‖ *Or, simple.*
17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you
vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in
their Synagogues.
18 And ye shall bee brought before gouernours
and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them
and the Gentiles.
19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no *Mar.13.
thought, how or what yee shall speake: for it shall 11.Luke
bee giuen you in that same house what yee shall 12.11.
speake.
20 For it is not yee that speake, but the spirit of
your Father which speaketh in you.
21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the bro- * Luke
ther to death, and the father the child: and the chil- 21.16.
dren shall rise vp against their parents, and cause
them to be put to death.
22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names * Marke
sake: *but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saued. 13.13.
23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee
ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Yee shall ‖ *Or, and or finish.*
not ‖ haue gone ouer all the cities of Israel, till the * Luke 6
sonne of man be come. 40. John
24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the 13.16.
seruant aboue his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his
master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue cal-
led the master of the house Beelzebub; how much
more shall they call them of his household?
26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is no- *Mark.4.
thing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, and hid, 22.luk.8.
that shall not be knowen. 17.and
27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake yee 12.2.
in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach * Luke
ye vpon the house tops. 12.4.
28 * And feare not them which kill the body, ‖ *It is in value half a penny farthing, in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny*
but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare
him which is able to destroy both soule and body
in hell.
29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing: * 2. Sam.
and one of them shall not fall on the ground with- 14.11.
out your Father? Acts 27.
30 * But the very haires of your head are all 34.
numbered.
31 Feare yee not therefore, yee are of more value * Luke
then many sparrowes. 12.8.
32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me be- * Mar.8.
fore men, him will I confesse also before my Father 38.luk.9.
which is in heauen. 26.2.tim.
33 * But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, 2.12.
him will I also denie before my Father which is in * Luke
heauen. 12.31.
34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on *Mic.7.6.
earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man at * variance a-
gainst his father, and the daughter against her mo-
ther, and the daughter in law against her mother
in law.

36 And

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

* Luke 14.26. 37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and he that loueth sonne or daughter, more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.24. luk.9.23 38 * And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

mar.8.34 39 * Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and

* Iohn 12.25. he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and

* Luk.10. 16 Iohn 13.20. he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drink vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ testifieth concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe these things which yee doe heare, and see.

* Esa. 35.6. * Esai. 61.1. 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.

6 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in mee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal.3.1 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16 16. ‖ *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.* 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Mal.4.5 * Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wher. * in most of his mightie workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which are exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mighty works which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I * thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all ye that labour, and are heauie laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath: 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind & dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe. 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister & mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne and to eate.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the * law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 Bu

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand, and he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them, that they should not make him knowen;

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying;

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with me, scatteth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All * maner of sinne and blasphemie shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euil speake good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euil man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, that euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, & shall condemne it: * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shal doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The parable of the Sower, and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares.* 31 *of the mustard seed.* 33 *of the leauen.* 44 *of the hidden treasure.* 45 *of the pearle.* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea.* 53 *And how Christ is contemned of his owne Countrimen.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, *so* that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold a sower went forth to sow.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the waies side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched, and because they had not roote, they widered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty folde, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and saide vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing, ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For we ely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But hee that receiued the seed into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he ỹ receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also heareth fruite, and bringeth forth some an hundreth fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blabe was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also,

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harnest: and in the time of harnest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying: * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdom of he auen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake hee not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parables of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them is the deuil. * The harnest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare it, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a nett that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:

e shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
1 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all
e things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.
2 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery scribe
ch is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is
e vnto a man that is an housholder, which bring-
h forth out of his treasure things new and old.
3 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had
shed these parables, he departed thence.
4 *And when he was come into his owne coun-
y, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch
they were astonished, and said, Whence hath
s man this wisedome, and these mightie workes?
5 *Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his
ther called Mary? and his brethren, Iames and
s, and Simon, and Iudas?
6 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence
th this man all these things?
7 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said
to them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue
his owne country, and in his owne house.
8 And he did not many mighty workes there, be-
se of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Herode opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn
ptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a de-
rt place. 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men
th fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 Hee walketh on
e Sea, to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gene-
reth healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of
s garment.*

1 AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the
fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the
ptist, he is risen from the dead, and therfore migh-
y workes ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ * For Herode had laid hold on Iohn, and
ound him, and put him in prison for Herodias
e his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for
e to haue her.
5 And when hee would haue put him to death,
e feared the multitude, * because they counted
m as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the
ughter of Herodias danced before them, and
eased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to giue
m whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother,
id, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: neuertheless for the
ths sake, and them which sate with him at meat,
e commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and
ven to the damosell: and shee brought it to her
other.
12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the bo-
, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence
a ship into a desert place apart, and when the peo-
e had heard thereof, they followed him on foot
out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multi-
ude, and was mooued with compassion toward
em and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples
me to him saying, This is a desert place, and the
me is now past, send the multitude away, that they
y go into the villages, and buy themselues vi-
uals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not de-
part; giue ye them to eate.
17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue
loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down
on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two
fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and
brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the
disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they
tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue
baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thou-
sand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disci-
ples to goe into a ship, and to goe before him vnto
the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, *Mar 6.
hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and 46.
when the euening was come, he was there alone. * Iohn
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, 6.16.
tossed with waues, for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus
went vnto them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on
the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and
they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying,
Be of good cheare: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it
be thou, bid me to come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come
downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to
goe to Iesus.
30 But when hee saw the winde ‖ boisterous, hee ‖ Or,
was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, say- strong.
ing, Lord saue me.
31 And immediatly Iesus stretched fourth his
hand and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of
little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the
winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and
worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the
Sonne of God.
34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came *Marke
into the land of Genezaret. 6.53.
35 And when the men of ‖ that place had knowledge ‖ Or, the
of him, they sent out into all that country round a- same.
bout, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might only touch
the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched,
were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

*1 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharises for
transgressing Gods Commandements, through their
owne traditions: 11 Hee teacheth how that which
goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 Hea-
leth the daughter of the woman of Canaan. 30 and
other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues
and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men,
beside women and children.*

1 THen *came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which *Marke
were of Hierusalem, saying, 7.1.
2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradi-
tion of the Elders? for they wash not their hands
when they eat bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why
doe you also transgresse the Commaundement of *Exo.20.
God by your tradition? 12.deut.
4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy fa- 5.16.
ther,

ther and mother: And * hee that curseth father or
* Exod. 21.17, Leuit.20. 9 prou. 20.20.
mother, let him die the death.

5 But yee say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,
* Mar.7. 11,12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall be free.* Thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes but their heart is farre from me.
* Esay. 29.14.

9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
*Mar.7. 14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
* Iohn 15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Luke 6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
* Marke 7.17.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
*Gen 6.5 and 8. 21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
* Marke 7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
*Chap. 10.6.

25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
*Marke 7 31.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:
* Esay. 35.5.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
*Mar.8. 1. &c.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death. 23 Reproouing Peter for diſſuading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him to beare the croſſe.

THe * Phariſes alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and temping, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.
* Mat.12.38.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is redde.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring: O yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And hee left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe yee not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesa-

rea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom
9. doe men say, that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He said vnto them But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou fauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels: * And then hee shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verily I say vnto you, * There bee some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, & said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee heere. If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloude, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11 14. mar. 9, 11

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying, * Marke 9.17 luke 9.38.

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall bee vnpossible vnto you. * Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. *Chap. 20 17. mar. 9 31. luke 9.44.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

‖ *Called in the Originall Didrachme, being in value fifteenpence*

‖ *Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings fiue pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoyd offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants. 32 & punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? * Marke 9.33. luk. 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child, in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt and maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee to thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents,

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Phарisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that for sake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phарisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 He

Mat. 18. 2. Chap. 12. 14. 3. cor 14. 20.
Mar. 9. 42. Luke 17. 1, 2.
Chap. 5. 30. mar. 9. 45.
Luke 19. 10.
Luke 15. 4.
Leuit. 19. 17. Luk 17. 3.
Deu. 19 15. ioh. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1 heb. 10. 28.
1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. thes. 3. 14.
Iohn 20. 23. 2. cor. 5. 4.
Luke 17. 4.
Ancient 4. 750. ounces of siluer which after the shillings shoulde, is 187. lib. 10. s.
Gen. 1. 27. 5. 2.
Deut. 24. 1. Mar. 10. 4.
Gen. 2. 24. Ephes. 5. 31.
Deut. 24. 1. Mar. 10. 4.
Chap. 5. 32. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1. Cor. 7. 10.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultrie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe, I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers, in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor to no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to bee humble: 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death;

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion

¶ The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce which after fiue shillings the ounce is seauen pence halfpeny

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre only.*

* Chap. 19 30.
* Mar. 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.
* Iohn 18 32.
* Marke 10. 35.
* Luke 22. 25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so amõg you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant:

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mar.10. 46 luke 18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by cryed, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse. 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple. 17 curseth the figge tree. 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes. 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Mar.11. 1.Luke 19 39. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath needs of them, and straight way he will send them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

* Esa.62. 11.Zach. 9.9 Ioh. 12 15. 5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

*Marke 11.2. 6 * And his Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Mar.11. 15.luke 19.45. Ioh. 2.13. 10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money

* Esa.56. 7. changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house

*Ier.7.11 mar.11. shall bee called the house of prayer, * but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

17.luke 19,46. 14 And the blind, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 and when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And hee left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figge tree in the way he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge-tree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and bee thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doeſt thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee can not tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ * But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes: and hee came to the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine householder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a vinepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee wil miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to bee paide to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyers which is the first and great Commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne;

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them y were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their cities.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called but few are chosen. * Chap. 20 16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell how they might entangle him in his talke. * Mar. 12

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men. 13. Luke 20. 20.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, yee hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him ‖ peny. ‖ *In valew seuen pence halfe penyworth, Chap. 20 2.*

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? ‖ *Or inscription.*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods. * Rom. 13.7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, * Mar. 12. 18. luke 20.27.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. * Actes 23.8.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother. * Deut. 25.5.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shal she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. * Exod. 3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. * Marke 12.28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. * Deut. 6. 5. Iuke 10.27.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. * Leuit. 19.18.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

Mar.12. 41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered toge-
5 Luke ther, Iesus asked them,
20.41. 42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose
Sonne is he? they say vnto him The sonne of Dauid
43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in
spirit call him Lord, saying,
* Psal. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my
110.1. right hand till I make thine enemies thy footestoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his
sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word,
neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him
any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharises.* 5 *His disciples must beware of their ambition.* 13 *Hee denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse:* 34 *and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.*

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in
Moses seate:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after
their workes: for they say, and doe not.
Luke 4 * For they binde heauie burdens and grieuous
11.46. to bee borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but
they themselues will not moue them with one of their
fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene
Num.15 of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and
38.deut. enlarge the borders of their garments,
22.12. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts,
Mar.12. and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
38 Luke 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called
11.43. of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
Iam.3.1 8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your
Master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth:
Mal.1.6 * For one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be yee called masters: for one is your
Master, euen Christ.
11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall bee
your seruant.
Luk.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be
11.and abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall bee
18.14. exalted.
Luke 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
11.52. hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen
against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.
Mar.12 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hy-
40 luke pocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a
20.47. pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee compasse sea and land to make one
Proselite, and when he is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.
16 Woe vnto you yee blinde guides, which say,
Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the golde of
the Temple, hee is a debter.
17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater,
the golde, or the Temple that sanctifieth the golde?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is
nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is
Or, a vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.
bster, or 19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater,
offred. the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar,
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth
thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and * Le
cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters vi.
of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith, these ought
ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and
swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, * Le
and of the platter, but within they are full of ex- xi.
tortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which
is within the cup & platter, that the outside of them
may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which
indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within
full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie
and iniquitie.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets,
and garnish the sepulcares of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our
fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with
them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore yee be witnesses vnto your selues,
that yee are the children of them which killed the
Prophets.
32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can
ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Pro-
phets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them
ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee
scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them
from citie to citie:
35 That vpon you may come all the righteous
blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of
righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne
of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple
and the Altar.
36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall
come vpon this generation.
37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest
the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vn-
to thee: how often would * I haue gathered thy
children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chic-
kins vnder her wings, and ye would not?
38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.
39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hence-
forth, till ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth
in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 3 *what and how great calamities shall be before it:* 29 *the signes of his comming to iudgement.* 36 *And because that day and houre is vnknowen,* 42 *we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our Masters comming.*

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the
Temple, and his disciples came to him, for to
shew him the buildings of the Temple.
2 And

3 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * There shall not be left heere one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what *shall bee* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these* things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 And these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shalbe great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no not euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of these dayes * shal the Sun be darkened, & the Moone shal not giue her light, and the starres shal fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken,

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory. * Reuel. 1.7. * 1. Cor. 15.52.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other. * 1. thess. 4. 16. ‖ *Or, with a trumpet and great voice.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his braunch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. * Marke 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, * Gen. 7. luk. 17.26

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, & tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. * Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre the your Lord doth come. * Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. * Luk. 12 39. 1. thes. 5. 2. reuel. 16. 15.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season? * Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord deferreth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgines,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the discription of the last iudgment.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went foorth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lambes.

5 While the bridegroome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

¶ And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins saying Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But hee answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* Chap. 24.42. mar. 13. 33.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered to them his goods.

* Luke 19.12.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

‖ A talent is 187. pounds ten shillings. Chap. 18.24.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things, enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lee, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25. luk. 8.18.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which hee hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

* Iob 31.17. Esay 58.7. Ezech. 18.7. Tob. 1.17. Heb. 13.2.

36 Naked and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a ‖ stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

‖ Or, harbored.

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on his left hand, * Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

* Psal. 6.8. Chap. 25.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

* Dan. 12.2. Iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The Rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denyed of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Chap. 24.2. mar. 14.1. luk. 22.1. Iohn 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper,

* Mar. 14.3. Iohn 12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene sould for much and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwaies.

12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 * Now when the euen was come, he sate down with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I saw vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye heere, while I goe and pray yonder. * Mar. 14. 32 Luke 22. 39.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death, tary yee here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going, behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Mar. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Ioh. 18. 3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him:

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. * Gen. 9. 6. Reu. 13. 10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Esay. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on mee.

56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. * Lamen. 4. 20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laide hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and Elders were assembled. * Mar. 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. Iohn 18. 13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

* Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

* Chap. 16.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10. 64 Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast said: notwithstanding I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemie: what further neede haue we of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and saide, He is guilty of death.

* Esay 50.6. ‖ *Or, rods.* 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands;

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

* Marke 14 66. Iuke 22. 55 iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him; Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie mee thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

* Marke 15.1. Iuke 22.66. iohn 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. * Act. 1.18

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day. * Act. 1.19

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zach. 11.12 ‖ Or, of

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: insomuch that the gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luke 23.17

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Luke 23.18

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when hee had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. * Mat. 27. 32. Mar. 15. 21. Luk. 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots. * Psal. 22. 18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there.

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue; If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. * Psal. 22. 8.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne and tooke a sponge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke. * Psal. 69. 21.

49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Aramathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple. * Marke 15. 42. luk. 23. 50. ioh. 19. 38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to bee deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stolen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the Sepulchre. * Mar. 16. 1. ioh. 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the dore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came and held him by the feet, & worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the
counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put
him to death;
60 But found none: yea, though many false wit-
nesses came, yet found they none. At the last came
two false witnesses,
* Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to de-
stroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three
dayes.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him,
Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these
witnesse against thee?
63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest
answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the li-
uing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the
Christ the Sonne of God.
* Chap. 16.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10. 64 Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast said: neuer-
theless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the
sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and
comming in the clouds of heauen.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying,
Hee hath spoken blasphemie: what further needs
haue we of witnesses? Behold, now yee haue heard
his blasphemy.
66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said,
He is guilty of death.
* Esay 50.6. ‖ *Or, rods.* 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted
him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their
hands;
68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who
is he that smote thee?
* Marke 14 66. Iuke 22. 55 iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace:
and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also
wast with Iesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know
not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, an-
other maide saw him, and said vnto them that were
there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.
72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not
know the man.
73 And after a while came vnto him they that
stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one
of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*,
I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke
crew.
75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus,
which said vnto him; Before the cocke crow, thou
shalt denie mee thrise. And hee went out and wept
bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

*1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hang-
eth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24
washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29
Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40
reuiled, 50 dieth, and buried: 66 his Sepulchre
is sealed and watched.*

* Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe
Priests and Elders of the people tooke coun-
sell against Iesus to put him to death.
2 And when they had bound him, they led him
away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the go-
uernour.
3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when
he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe,
and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to
the chiefe Priests and Elders,
4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed
the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to
vs? See thou to that.
5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the
Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged him- * Ac. 1.18
selfe.
6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces,
and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the
treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with
them the potters field to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field * Ac.
of blood vnto this day. 1.1
9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by
Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the * Z
thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was xi.
valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did ‖
value:
10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the
Lord appointed me.)
11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and
the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King
of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou
sayest.
12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests
and Elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not
how many things they witnesse against thee?
14 And hee answered him to never a word: inso-
much that the gouernour maruelled greatly.
15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont
to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they
would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner called
Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together,
Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I re-
lease vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called
Christ?
18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliue-
red him.
19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement
seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou
nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suf-
fered many things this day in a dreame, because of
him.
20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswa- *
ded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas,
and destroy Iesus.
21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them,
Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto
you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then
with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vn-
to him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath
he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let
him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile no-
thing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke
water, and washed his hands before the multitude,
saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust per-
son: see yee to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His
blood *be* on vs, and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and
when hee had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to
be crucified.
27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke
Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto
him the whole band *of souldiers*.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a
scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of
thornes they put it vpon his head, and a reede in his
right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there.

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue; If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loude voice saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus when he had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earth quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there beholding a far off, which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Aramathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple. * Marke 15.42. luk.23. 50. iohn. 19.38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to bee deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stolen out of his Sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the Sepulchre. * Mar. 16. 1. iohn 21.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the dore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, & worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, wee will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist,* 9 *Iesus is baptized.* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill.* 29 *Peters mother in lawe,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal 3.1. * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, * Esa.40. luke 3. Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes 4 iohn 1. straight.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernes & preach 23. * Mat 3.1 the Baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of ‖ Or, vnto sinnes. *Mat 3.5

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

* Matth. 3.4. 6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and hee did eat locust and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

* Matt. 3.13. 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like ‖ Or, cloue, or veni. a Doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying,* Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Matt. 4.1. 12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

* Matt. 4.12. 14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

15 And saying, The time is fulfiled: and the kingdome of God is hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

*Matt. 4.18. 16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

20 * And they went into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anone they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city were gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuerse diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖ Or, that they.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 A

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Mathew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noysed that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Hee saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And hee arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus, and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they saide vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? * Mat. 9. 14. Luke 5 32.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegroom shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloath on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw* *or vnwrought*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluke the eares of corne. * Matth. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharises said vnto him, Behold; why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when hee had neede, and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand: * Matth. 12 9.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 But when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ *Or, blindnes.*

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a smal ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ *Or, rushed.* ‖ preased vpon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

* Matth. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon, he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ *Or, home* 20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went ‖ *Or, kinsmen* out to lay hold on him: for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

* Matth. 9.34. 23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

* Matth. 12.31. 28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shal be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

* Matth. 12.46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine;

3 Hearken, behold, there went a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And hee said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stonie ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be put on a candlestick?

‖ *Or, measure*

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what meaſure yee meate, it ſhall bee meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.
25 *For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall wee liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.
35 * And the ſame day when the euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhippe aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter careſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the Sea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.*

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene pluckt aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him,
7 And cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Son of the moſt high God, I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine feeding.
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine that we may enter into them.
13 And ſoonthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.
18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had beene poſſeſſed with the diuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.
20 And he departed, and beganne to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did maruaile.
21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer again by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet, *Matth. 9.18.
23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may bee healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.
24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,
27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, ſhe came in the preaſe behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.
29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.
30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the

multitude througing thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Bee not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying:

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha-cumi*: which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee,) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for thee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits, 14 Diuers opinions of Christ, 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13. 54. *Iohn 4. 44. *Matth. 9 35. Luke 13. 22. *Matth. 10 1. ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9 but here it is taken in generall for money.*

AND *hee went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Marie, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laide his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe, * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ *And hee called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing of their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purses:

9 But be shod with sandales, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place:

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: * Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, * then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 *And king Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, that it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, what shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it *in a* tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship, priuately.

33 And

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together to him.

34 * And Iesus when he came, out saw much people, and was moued with compasion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peniworth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided hee among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them in the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or into cities or country, they laid the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 *They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meate defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe and stammered in his speach.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem. * Matth 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread, with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwalhen) hands, they found fault. ‖ *Or, common.*

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ *Or, diligently in the Originall with the fist, Theophilact vp to the elbow*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables. § *Sextarius is about a pint and an halfe.* ‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Pharises & Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from mee. * Esa.29. 13. mat. 15 8.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandements of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ *Or, frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall bee free.* * Mat. 15 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect, through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Heatken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without, entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers, * Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciniousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man. * Matth. 15.19.

*Mat. 15.21.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee coulde not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖Or, Gentile.

26 (The woman was a ‖Greecke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that hee would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the tables eat of the childrens crumbes

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when thee was come to her houſe, ſhee found the deuil gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach, and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway, his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and hee ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 11 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blinde man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 24 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matth. 15.32.

IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes, and hee bleſſed and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doe this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them and entring into the ſhip againe, he departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſaid vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he ſaw ought?

24 And he looked vp and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the towne of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom do men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth, and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this a lustrous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured: 11 Hee instructeth his disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a deafe and dumbe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection. 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 biddeth them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death til they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples: hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out, and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and liſted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not wee caſt him out?

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and faſting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man ſhould know it:

31 For he taught his diſciples, & ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliued into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the houſe hee aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues by the way?

34 And they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who *ſhould be* the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to bee firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not vs.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which ſhall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

Or, a. wrong ſaluer. *Or, daſheth him*

* Matth. 17.22.

* Matth. 18.1.

* Luke 9.49.

* 1. Cor. 12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and hee were cast into the sea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that

‖Or, cause thee to offend. neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Esa. 66. 24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall bee salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leuit. 2.13. 50 * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in

*Matth. 5.13. your selues, and haue peace one with another,

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him, 46 And restoreth vnto Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND * hee arose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife;

8 And they twaine, shall bee one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Mat. 5. 32. and 19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery

13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him *Mat. that hee should touch them, and his disciples rebu- 19. ked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, * there came one running, and kneeled to him, and 19. asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus sla king vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, *Mat. we haue left all, and haue followed thee. 19.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or land, for my sake and the Gospels

30 But hee shall receiue an hundreth fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many that are first, shall be last: and the last first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saing, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

35 ¶ * And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Yee know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall bee your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefe, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Ierichot and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say; Iesus thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should holde his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort; arise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garments, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man yet sate: loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye that the Lord hath needs of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus; and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and other cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree a farre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessell through the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots. *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer yee desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Matth. 22.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, & as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

‖ Or, thing

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadduces, who denyed the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

Matth. 21.33. AND hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal. 118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold one him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his wordes.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth, Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it.

‖ Or, penie

16 And they brought it, and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answering him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole:

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shal receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasurie: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called to him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 9 *The persecutions for the Gospel:* 12 *that the Gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamitie should happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgment:* 32 *The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buidings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs when shall these things bee? And what shall be the signes when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnigs of ‖ sorowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and yee shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what yee shall speake, neither doe yee premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that bee in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: * Mat. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the fielde, not turne backe againe to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the Creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, heere is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not. * Mat. 24.23.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed, Behold, I haue foretolde you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. * Mat. 24.29.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So ye in like maner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 * Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heede, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 29 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 Hee is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter *two dayes, was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an vproare of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. ‖ *Or, pure nard. or liquid. nard.* 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been solde for more then ‖ *See Mat 28.28.* three hundred pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath doue, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

* Matt. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

* Matt. 26.17. ‖ *Or, sacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeour, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there, shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he shall goe in, say to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matth. 26.20. 18 * And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to bee sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and * vp. blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, 26.2 Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely, I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they ‖ Or went out into the mount of Oliues. *psalme*

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be * vs. offended because of me this night: for it is written, 26. I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall * vs. be offended yet *will* not I. 26.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to the place that was named * vs. Gethsemani, and he saith vnto his disciples, Sit yee 26. heere, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and bee to very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary heere and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest thou not watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, least ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went his way, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayth, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laide their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for witnes againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witnes againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, & ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am, * and yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaid, What need we any further witneſſe?

64 Ye haue heard ſ blaſphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt;

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denyed, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denyed it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Sure thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 * And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thrife. And when he thought thereon, hee wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamor of the common people the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked, 21 fainteth in bearing his croſſe, 27 hangeth betweene two theeues: 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes, 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God, 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND * ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole councill, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 * And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his Croſſe. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressors.

* Esa. 53.12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let a lone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

* Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is the day before the Sabbath)

* Matth. 27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdome of God: came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, & wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whome he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shal roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted: ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: hee is risen, he is not heere; behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afrayd.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuills.

10 And shee went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared, vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meate, and vpbrayded them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel, to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues;

18 * They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 16 *& of Christ.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie, both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my wordes, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when shee saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shalbe vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

‖ *Or, greatly accepted, or much graced, see verse 30.*

* *Esay. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.*

* *Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7.*

founded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the lowe estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Esai 51.9. * Psal. 33.10. * 1. Sam. 2.6.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and hath exalted them of low degree.

* Psal. 34.10. * Iere. 31. 3,20. * Psa. 132 10 gene. 17.19.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy;

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noysed abroade thorowout the hill country of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

* Psal. 132.18. * Iere. 23. 5. & 30 9.

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

* Gen. 22.16.

73 * The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes;

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes;

‖ Or, by the

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

‖ Or, bowels. ‖ Or, dayspring

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

¶ *Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire. 6 The natiuitie of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Symeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome. 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that shee should be deliuered.

7 And she brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now go euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepheards.

19 [illegible]

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them

21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the daies of her purification according to the Law of Moſes were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues or two young pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before hee had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the ſpirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people,

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael, and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce through thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer: ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres ſince her virginity.

37 And ſhee was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe comming in that inſtant, gaue thanks likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hieruſalem

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citty Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Ieſus taried behind in Hieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue beene in the company, went a daies iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtonied at his vnderſtanding and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed, and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorowing.

49 And hee ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee ſought me? Wiſt yee not that I muſt goe about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ *Or, age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt, from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cæſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſtes, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes:

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes: *Mat.3.1

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. * Eſay 40.3.

5 Euery valley ſhall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmoothe.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaide hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Mat.3.7

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ *Or, meete for.*

9 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe * Iam 2. 15.1. Ioh. 3.17.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to bee baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ *Or, put woman in feare.*

15 And as the people were in ‖ expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ *Or, allowance.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.*

*Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he wil burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

‖ *Or, reaſoned, or debated.*

*Matth. 14.3.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

*Matth. 3.13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthatthias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri:

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor.

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginning to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in lawe, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuill acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the ſpirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 A

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because hee hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto * Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galile, and taught on the Sabboth dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. *Marke 1.34. (Or, to say that they knew him to bee Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men. 14 Cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernesse. 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane. 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules. 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension. 36 An likeneth sound hearts and weake disciples to old bottels, and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth, *Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckned vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Matth. 8.2.

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharises and Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Manthy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridgrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an olde: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine straightway desireth new: for hee saith, The olde is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reprooueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how wee must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: lest in the euil day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. and he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tire and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples and said, * Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them that hate you.

28 Bleese them that curse you, and pray for them which dispitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on *the one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske not them againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall bee great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not bee condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, prest downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee meete withall, it shal be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one] that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit. * Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? * Mat. 7. 21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurions Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners: not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ bier: (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs: and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

* Mat. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the leapers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they which are gorgiously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Amongst those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, with in themselues. 30 But the Pharises and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsel of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

* Matth. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eat with him, and he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sat at meat in the Pharises house, brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for he is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue *some* what to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said I suppose that hee whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes, which are many are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee hath preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower: 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 reuiueth the widowes sonne: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue: 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went thorowout euery city and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene haile

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, hee spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, & sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when hee had said these things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection:

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in iopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. *Matth. 8.28.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the citie, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voyce said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the diuels out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the conntrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and hee went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house: *Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denyed

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me; for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw, that shee was not hid, shee came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good, comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles: and to preach.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand:* 18 *inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his passion:* 23 *proposeth to all the patterne of his patience.* 28 *The Transfiguration.* 37 *Hee healeth the lunatike:* 45 *Againe foretelleth his disciples of his Passion:* 46 *commendeth humilitie:* 51 *willeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge.* 57 *Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.*

*Matth. 10.1. THen * hee called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iorney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth. 14.1. 7 ¶ * Now Herode the Tetrach heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

*Matth. 14.15. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them; and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, he same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shal come in his owne glory and in his Fathers and of the holy Angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him; Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not
owing what he ſaid.
34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and
erſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred
o the cloud.
35 And there came a voice ont of the cloud, ſay-
g, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.
36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was
and alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no
n in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they
d ſeene.
37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day,
en they were come downe from the hill, much
ople met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cryed ont,
ing, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne,
he is mine onely childe.
39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly
eth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh a-
ine, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from
n.
40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out,
d they could not.
41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and
uerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you,
d ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.
42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw
m downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the
leane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliue-
d him againe as his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty
wer of God: But while they wondred euery one
all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his diſ
ples,
44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your
es: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into
e hands of men.
45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it
as hid from them that they perceiued it not: and
ey feared to aske him of that ſaying.
46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them,
hich of them ſhould be greateſt.
47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their
art, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,
48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue
is child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoe-
r ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent mee:
r he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be
eat.
49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee
w one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we for-
ade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.
50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for
that is not againſt vs, is for vs.
51 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the time was come
at he ſhould bee receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his
ce to goe to Hieruſalem,
52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they
nt, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes
make ready for him.
53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face
as as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.
54 And when his diſciples Iames and Iohn ſaw
is, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire
come downe from heauen, and conſume them,
en as * Elias did?
55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid,
know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.
56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy
n liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to ano-
er village.
57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in
the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will
follow thee whether ſoeuer thou goeſt.
58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes,
and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of
man hath not where to lay his head.
59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ‖Matth.
ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. 8.21.
60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their
dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God
61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord I will follow
thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell which
are at home at my houſe.
62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put
his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for
the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce. 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happie eſtate of his Church. 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other *Matth.
ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before 10.1.
his face into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come.
2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt true- *Matth.
ly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye there- 9.37.
fore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.
3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as * Matth.
lambes among wolues. 10.16.
4 Carie neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.
5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, * Matth.
Peace be to this houſe. 10.11.
6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.
7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch thing as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.
8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:
9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.
10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,
11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, wee doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.
12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.
13 * Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee * Matth.
Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done 11.21.
in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.
14 But it ſhall bee more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of iudgement, then for you.
15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.
16 * Hee that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee * Matth.
that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpi- 10.40.
ſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.
17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents & scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: Adde turning to his disciples, hee said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

* Matth. 13.16.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, Who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, hee passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Mat. 20.2.*

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, & doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things: 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, reuileth the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward show of holines in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him;

7 And hee from within shall answere, and say, Trouble mee not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee?

8 I say vnto you, though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as hee needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you; seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by who doe

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But hee said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is heere.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is heere.

33 * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shalbe full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 * Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matt. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for ye loade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matt. 23.29.

48 Truely yee beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 * From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation. *Gen. 4.8

52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered. * Matth. 23.13. ‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feare fulnesse in publishing his doctrine:* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seeke the kingdome of God.* 33 *Giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord when soeuer he commeth.* 14 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and looke for perfection.* 54 *The people must take the time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie. * Matt. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen. * Mat. 10.26.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare in closets shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. * Mat. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ See Mat. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 * Also

*Matth. 10.32. 2.tim.2. 12.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheme th against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

* Matth. 10.19.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and Powers, take yee no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully:

17 And he thought with himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow all my fruits?

18 And he said, Thus will I doe: I wil pul down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Gr. doe they require thy soule.

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 And hee said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what yee shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind:

‖ Or, *Stay not in carefull suspence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matt. 6.20.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bagges, which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, That hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, That if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitened till it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a clond rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

,and of the earth: but how is it that yee doe not
eerne this time?
7 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not
t is right?
8 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to
Magiſtrate, asthou art in the way, giue diligence
thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale
e to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the
er, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:
9 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till
ſhalt payed the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſh-
t of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe
e tree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked
man: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the
d in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of
graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 Ex-
ith to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and repro-
h Herode, and Hieruſalem.

Here were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told
him of the Caldeans; whoſe blood Pilate had
gled with their ſacrifices.
And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe
that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the
leans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?
I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall
likewiſe periſh.
Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the towre in
ell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were
ners aboue all them that dwelt in Hieruſalem?
I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall
likewiſe periſh.
¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man
a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came
ought fruit thereon, and found none.
Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard,
old, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on
figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cum-
h it the ground?
And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it
e this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it and
gre:
And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then af-
kat, thou ſhalt cut it downe.
And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues
he Sabbath.
¶ And behold, there was a woman which had
rit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed
ther, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.
And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him,
ſaid vnto her, Woman thou art looſed from
infirmity.
And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly
as made ſtraight, and glorified God.
And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered
indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on
Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There
ſix dayes in which men ought to worke: in
therefore come and be healed, and not on the
ath day.
The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou
ritte, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath
his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him
to watering?
And ought not this woman being a daughter
Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe
eene yeeres, be looſed from this bound on the
ath day?
And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his ad-
aries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced
all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.
19 It is like a graine of muſterd ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.
20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?
21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. [See Mat. 13.33.
22 *And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying toward Hieruſalem. * Matth. 9.35.
23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,
24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.
25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhal anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.
27 * But hee ſhall ſay I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie. * Matth. 7.23.
28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, & Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.
29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.
30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt. * Matth. 19.30.
31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſes, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.
33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem. * Matth. 23.37.
34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee: how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?
35 Behold your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how wordly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And hee putteth foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Prou. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shalbe abased and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tobit. 4.7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

*Reuel. 19.9. 15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 * Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the Master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of these men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him and he turned and said vnto them;

*Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, sitteth not downe first and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of siluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharises and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if hee lose one of them, doeth not leaue the nintie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee layeth it on his shoulder reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them: Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till shee find it?

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends, and her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the yonger of them said to his Father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mightie famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and hee sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my father haue bread ynough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee:

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. but when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND hee said vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that hee had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest bee no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe; for my lord taketh away from mee the stewardship? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measure of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheate. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

‖ *The wordthere interpreteth measure, in the originall ceiseth a bootsaur-tenne bushels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

* Mat. 6.24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

* Matth. 11.12.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law to faile.

* Matth. 5.18.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matth. 5.32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table; moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he vnto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him, through whom they come.

*Matth. 18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgiue him.

*Matth. 18.21.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

*Matth. 17.20.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as hee went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when hee saw them, he said, vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

*Leuit. 14.2.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God;

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe heere, or loe there; for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

§ Or, among you

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say vnto you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shal be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two women shal be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and sayde vnto him, * Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Whereeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 Hee foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, shee weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuerthe

Neuertheleſſe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certain which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen, but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſawe it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbidde them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine man aſked him, ſaying, Good Maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaide vnto him; Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaide, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſsible with men are poſsible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging. *Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould holde his peace: but hee cryed ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commaunded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, hee aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt riſeth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him; for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him; Zacheus make haſte and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Matth. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. *Matth. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings sixe pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saing, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bin faithful in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, heere is thy pound, which I haue kept layed vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saieth vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.

*Matth. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the villages ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side.

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple: But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denyed the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as he taught the people in the Temple, & preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authoritie doest thou these things: or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he wil say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered; That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen, saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The Stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest, and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 ‖ Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother:

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the women died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, How is hee then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feastes: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the cittie Hierusalem. 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day: 34 Hee exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mar. 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe shall there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines and pestilences, and feareful sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduerseries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

*Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the daies of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, & for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from Ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrise denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw *the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. *Mar. 14.1.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue, *Mar. 14.10.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. *Mat. 26.17.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 *And when the houre was come he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. *Mat. 26.20.

15 And hee said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer. ‖ Or, haue been desirous to eat.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ *And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me. *Mat. 26.26. Mar. 14.22. 1. Cor. 11.24.

20 Likewise also the enppe after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Mat. 26.21. Mar. 14.18. Ioh. 13.21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordshippe ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors. *Mat. 20.25. Mar. 10.42.

26 But

26 But yee shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with mee in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me. * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heare are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen strengthening him.

44 And being in any agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him; Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. * Matth. 26 57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. * Matth. 26 69.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him and smote him

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying, * Mat. 27.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. * Marke

71 And they sayd, What need wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth. 14.62.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and it loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. * Mat. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galile to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate,

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

*Mat.27.32. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them,

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he released vnto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Mat.27,32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Syrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that hee might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weep for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes which neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa.2.19 hos.10.8. reuel.6.16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, * what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death. *

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his rayment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Doest thou not feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for wee receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day thou shalt be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a lowde voyce, he said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and oyn

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre: 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe. 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter & ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, & all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖vanished out of their sight.

‖Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle mee, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered; hee said vnto them, Haue ye heare any meat.

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

*Ioh.15.26.actes 1.4 49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my father vpon you: but tarry yee in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

*Mar.16.19.actes 1.9. 50 ¶ And hee led them out as far as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe while he blessed them hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God, Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ. 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew and Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen.1.1 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

*Col.2.16. 3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made:

4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

*Matth.3.1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr.11.3. 10 Hee was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

‖*Or, the right or priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matth.1.16. 14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongst vs (and we beheld his glorie, the glorie as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was hee of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after mee, is preferred before me, for hee was before me.

*Col.1.16. 16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

*1.Ioh.4.12 1.tim.6.16. 18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests, and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and hee saith, I am not. Art thou ‖that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖*Or, a Prophet.*

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs, What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Mat.3.3 23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of § Pharises,

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom yee know not.

27 * He it is who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should bee made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake and followed him was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖the Christ.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moses in the law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 An

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold, an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figge tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, hereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, and the angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine* 12 *Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem,* 14 *Whereby he purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers.* 19 *He foretelleth his death and reſurrection.* 23 *Many beleeue in him becauſe of his miracles, but hee would not truſt himſelfe with them.*

ANd the third day there was a Mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſould doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written. * The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26,61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fortie and ſixe yeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that hee had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great loue of God toward the world.* 18 *Condemnation for vnbeliefe.* 23 *The Baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.*

THere was a man of the Phariſes, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes.

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kindome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof: but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely, I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21.9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. *1 Iohn 4.9.

17 * For God ſent not his Sonne into the world *Chap. 12.47.

to

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

* Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deedswere euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, and * baptized.

* Chap. 4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bearest witnesse: behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1.7.34. *Heb. 5.4.

‖ Or, take vnto himselfe.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare mee witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

* Chap. 1.20.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthy, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

* Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

*Matth. 11.27. *Hab. 2.4 1. Iohn 5. 10. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharises had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn;

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which *Gen. 33. 19. and Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. *Ios. 24. 32.* is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the *Psal. 24. 8.* Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, Thou hast no thing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12.5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. *1. Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruite vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that wherein ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeede the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that he did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he his.

AFter *this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-‖*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſawe him lie, and knew that hee had bene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured; It is the Sabbath day, * It is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed. * Iere. 17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, what man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ *Or, from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus that had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer hee doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doeth: and hee will ſhewe him greater workes then theſe, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent mee, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe.

27 And

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall

* Matth. 25.16. heare his voyce,

29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of my Father

* Chap. 8.14. which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse

* Mat. 3. 17. is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of

* Chap. 2.7. mee, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burnig and a shining light: and yee were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

* Matt. 3. 17 and 17.5. 39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they that testifie of me.

* Deut. 4.12. 40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

* Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Do not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue

* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walketh on the Sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the false hearers of his word: 32 he declareth himselfe to be the bread of life, to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things, Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

Deut. 32.23. 5. deut. 16. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples

4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was

* Matt. 14.15. nigh.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to prooue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a ladde heere which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments which remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and about vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his dis- * Matt. 14.23.
ciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a shippe, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraide.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they sayd vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to mee shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father commeth vnto me;

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you. Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, sayd, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he saide vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if yee shall see the sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the wordes of eternall life.

69 * And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iesus reproueth the ambition and bold spirit of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. *Leuit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8.20.

9 When

9 When hee had saide these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some saide, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

*Exod. 24.3.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Chap. 5 18.

20 The people answered, and saide, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

*Leuit. 12.3. *Genes. 17.10.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not bee broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence hee is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but hee that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.

*Chap. 13.33.

34 * Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture saide, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 22 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and instructeth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himselfe from their cruelties.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe, he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for, I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 * It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall die in your ſins. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that yee ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, yee ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeake to the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that hee ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent mee, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the Truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely, I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but yee ſeeke to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeach? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father yee will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When hee ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. * 1. Ioh. 3.8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, becauſe yee are not of God. * 1. Ioh. 4.6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill.

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſayings, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead and the Prophets, and thou ſaieſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death?

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blinde, reſtored to ſight.*
8 *Hee is brought to the Phariſees.* 13 *They are offended*

9 When hee had ſaide theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For ſome ſaide, Hee is a good man: Others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middeſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but hee that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſneſſe is in him.

*Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

19 * Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaide, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

*Leuit. 12.3. *Geneſ. 17.10.

22 * Moſes therefore gaue vnto you Circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, ‖ that the Law of Moſes ſhould not bee broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

* Deut. 1.16.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Hieruſalem', Is not this he, whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence hee is.

28 Then cryed Ieſus in the Temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelfe, but hee that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that ſent me.

*Chap. 13.33.

34 * Yee ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

‖ Or. Greeks.

35 Then ſaid the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will he goe, that we ſhall not find him? will he goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the Feaſt, Ieſus ſtood, and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me and drinke.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *giuen*, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture ſaide, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeed of Dauid and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts, and Phariſees, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are yee alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, * (He that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 22 He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and inſtructh his doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himſelfe from their cruelties.

IEſus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And earely in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the mids,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 * Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, * Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe, he ſtooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for, I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sins. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent mee, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is your father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speach? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no trueth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. *1. Ioh. 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. *1. Ioh. 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill.

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my sayings, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead and the Prophets, and thou saiest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death?

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blinde, receiued to sight.* 8 *Hee is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended*

fended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 1.9.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ Or, *spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight? He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son who ye say was borne blind? how then doeth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them & said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, *excommunicated him.*

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard.* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *Hee proueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God.* 39 *Escapeth the Iewes:* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them, but they vnderstood not what thiags they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe:

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall bee one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it again. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomon porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long dost thou † make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke) *Matth. 26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom thou loueſt is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, hee shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue.) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.) [† That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luk.14. 14. chap. 5.29. *Chap. 6.35.

24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, she arose quickly and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene heere, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the spirit, and † was troubled,

†Gr. he troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man *which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

*Chap. 9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people that stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that * C one man should die for the people, and that the w whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus executeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foreshewleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but are not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment solde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: * C but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and r bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * Ch

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy king commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there came certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: if any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue, both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the Iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed. *Esa. 53.1 rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharises, they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse. *Chap. 3. 19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not, for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Marke 16. 16,

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth his disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity, 18 He foretelleth, and discouereth so lightly a token, that Iudas should betray him. 13 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end. *Matth. 26. 2,

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee ought also to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

*Matth. 10.24. chap.15. 20.

16 * Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happie are ye if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

* Psal. 41. 10.

‖Or, from henceforth.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

* Matth. 10.40, *Matth. 26.21.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therfore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue ‖ the soppe when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the soppe, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖Or, morsell.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while am I with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

* Chap. 15.17. Ieuit.19. 18. 1.Ioh. 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* 26.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied methrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 Professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖Or, fatherlesse.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth

me, shalbe loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue mee, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: ‖ for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye wil & it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friend.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruants knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. * Chap. 13.16. mat.10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now haue they no ‖ cloake for their sinne. ‖ *Or, excuse.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me * Chap. 14.26. luke 24. 49.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world a affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement: ‖ *Or, convince.*

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, That he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while and ye shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see mee: and, because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and yee shall see mee?
20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce. And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall bee turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
* Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shal aske me nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: Aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.
‖ Or, parable. ‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
‖ Or, parable. 29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
* Mat. 26.31. ‖ Or, his owne home. 32 * Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueth: 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee:
2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept my word.
7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.
18 As thou hast sent mee into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word;
21 That they may all bee one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.
22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as wee are one.
23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me:

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter denyeth. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome, 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: if therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way;

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, ‖ stroke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Matth. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not. *Matth. 26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early: * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer. *Matth. 27.2.

‖ *Or, Pilates house.*

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? *Ac.10. 28.

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. *Matth. 20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes? *Matth. 27.15.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Ac.3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26.

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe;

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* sayth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, & sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31.

16 [redacted] then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that hee said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout. *Ma. ‖ Or

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. * Ps.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Or

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne. Cl.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse, on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might bee broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that sawe it: bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should bee fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. *

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre:* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his Disciples.* 24 *The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laide him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto him, Mary, Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke. * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes.* 12 *He dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe.* 18 *foretelleth him of his death.* 22 *Reproueth his curiositie touching Iohn.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundreth cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid theron, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of his disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him: Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto them, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23 and 21. 7

21 Peter seeing him, sayth to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he hath chosen:

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

‖ *Or, eating together with them.* * Luke 24. 49. * Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth. * Chap. 2. 4. ‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 50.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galile, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the woman, and Mary, the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twentie.)

16 Men and brethren, The Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27. 5.

19 And it was knowen to all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his ‖ Biſhoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto the ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to bee a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

C. H A P. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Penticoſt was fully come, they were with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a mightie ruſhing wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybya, about Cyrene, & ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine,

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day:

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. eſay. 44. 3.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flеſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhal ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen abone, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

20 *The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 1. 31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words; Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death, becaue it was not poſsible that hee ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him: *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooued. * Pſal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to mee the wayes of life: thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is w vs vnto this day; ‖ Or, I may. * 1. King. 2. 10.

30 Therefore beeing a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne: * Pſalm. 132. 11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. * Pſal. 16. 11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof wee all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore beeing by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhewed foorth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Pſalm. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of his disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him: Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto them, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 7.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, choose Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he hath chosen:

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

Or, gathering together with them.

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

* Luke 24. 49. * Matth. 3. 11.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

* Chap. 2. 1.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.*

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galile, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the woman, and Mary, the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the middes of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twentie.)

16 Men and brethren, The Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27. 7.

19 And it was knowen to all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto the same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to bee a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

C.HAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter discrowning, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Penticost was fully come, they were with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a mightie rushing wind, and it filled al the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybya about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day:

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. Esay. 44. 3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shal see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 1. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that hee should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. * Psal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life: thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is w̄ vs vnto this day; ‖ Or, I may. * 1. King. 2. 10.

30 Therefore beeing a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne: * Psalm. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shewed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psalm. 110. 1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy foote stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſsion of ſinnes, and yee ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 But the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſt in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And ſolde their poſſeſsions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

‖ *Or, at home.*

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 profeſſeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by Iohn or his own power, or holines, but by God & his Son Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus: 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel and the Scripture: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſins, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, and Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and gold haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength:

8 And he leaping vp ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſawe him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſawe it, hee anſwered vnto the people, Yee men of Iſrael, why marueile yee at this? or why looke ye ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Ieſus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denied the holy One, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murtherer to be granted vnto you, * Mat. 27.22

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof we are witneſſes. ‖ *Or, haue*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom ye ſee and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Propets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your ſins may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhall come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And he ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſaid vnto the Fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee, him ſhall yee heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſpeake vnto you. * Deut. 18.15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretolde of theſe dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed. * Gen. 12 3.

26 Vnto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Son Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſtes and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, ‖ *Or, ruler*

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 How

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, saide vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doeth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ And when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it:

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres olde on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priestes and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said Lord thou art God which hast made heauen and earth and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word;

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feete: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphirah his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Council, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduise of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in:

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether

ther ye sold the land for so much? And shee saide, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ Or, in the streetes, and laid them on beds and couerynges, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sad- ‖ Or, enuy. duces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 And laid their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

* Chap. 4.18. 28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.*

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, ‖ were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, least haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Council, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men. 5 of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them and saide, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome: whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their handes on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplyed in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith, and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, & caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we haue heard him say, That this Iesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, & shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly pattern, but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ the iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, beholde: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldees, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no *not so much as* to set his foot on; Yet hee promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euil foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begat* the twelue Patriarkes.

9 * And the Patrierkes mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46.5.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. * Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths. * Exod. 2.2. *Heb.11.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. ‖ *Or, faire to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. * Exod. 2.11.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another? * Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in a bush.

* Exod. 7.9. * Exod. 16.1. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shal, yee heare.

‖ Or, as my selfe.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our Fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our Fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen: * as it written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offred to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, hee tooke vp the tabernacle of Molech, and the starre of your God Rempham, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

* Exod. 25.40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderues, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid:

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 2. Chro. 27 12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will yee builde mee, sayth the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cutte to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he beeing full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, & saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and runne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being plaunted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproueth his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of Scripture which hee read, was this, * Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See heere is water, what doeth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip saide, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and saide, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 32 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and reuiueth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breaking out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speachlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight foorthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

2.Cor. 11.32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them, how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edefied, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorow-out all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda;

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhee was ſicke and died; whom when they had waſhed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, he grieued.

39 And Peter aroſe and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp, and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe that he taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15 20. is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 At her preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſaw in a viſion euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraide, and ſaide, What is it, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance;

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane; behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaide, Behold, I am hee whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore are ye come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alwes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose Surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel; preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me; Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter,

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that hee said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroade vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed

* Chap. 2.4.
* Iohn 1.26.
* Chap. 8.1.

nailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great nnmber beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Cæſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter: whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 19 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dyeth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe and bind on thy ſandales. And ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Marie the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and tolde how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad: But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and hee ſayd, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, was in mind to fight.

† Or, that ouer-ſaw the kings bed-chamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herode arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge. Ch. 13. 25.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus & Elimas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, That Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay, and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas,

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Syrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, & laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who is also *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him;

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season: And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe:

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the Land of Canaan, *he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that *he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeers, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King: *and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus: * Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Matth. 3.1. * Iohn 1.20.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee sayd, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feet, I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Ierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should bee slaine. * Matth. 27.22.

29 And when he had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layde him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth. 28.6.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers, * Psal. 2.7

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Soune, this day haue I begotten thee. heb. 1.5. * Esai. 55.3. † *Greeke,* The holy things *of* Dauid.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he also saith in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him al that beleeue are iustified from all things, from which ye could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets:

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which ‖ you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should

* Psal. 16.11. ‖ *Or, after he had in his owne age ser-ued the will of God.* * 1. Kin. 2.10. * Habac. 1.5. ‖ *Or, in the weeke be-tweene Sabbath* *or in the* *Sabbath* *betweene*

first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, * Esay 49.6. * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

* Matth. 10.14. 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers woombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Syrs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein. * Gen. 1.1. psal 148.5.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. * Psal. 81.13. rom.14.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, *and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had bene dead. * 2. Cor. 11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued. * Gal. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to commaund them to keepe the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter:

7 And

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs & them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto mee.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being reade in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that haue hazared their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had reade, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words and confirmed them.

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And ȝ contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one frō the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by ȝ brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke;

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees, for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly wee endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

21 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabboth wee went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And shee constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit ‖ of diuination met vs; which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thruste them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred * Ch. into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the 16. 5. brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, & preacheth the liuing God to them vnknown. 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphibolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the deuout Greekes, a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued, with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also;

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethen immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honorable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was sturred in him, when he saw the city wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Othersome, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things, ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though hee bee not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. * Rom. 16.3.

3 And because hee was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles. * Matth. 10.14.

7 And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. * 1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and six moneths, teaching the word of God amongst them. † Greeke, sate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with yo:

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Gentiles tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſa-
*1.Cor. 4.19.iam. lem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

4.15. 22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1.Cor. 1.12. 24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila & Priſcilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for lone of gaine, vaiſeth an vproare againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerke

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*Matth. 3.11. 4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laide his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples diſputing daily in ſ ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeres. ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 Then he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine to the craftſmen:

25 whom hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made w hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould be deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the Aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iewe, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the town-clerke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *Hee celebrateth the Lords Supper and preacheth.* 9 *Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laide waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompained him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, & Timotheus: and of Asia, Tichycus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them in Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window, a certaine young man, named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus:

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house:

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the Spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, That bonds and afflictions [Or, wait for me.] abide mee.

24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wooules enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. *1. Cor 4 12. 1. thes. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neeke, and kissed him:

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompained him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not ly any meanes be perswaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters, Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand & sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie, and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip ☞ Euangelist, (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe, and to breake mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue *their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for enery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Saying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Lawe, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caried into the Castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee suffer me to speak vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his Apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him.* 24 *He should haue been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, hee escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence; and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women:

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with mee saw indeede the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I saide what shall I doe Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee,

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, & kept the raiment of them that slew him. *Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that hee should liue.

23 And as they cried out, & cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered: With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bounde him. [*Or, sawred him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause:* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissention among his accusers.* 11 *God incourageth him.* 14 *The Iewes laying wait for Paul,* 20 *is declared vnto the chiefe captaine.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest. For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil. 3.5 *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit

or

or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, ſignifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and praied me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſomething to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and aſked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, & ſpearemen two hundred at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, & bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee, what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers as it was commaunded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night vnto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, hee aſked of what prouince he was. And when hee vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Orator, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarens.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law:

7 But the chiefe captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that these things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Forasmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe.

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man; neither raiſing vp the people neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else, let these same heere say, if they haue found any euil doing in me, while I stood before the Councell.

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and saide, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I wil know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himselfe,* 11 *and appealeth vnto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrip.* a. 23 *and hee is brought forth* 25 *Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seate, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue:

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Lawe of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at ceasars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer mee vnto them: I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councel answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppoſed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hierusalem and there be iudged of these matters? ‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar. ‖ Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus saide, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him:

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laide against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he*

was

was converted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes.

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priestes: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. * Chap. 8.3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priestes: * Chap. 9.2.

13 At mid day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he spake thus for himselfe, Festus said with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at libertie, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obteined their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue harkned vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere; for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ankres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the forepart of the ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shore, into the which they were minded if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore. ‖ *Or, cut the ankers, they left them in the sea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after, his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand burteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet Vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the Southwind blew and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where wee found brethren and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes:

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues: they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers.

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is shewed.* 18 *God is angry with all manner of sinne.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God:

* Acts 13.2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh.

† Or. determined

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all Nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints; Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing, I make mention of you alwaies in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleanenesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God *in their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitfull, proude, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or, consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that iudge, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they bee, Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or dispisest thou the riches of his goodnes, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* James 5.3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

* Psal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22. 12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

10 But glorie, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Greeke, Greeke.*

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law shalbe iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or els excusing one another.

‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with them.*

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

‖ *Or, bestowest themselues.*

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖ *Or, inwardest things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge & of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest not thou thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man shall not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonorest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Esa.52. 5.ezc.36. 20,23. the Gentiles through you, as it is *written:

25 For circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou he a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnes of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision.

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dooest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely. 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profite is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For, what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery
* Psal. 51.4. man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, & mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no
† Greeke, charged. wise: for we haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know, that what things soeuer the
‖ Or, subiect to the iudgment of God. Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:
‖ Or, ordained. ‖ Or, to shew.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 19 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise. 26 Abraham is the Father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as perteining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And hee receiued the signe of circumcision, a Seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had*, being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law: but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written,* I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glorie to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 2 *and ioy in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glorie in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience, and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet paraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue toward vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled we shall be saued, by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Lawe sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *Because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnes,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead, by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne,

7 For he that is dead, † is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

‖ Or, in whom.

‖ Or, by one.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnes.

‖ Or, are.

† Greeke, iustified.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to bee dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

†Greeke, armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as †instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then, shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey; whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that

†Greeke, wherein ye were deliuered

forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse vnto holinesse.

†Greeke, to righteousnesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then hee liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law:) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as hee liueth: but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee are also become dead to the Lawe by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

†Greeke, passions.

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by

For, concupiscence

Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiscence, For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordeined to life I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: For what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate that doe I.

†Greeke, know

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not; but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing mee into captiuity of the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the ‖ body of this death?

‖Or, dead

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likeneesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖Or, by a sacrifice for sinne

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

†Greeke, the minding of the flesh

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so bee that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, hee is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, ‖ by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if yee through the spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: If so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that the ‖ whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to *wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as wee ought, but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints: according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his Son, that he might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh: ‖ *Or, separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the gining of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ *Or, testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seede of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ Elder shall serue ‖ younger. * Gen. 25.23.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated, * *Or, greater.*

14 What shall we say then? Is their vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid. ‖ *Or, Iesser.*

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Mal. 1.2. * Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hee hath mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖Or, answereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God. 20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

*Esa 45. 9. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

*Ier.18.6 wiſ. 15.7. 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction?

‖Or, made vp. 23 And that hee might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

*Ose 2. 23.1. pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Ose 1. 10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place, where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

*Esa.10. 22,23. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖Or, the accomt. 28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

*Esa.1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

*Esa.8. 14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone.

‖Or, confounded. 33 As it is written * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not bee confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorante of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue a zeale of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those thinges shall liue by them. *Leu. 18.5.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue. *Deu. 30.12.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? that is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach, *Deu. 30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt bee saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed. *Esa. 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Ioel 2.32.

14 How then shal they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard, and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things? *Esa. 52.7. Nah. 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report? *Esa. 53.1. Ioh. 12.38.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. *Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses said * I will prouoke you to ielousie by them that are no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger you. *Deu. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bolde, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. *Esa. 65.1.

21 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainsaying people. *Esa. 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion: 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. *1.King. 19.10.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. *1.King. 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a raiment according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.
8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.
9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompense vnto them.
10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.
11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.
12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:
14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shal the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote be holy, *so are* the branches.
17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde Oliue tree were graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:
18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.
20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded: but feare.
21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?
25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.
27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.
28 As concerning the Gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.
30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:
31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.
32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out?
34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?
35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duelies are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your selues a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.
2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.
4 For as wee haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not the same office:
5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.
6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:
7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministerie, or he that teacheth, on teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: hee that ruleth with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.
9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:
11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:
12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:
13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.
14 Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, and curse not.
15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.
16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.
17 Recom-

Ier, obeyed.
Or, obeyed.
Or, haue them all vp together.
Esa.40. 13.wisd. 9.13. 1.cor.2. 16.
† Greeke, to sobrietie.
Or, impartieth.
Or, liberally.
Or, in the loue of the brethren
Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written * Vengeance is mine I will repay, sayth the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35.

20 Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Pro.25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony & drunkennes, and the works of darknesse are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not court: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other, for things indiffe ent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him that eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, hee shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, ofsure.

6 Hee that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth *sure* to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ Or, sure

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe:

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords:

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5.10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay. 45.23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more, but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Gr. common. † Gr. common. † Gr. cursed. Chap. 1. 29.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure, but is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1.15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8.13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, is condemned.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes & Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then † are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of † weake, & not to please our selues.

† Gr. able. † Gr. impotent.

1 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promise *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias sayth, * There shall bee a root of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the Minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue, fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue bene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with ‖ your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are: for if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed vnto them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for mee,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem may be accepted of the Saints. ‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid down their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord, Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother, and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ *Or, friends.* ‖ *Or, friends.*

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speaches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ *Or, harmelesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ *Or, tread.*

21 Timotheus my worke fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you, Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ according to the reuelation of the mysterie which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty and noble, but 27 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in all places call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

* Actes 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† *Gr. reuelation.*

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the ende, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

*1. Thess. 5.24.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† *Greek. schismes.*

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Actes 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Actes 18.8.

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, least the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

* 1. Cor. 2.1.
‖ *Greek.*

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esa. 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esa. 19.12. & 33.18. Ier. 49.7. Obad. 8.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Rom. 1.21.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Matth. 12.38. & 16.1. Luke 11.16. Iohn 6.30.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9.24. 2. Cor. 10.17.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this word, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimonie of God:

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of Glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him: Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen vnto vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can hee know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundations can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: For the day shall declare it, because † it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In whose account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not heereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

‖ Or, faultes.

† Gr. according to man.

* Psal. 62.13.

‖ Or, husbandry. gal. 6.5.

‖ Greeke reuealed.

‖ Or, destroy.

* Iob. 5. 13.

* Psal. 94.11.

† Gr. day.

* Mat. 7.1 rom. 2.1.

the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Appollo, for your ſakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one againſt another.

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee. 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what haſt thou that thou diddeſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich yee haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we

†Greeke, theater. are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but yee *are* wiſe in Chriſt: We *are* weake but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: *Acts 20. 34. 1. theſ. 2. 9. being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: wee are made as *2. theſ. 3 8. *Matth. 5. 44. the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you bee yee followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Act. 19. 21 19 *But I will come to you ſhortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, & ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5. ‖Or, determined. 3 * For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deede.

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ‖ is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to companie with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt yee needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company: If a man that is called a brother bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 Eſpecially, vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16, 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to Law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraude, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankind;

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh:

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Every ſin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued.* 18. 20 *Every man muſt bee content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtaine from marriage.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 But I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: And let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee bee pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he bee pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called vs † to peace. † *Gr* in peace,

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed: let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *beeing* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo hee that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant. † *Gr* ſeruke, made free

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yee the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent † diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. † *Or*, neceſſitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to bee looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgine marry, ſhee hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away. ‖

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord.

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhee may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhee may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profite, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgine, if ſhee paſſe the

ſtowre

ſtonie of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him doe what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at libertie to be married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles:* 8 9 *Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idols, wee know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ *Or, for him* Ro. 11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it is a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth not vs vnto God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue we the leſſe.*

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake be † imboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† *Gr. edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He ſheweth his libertie,* 7 *and that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel:* 15 *yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained.* 18 *To be either chargeable vnto them:* 22 *or offencive vnto any, in matters indifferent.* 24 *Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter a ‖ wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren ‖ of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſayth not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe yee not know, that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

‖ line

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things, neither haue I written theſe things that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsitie is laid vpon me, yea woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome,

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? ſo run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtrie, is temperate in all things: now they *doe it* to obtaine

obteine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be cast away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishment, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from Idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils. 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And all did eate the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* some of them, as it is written; * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from Idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: for all are partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partaker of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing.

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deu. 10 14 psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols: eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deu. 10 14. psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the other: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reprooueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or propheseth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen:

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to bee shorne or shauen, let her be couered:

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖ That is, a couering in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glorie to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe in ‖ remembrance of me.

*Mat. 26. 26. marke 14. 22. Iuke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also *hee tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee as oft as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lordes death till he come.

‖ Or, shew yee.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall, 8 and to that ende are diuersly bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, cursed

4 Now there are diuersities of giftes, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of *operations*, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profite withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of myracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, *are* one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Greeke

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which wee thinke to bee lesse honourable, vpon these ‖ wee bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, we bestow

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, schisme

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honored, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members ‖ in particular.

‖ Or, by

28 And

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2. 3 *how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praises thereof,* and 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a twinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of Prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there bee prophesies, *they* shall faile, whether there be tongues *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now wee see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three: but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended,* 2. 3. 4 *and preferred before speaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments:* 12 *Both ought to be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vse of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuse taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man ‖ vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is ‖ *Or tunes* piped, or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowen what is spoken? for yee shall speake into the ayre. † *Greeke,* *significations.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and hee that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church. † *Greeke,* *of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Els when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned say, Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding, howbeit in malice ye be children, but in vnderstanding be † men. † *Greeke,* *perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, saith the Lord. * Esa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to an other that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

‡ *Greeke, tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of ‡ confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gen. 3.16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ's resurrection, 12 he proueth the necessitie of our resurrection against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit 25 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shal be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖ *Or, hold fast.*

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖ keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

† *Greeke, by what speach.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once; of whome the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of mee also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ *Or, an abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because *I* persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* is become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, *by* man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ *Or, by*

32 If ‖ after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres; for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthie: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye; at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

2 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the Saints in Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothy: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 sanctifieth his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it bee meet that I goe also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me: and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not to come at all at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quite you like men: be strong:

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the cõforts and deliuerances, which God had giuen him eu in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father, of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖Or, sroughs.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall yee bee* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

‖Or, answeye.

9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many, on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust that you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus:

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖Or, grace

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay,

‖Or, speech

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glorie of God by vs.

21 Now hee which establisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 5 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me: but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment which *was inflicted* of many.

‖Or, censure

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ:

‖Or, the presence

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes, causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *wee are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerities, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, hee sheweth the fruit and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a sufficient commendation of his ministerie.* 6 *Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel,* 12 *He proueth that his ministerie is so far the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.*

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or neede wee as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ, ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth:

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament; which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turne vnto the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But wee all, with open face, beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord. ‖ *Or, of the Lord the spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerities & faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel.* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which hee dayly endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power.* 12 *to the benefite of the Church,* 16 *and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.*

THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God. † *Greeke shame.*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them:

5 For we preach not our selues: but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

8 Wee are troubled on enery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in dispaire;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed: ‖ *Or, not altogether without helpe or means.*

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue are alwayes delinered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue and therefore speake: * *Psalme 116.10.*

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a far more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory, & and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgment, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience,* 12 *not that hee may herein boast of himselfe,* 14 *but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely:* 18 *and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that being cloathed we should not be found naked.

4 For wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone being burdened, not for that wee would bee vnclothed: but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeuour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answer* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart

† Gr. in the face. 13 For whether wee be beside our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him that died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no more

‖ Or, let him be. * Esa. 43. 19 reuel. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ ‖ *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation:

† Gr. put in vs. 20 Now then wee are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel, 14 Of which hee speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open to them: 13 And he expresseth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left;

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separat, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 * And will bee a father vnto you, and yee shall bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth them: 3 Whereof, lest hee might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort hee tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, vnmeasurable to his former boastings of them.*

HAuing therefore these promises (deerely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you; great is my glory of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side: without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorrie with a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorrie, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorrie, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorrie after a Godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to bee repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge: In all things yee haue approoued your selues to bee cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee speake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Wee stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the exaꝛple of the Macedonians,* 7 *by commendation of their former forwardnesse,* 9 *by the example of Christ,* 14 *and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby:* 16 *Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.*

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouertie abounded vnto the riches of their liberality:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as hee had begun, so hee would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prooue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that ye through his pouerty might bee rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe:

† Or, willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may bee *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde:

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, hee hath.

23 Whether *any doe* enquire of Titus, hee is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be* enquired of, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Her yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnesse, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren before hand.* 6 *And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull Almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed,* 10 *which shall returne a great increase to them,* 13 *and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.*

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the same might bee ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your foode, and multiple your seede sowen, and increase the fruites of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being inriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all aduersarie powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will bee found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will wee be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But wee will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labors, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shalbe enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whome the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles, then of him. hee entreth into a force of commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles. 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge. 13 shewing that hee was not inferior to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery far superiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a litle in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge,

† Or, blessing.
‖ Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before.
* Pro.11. 25.rom. 12.8.ecclus.35.9.
* Psalme 112.9.
* Esa.55. 10.
‖ Or, in outward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, to God.
‖ Or, reasonings.
‖ Or, rule.
‖ Or, in the rule of things made ready to our hand.
* 1. Cor. 1. 31.
‖ Or, beare with me a little.

ledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you service:

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things haue I kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stoppe me of this boasting in the Regions of Achaia.

† Or, stop. Or, stayed.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that will I doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as wee.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marmaile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole † receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

† Gr. suffer.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seede of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

Deut. 25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and day I haue beene in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren:

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in colde and nakednesse:

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending his Apostleship, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory in his infirmities. 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 Hee promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe, whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body. I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth: But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of mee aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should bee exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue bene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and bee spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked *we not in* the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as yee would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shal bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

2 He threatneth severitie and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners; 5 And advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation, and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-wards is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God towards you. ‖ Or, *him.*

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith, proone your owne selues. Know you not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints Salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EP-ISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel: 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then hee did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 And what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man:

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my Fathers. † Gr. *equals in yeeres.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, & called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, *to the vse.*

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things that I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroied.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when hee went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed, 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon: 14 Why hee and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to bee iuſtified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuatly to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our libertie, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwiſe when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, ‖ becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeperated himſelfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *came* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aſked what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified. 9 and bleſſed with Abraham: 10 And thus he ſheweth by many reaſons.

OFooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that yee ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued yee the ſpirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, ſo great.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 For ye know therefore, that they which are of Faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through Faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, * *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. * Gen. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of Faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe, for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident, for, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. * Abac. 2 4.rom. 1.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them ſhall liue in them. 17. * Leuit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree: * Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. Hee ſaith not, and to ſeedes, as of ma-

ny,

ny, but as of one, And to thy seed which is Christ.

17 And this I say, That the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect:

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring us* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For yee are the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if yee *be* Christs; then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till hee bee of age:* 5 *But Christ freed vs from the Law:* 7 *therefore we are seruants no longer to it.* 14 *He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world;

‖Or, rudiments. 4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come God sent foorth his sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

‖Or, backe ‖Or, rudiments. 9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse yee spake of? ‖Or, for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect ‖Or, them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, till Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you: ‖Or, I

21 Tell me, yee that desire to be vnder the Law, ‖Or, doe ye not heare the Law? for you.

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman was by promise.

24 Which things are an Alegory, for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, ‖Or, Arabia. which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in ‖Or, is in the same bondage with her children. rank with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all *Esa. 54.*

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake foorth and cry thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast *Gen. out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne 21. of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He mooueth them to stand in their liberty,* 5 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law.* 19 *He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole lawe.
4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.
7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that yee should not obey the trueth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord; that you wil be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgment, whosoeuer he bee.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrarie the one to the other: so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the the Spirit.
26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped. 2 and to beare one anothers burden: 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 Hee glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although.
2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe, alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.
8 For he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.
11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glorie, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither, circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation:* 13 *And because the height of this misery cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come,* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that yee heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy spirit of promise.

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore, I also, after I heard of your faith, in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne righ hand in the heauenly *places*.

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace.* 10 *He declareth that we are made for good workes and* 13 *being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as* 11 *Gentiles and* 12 *forriners as in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by † Gr. wills. nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together *in* heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, *in his* kindnesse toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith: and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them. ‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace:

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby, ‖ Or, by it.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an acceſſe, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more ſtrangers and foreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together: for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden miſterie, 6 that the Gentils ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 Hee deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſons of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthned with might by his ſpirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might bee filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity: 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one ſpirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended vp on high he ledde ‖ captiuitie captiue and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Pſal. 68 18.

‖ *Or, a multitude of captiues.*

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

‖ *Or, fulfil*

11 * And he gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12, 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt.

‖ *Or, into the vnity*

‖ *Or, age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is ‖ head, *euen* Chriſt.

‖ *Or, being ſincere.*

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

* Col. 2. 19.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentils walke in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart.

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ *Or, hardneſſe*

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that yee haue heard him, and haue bin taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former converſation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and ‖ true holineſſe.

‖ Or, holineſſe of trueth.

25 Wherfore putting away lying ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be angry and ſinne not: let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to diſtribute

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the heaters.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking bee put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the ſpirit: 22 hee deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BE ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweete ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkenes, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith; * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

* Eſa. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,

* Col. 4. 5

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill,
17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not dronke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the ſpirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord:
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it,
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word:
27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhalbe but one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife ſee that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children toward their parents: 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare. 12 not onely againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleate armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to bee vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe.)
3 That it may be wel with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good things any man doeth, the ſame ſhal he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And

9 And ye masters doe the same things vnto them ‖forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖spirituall wickednesse in ‖high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loines girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breast-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖in bonds, that ‖therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖in sinceritie. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖Or, *in a chaine.*

‖Or, *there of.*

‖Or, *with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings,* 9 *daily praying to him for their increase in grace:* 12 *Hee sheweth what good the faith of Christ hath received by his troubles at Rome,* 21. *and how ready hee is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death:* 27 *exhorting them to vnitie.* 28 *and to fortitude in persecution.*

PAVL and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

10 That yee may ‖approue things that ‖are excellent that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whither in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖Or, *for Christ.*

‖Or, *Ceasers court.*

‖Or, *to all others.*

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel:

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in mee, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation. 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comfort to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom hee greatly commendeth.* 25 *As Epaphroditus also, whom hee presently sendeth to them.*

IF there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that yee be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accorde, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee done through ſtriſe or vaine-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherfore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For *it is* God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ *Or, ſincere.*

15 That yee may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of

‖ *Or, ſhine*

a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ *yee.* ye ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† *Greeke, powred foorth.*

17 Yea, and if I be † offred vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye ioy, and reioyce with me

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will na- ‖ *Or, of* turally care for your ſtate. *one*

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with mee in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For hee longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that hee had bene ſicke.

27 For in deed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord, with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation: ‖ *Or, make*

30 Becauſe of the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 *shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law:* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse,* 12 *therein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me in deed is not grieuous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the law a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law: blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted looſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belley, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things:)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how hee reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued & longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they bee of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiuing, let your requests bee made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds, through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, & if there be any prayse, thinke on these things. [Or, venerable.

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein yee were also carefull, but yee lacked opportunitie. [‖ Or, is renewed.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to bee content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once, & againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. [‖ Or, I haue receiued all

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 3 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints, and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doeth also in

you since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God: the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church, who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that † in all things he might haue the preheminence.

† Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell:

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe by him *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works, yet now

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to mee for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Euen* the mystery which had beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions.* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and Legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

‖ Or, fight.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖ Or, Of whom.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

‖ Or, ordinances.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, & the vncircumcision of your flesh hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, tryumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, by it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, matter. ‖ Or, part.

17 Which are a shadowe of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainly puffed vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, defraud you of. † Or, in.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead in Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, ordinances.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, ‖ and neglecting of the body, not in any honor to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, and.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other seuerall dueties.

IF ye then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affections on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them:

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 With all, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tichycus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision: These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bin a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes, ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. ‖ *Or, striuing.* ‖ *Or, filled*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it bee read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bondes: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanke-giuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſincerity of their faith and conuerſion to God.

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God in your election.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word only: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was, not of deceit nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to bee put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor *‖ Or, vſed authority* yet of others, when wee might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how wee exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God, without ceaſing becauſe when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they *‖ Or, ſtraitly* pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our *‖ Or, glorying.* Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their welding: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone,

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould bee moued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you before, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee *liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may ſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holines before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother in *any* ‖ matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleaneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that yee ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus dyed, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trompe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt,

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace, and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you.

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and be at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beſeech.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues and to all men. ‖ *Or, diligently.*

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and

and body bee preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be ‖ Or, adiure read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with you: Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience, 11 and therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shal be reuealed from heauen, † Gr. the angels of his power ‖ Or, yeelding. † with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord: and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come: 15 And therupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any means, for *that day shall not come, except there come a falling away* first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that hee might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, restrayneth

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation and good hope thorough grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalfe 6 giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse, and ill company 16 and last of all concludeth with prayer and saluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you: † Gr. may run. † Gr. obtaine.

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the loue (Chriſt.

6 Now we command you brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdrawe your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you:

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any man would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walk among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietnes they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CAHP. I.

2 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 7 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope;

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, haue ſwarued

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Lawe, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liers, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour, and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray, and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould bee attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes bee made for all men:

‖ Or, deſire.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God and one, Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who

‖ *Or, a testimony.*

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie: not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly ‖ *Or, plated.* array:

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified. 14 And to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: if a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband ‖ *Or, mo-* of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie ‖ *Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as in one in wine.* of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of ‖ *Or, one newly come to the faith.* God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, left being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedie of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and ‖ *Or, ministred.* great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ *Or, stay* ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the ende that Timothy might not faile in doing his duty he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lyes in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron.

3 Forbidding to mary, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctifyed by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt bee a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godli- ‖ *Or, for a little time.* nesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all. ‖ *Or, in all things.*

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren.

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to ‖ *Or, kindnesse.* requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow in deed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in ‖ pleasure, is dead while ‖ *Or, dellicately.* she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameles.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied ‖ *Or, is worse.* the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the dutie of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money the roote of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich,* 20 *To keepe the puritie of the doctrine, and to auoid profane janglings.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefits: These things teach an exhort.

‖ *Or, leauing.*

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to the wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He ‖ is proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strife of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings:

‖ *Or, a foole.* ‖ *Or, sicke.*

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

‖ *Or, gadlings one of another.*

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

‖ *Or, been seduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good Confession:

‖ *Or, profession.*

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy:

† *Gr. vncertainty of riches.*

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, willing to communicate.

‖ *Or, sociable.*

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God, the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he miniſtred vnto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the dutie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and ſhaping profane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of mee among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

Or,

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

Or, that husbandman that laboureth firſt muſt be partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſake, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if wee be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he will alſo deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profite, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhunne profane and vaine babblings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a canker; of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrowe the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquity.

Or, the die.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell vnto honor, ſanctified and meet for the maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they do gender ſtriues.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord must not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

25 In meekenesse inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *Paul aduertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth,* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall bee louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trace-breakers, ‖ falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of Godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceede no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt vnto all *men*, as theirs alſo was

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers, ſhall waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto Saluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care & diligence,* 8 *certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death,* 9 *willeth them to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the ſmith.* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering,* 19 *and ſoone after he concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhal turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery. ‖ *Or, fulfill*

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, & the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge: ‖ *Or, our preachings.*

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creet. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commaundement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖ good men, sober iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath bene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed vnto Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the yong women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To bee* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speach, that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes, 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shedde on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This* is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 Who

Or, For.
Or, left vndone.
Or, good things.
Or, in teaching.
Or, void of iudgement.
Or, vigilant.
Or, holy women.
Or, make bates.
Or, wise
Or, saying
Or, bring
Or, shewing
Or, rich

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis, for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, ‖ that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

The 4 argument. Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, y whom hee deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued and fellow labourer:

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might bee much bold in Chriſt to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſteed he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it, albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt to me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But with all prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both his Perſon and Office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt daies ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds:

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his Miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſceptre of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſceptre of thy kingdome.

† Gr. *righteouſneſſe on ſtraitneſſe.*

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 * And thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid the foundations of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

* Pſal. 102. 2. Iſai 344

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and

they shall all waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall bee changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

Psal.110.1. Mat.22.44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because hee vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should †let them slip.

†Greeke runne out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience, receiued a iust recompence of reward;

3 How shall wee escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psa 8.4.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madest him a ‖little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

‖Or, by.

9 But wee see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the captaine of our saluation perfect through sufferings:

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psal. 18.2. *Esai.8.18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him, that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely he †tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke *on him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that †appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

†Gr. made.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * to day if ye will heare his voice,

*Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shal not enter into my rest.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end

15 Whiles it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word 12 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God subiect to infirmities but not sinne, 12 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well as vnto them: but ‖the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*

‖Or, they heard not profited them.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shal enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule & spirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom wee haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an hige Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.*

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is †vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe. †*Greeke, hath no experience.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those who by reason of ‖ vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill. ‖ *Or perfect.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith* 11 *but to be stedfast,* 12 *diligent and patient to wait vpon God,* 13 *because God is most sure in his promise.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God. ‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God. ‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife:

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, †confirmed *it* by an oath: †*Greeke, interposed himselfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay holde vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec.* 11 *And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

†*Greeke, without pedigree.* 3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖*Or, pedigree.* 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that hee liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖*Or, but is was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest.*

‖*Or, without swearing of an oath.* 21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him,

* Psal. 110.4. * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ *Or, that passeth not to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Son, who is †consecrated † *Or, perfected.* for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.* 7 *And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this* is the summe; we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true ‖ *Or, of the holy.* Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts ‖ *Or, offer* according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed vnto thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better ‖ couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ *Or, Testament.*

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (sayth the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lord: * I will † put my lawes into their minde, and write * Heb. 10.16. † Or, them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, ‖ *Or, vpon* and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifices of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of Diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with golde, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwaies into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls & of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vnclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediater of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessary ‖ be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testator liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euerie precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people;

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christes body once offered,* 14 *for euer, hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offred yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there* is a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bules and of goats should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me.

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Abone when he said, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offrings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that hee may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once *for* all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offring oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offring hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

9 Or, a body hast fitted me.

them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖ Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore, brethren ‖ boldnes to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖ Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ con secrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, dyed without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Conenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace.

* Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19. 30 For wee know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former daies in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye migh receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence. NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things that doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is vnpossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seen as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child, when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued † the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had bin mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy ‖ seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he dyed, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commaundement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee

was

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for hee had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith hee forſooke Egypt: not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt hee that deſtroyed the firſt borne ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when ſhe had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouths of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakenes were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcornings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepe ſkinnes, and goates ſkins being deſtitute afflicted tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deſerts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs, ſhould not bee made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and ſtedfaſtneſſe.* 22 *A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore ſeeing wee alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloude of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſinne which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ authour and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied, and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children. My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſon is he whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, & not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: ſhall we not much rather bee in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent, ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous, neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſneſſe, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore liſt vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ ſtraight pathes for your feet, leſt that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed. ‖ *Or, euen.*

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ *Or, fall from.*

16 Leſt there bee any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing hee was reiected, for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee ſought it carefully with teares. ‖ *Or, way to change his mind.*

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voyce of wordes, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhall bee ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect: ‖ *Or, enrolled.*

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee *eſcape*, if wee turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that are ſhaken, as of things that ‖ are made, that thoſe things which cannot bee ſhaken may remaine. ‖ *Or, may be ſhaken*

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which
‖ Or, let vs hold fast. cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.
29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honeſt life, 5 To auoide couetouſneſſe, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of ſtrange doctrines, 10 To confeſſe Chriſt, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The Concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.
2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, *and* them which ſuffer aduerſity, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.
5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe, and bee content with ſuch things as yee haue: For hee hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.
* Ioſ. 1.5
6 So that wee may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.
7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer,
‖ Or, are the guides you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.
8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.
9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.
10 We haue an Alter whereof they haue no right to eat, which ſerue the Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.
12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.
14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.
* Mat. 2.1.
15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.
† Greek confeſſing
16 But to doe good, and to communicate, forget not; for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.
17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ‖ Or, ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.
19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant,
‖ Or, te
21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.
‖ Or, ſtabliſh
‖ Or, doing
22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.
23 Know yee, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom if hee come ſhortly, I will ſee you.
24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 But rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer bee truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye be perfect, and entire wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall be giuen him.
6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for hee that wauereth is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.
7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.
9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:
‖ Or, glory
10 But the rich in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe hee ſhall paſſe away.
11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heat, but it withereth the graſſe; and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.
12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.
13 Let no man ſay when he is temped, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, ‖ Or, ill
neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that wee should bee a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what maner of man hee was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, & continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall bee blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to bee louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 10 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selues and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall bee iudged by the law of liberty.

13 For hee *shall haue* iudgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profite my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not works? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 *Wee are not rashly or arrogantly to reprout others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be mild, and peaceable, without enuying and strife.*

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horse mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And

‖ Or, *that said also*, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law. *which said.*

‖ Or, *glorieth.*

† *Greeke, by it selfe.*

‖ Some copies reade, *by thy works*

‖ Or, *thou seest.*

* Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

‖ Or, *breath.*

‖ Or, *iudgement.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature. †Gr. nature of man.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therwith blesse we God euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same

‖Or, hole. ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive berries? either a vine figs? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from aboue, but

‖Or, sensuall. *is* earthly ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or, vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life. 15 to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖Or, brawlings. FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lustes, that warre in your members?

‖Or, pleasures. 2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse,

‖Or, pleasures. that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lustes.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore wil be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, ‖Or, enuiously The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to ‖ enuie?

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euil of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Lawe, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, yee that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. * Prou. 27. 1. ‖Or, it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will wee shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our sinneful faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe too now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Beholde the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: And the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth and bin wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

‖Or, long tieng patience with

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖Or, suffer

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖Or, grudge not

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation of Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of olde: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you:

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manyfold temptations:

7 That the tryall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace ‖ is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manet of conuersation:

16 Because it is written,* Bee yee holy, for I am holy. * Leu. 11. 44 and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning heere in feare:

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth thorough the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe not of corruptible seede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. *Or, for thus.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to Magistrates, 18 and seaeheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, ‖ disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, *Or, be ye built vp.* * Esa. 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mar. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

‖ *Or, be in honour.* 7 Vnto you therfore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious, but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

* Esay 8. 14. 8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖ *Or, a purchased people.* 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth ‖ the praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖ *Or, vertues.* 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* Ose. 2. 23. 11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ *Or, wherein.* 13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the prayse of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

† *Gr. hauing.* 16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖ *Or, esteeme.* 17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee shall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, yee take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.* 21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, ‖ *Some reade, for you.* that yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ *Or, committed his cause.* 23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ *Or, so.* 24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dutie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 Hee declareth also the benefites of Christ toward the olde world.

LIkewise, yee wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues;

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, beeing in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

† *Greeke children.* 6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise yee husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as beeing heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

‖ *Or, louing to the brethren.* 8 Finally *be ye* all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

* Psal. 34. 13. 10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes; let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile;

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill. † *Greek, vpon.*

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

* Esa. 8. 12, 13. 14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are yee*, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

‖ *Or, reuerence.* 15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwaies to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meeknesse and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit,

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein fewe, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, beeing made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of ryot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery tryall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall bee reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euil spoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort; who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, yee shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* bee subiect one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuil, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure:

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 Whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to bee constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimonie of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life & godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖to glory and vertue.

‖Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shal neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see afarre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

*Iohn. 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly, deuised fables, when wee made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, any.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers whereby they may be the better knowne and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall bee euill spoken of:

‖Or, lasciuious. Or, wayes. Some copies read,

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgment:

5 And spared not the olde world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deedes:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. * Presumptuous *are they*: selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖Or, dominion. Iude.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

† Or, they also. Iude. 10. 2. Pet. 3. 16. false.

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnes of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein *and* ouercome, the latter ende is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. II.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 13 And againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stir vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell a sleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth ‖ standing out of the water, and in the water: ‖ *Gr. consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise, (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat? ‖ *Or, hasting the coming*

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood; which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ in whom we haue eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THAT which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth:

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ, his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithful and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements. 9 To loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenes euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Or. scandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, *yee.*

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God toward vs in making vs his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know that when he shall appeare, we shall bee like him: for we shall see him as he is:

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, Let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because wee keepe his commaund. ment, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commaundements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith, 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then hee that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God, for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that hee loued vs, and sent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby we know that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that wee may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Son of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when wee loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, That God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

‖ Or, concerning him.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death, I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honorable matron, with her children to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe. 8 lest they loose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue known the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer.

3 Grace bee with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commanndement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee loose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, *we haue not* copies read, *which we haue not*, and *that we receiue*.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth*.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality, 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose example is not to bee followed, 12 and giueth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *truly*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, *pray*.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall † speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth*.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are creps in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 wherein the godly by the assistance of the holy Ghost, and prayers to God, may persuere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnwares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance; though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you; feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that were vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion & power, now & euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlestickes. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn;

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia; Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and * Exod. which was, and which is to come, and from the se- 3. 14. uen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull wit- * 1. Cor. nesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the coloss. 1. prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that 18.

* Heb 9.14 ioued vs, *and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his own blood,

* 1. Pet. 2.5. 6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

* Matth. 24.30. 7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candlerickes.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, & his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the firſt and the laſt

* Eſa. 41. 4. and 44 6. 18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith hee that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remooue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches, He that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeate is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto Idoles, and to commit fornication. * Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles. * 1 King. 16.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that I * am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. * 2 1

24 But

14 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, and as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Sathan, as they speak, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 *(And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shal be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes, behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denyed my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God and the name of the citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God: *Or, in Laodicea*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore, and repent. * Pro.3. 12.heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and hee with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, and voices, and there were seuen lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes, before and behind:

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. † *Gr. they haue no rest.* * Isa.6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him. 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loude voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke therein.

5 And one of the Elders said vnto me, Weepe

* Gen. 49.9. not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid hath preuailed to open the booke and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke, out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, ‖ Or, incense. and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, & tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1. Pet. 2.9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe y was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, continuing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine. ‖ The word Chenix is a measure

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. ‖ Or, vnto them

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as the figtree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs, when ‖ Or, figs. shee is shaken of a mightie wind.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when * Esa. 34.4. it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines and the mightie men, and euery bond-man, and euery free-man, hid themselues in the dennes and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall * Luke 23. on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a lowd voice to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulun were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glorie, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are araied in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to mee, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that ſitteth on the throne ſhall * dwell among them.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſte any more, neither ſhall the Sunne ligth on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middeſt of the Throne, ſhall feede them, and ſhall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth ſeale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeauen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ſhippes were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, & heard an Angel flying thorow the mieſt of heauen, ſaying, with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a ſtarre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come forth locuſts like ſcorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtarre fall from heauen to the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the ayre were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, & on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had breaſtplates, as it were breaſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were ‖ prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen, were two hundreth thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breaſtplates of fire & of iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto Serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

*Pſal. 115 4 & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices:

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying, vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhal begin to ſound, the miſtery of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, & ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezech. 2 and 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

† Giue caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackecloth.

‖ Or, giue my two witneſſes ſhall propheſie.

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth:

*Zach. 4. 3. Reuel. 11. 4.

5 And if any man will hurt them fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, & tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shal send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickely.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thanks, O Lord, God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should bee iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets and to the Saints, & them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightenings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth.* 4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe:* 6 *when she was deliuered she fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And shee being with child cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where shee had a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that olde serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flie into the wildernes into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed which kept the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes. 2 Vnto the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast:* 17 *and that none should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ *Or, names.*

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

† *Greeke, slaine.*

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourtie and two moneths.

‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make war with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

† *Greeke, breath.* 15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in

† *Greeke, to giue.* their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These

† *Gr. were brought.* † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce. Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psa. 95.5. Act. 14.15. *Isa. 2. Ier. 6. Cha. 18.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallē, is fallen, that great city, becaus she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his fore-head, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascended vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ *Or, from hence forth.*

14 And I looked, and beholde, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

Or, saith the Spirit. *Or, one like the Sonne of man.*

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

*Ioel 3. 13. *Or, grain*

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues, 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seauen Angels hauing the seauen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie

ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, & the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine;

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false Prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame. * Matth. 24.44.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: & there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. * Ier. 25.15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication. † Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings: fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. cha. 19. 16.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.* 9 *The kings of the earth,* 11 *with the Merchants and Mariners lament ouer her.* 20 *The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.*

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cryed mightily with a strong voyce, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come, out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ thine wood, and all manner vessells of yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, swee

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, dies

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusteth after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones, and pearles

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon bee thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore,*

whore, and the auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 *The mariage of the Lambe.* 10 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The foules called to the great slaughter.*

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleuia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, *Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the mariage Supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And hee said vnto me,* See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithful and true, and in righteousnesse he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 *And he was cloathed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I sawe an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the middest of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 *The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priestes of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false Prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. *Chap. 3. 5.

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hel deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The beautifull Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sun, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

Esai.65. 17.2.pet. 3.13.

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a brid adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shalbe with them, *and be* their God.

* Chap. 7.17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne, saide, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* 2.Col. 5.17.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and theend: * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life freely.

* Chap. 1.8 and 22 13 * Esa. 55.1

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall bee my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shal haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the city was pure golde, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the City were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure golde, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

* Esay 60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

* Esay 60.3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night there.

* Esay 6.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the Citie of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as christall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall bee no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, For the Lord God giueth them light, and they shal reigne for euer and euer.

* Chap. 21.23.

6 And hee said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the Prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him bee vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is a thirſt, Come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. * Eſa. 55. 1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. * Deut. 4. 2. prou 30. 6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY BONHAM NORTON, and IOHN BILL, deputy Printers for the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO DOM. 1618.